THE

BRITISH AND FOREIGN

MEDICO-CHIRURGICAL REVIEW.

JANUARY, 1856.

VOLUME XVII.

CALCUTTA:

OFFICE OF THE SUPERINTENDENT OF GOVERNMENT PRINTING.

CONTENTS OF No. XXXIII.

OF THE

BRITISH AND FOREIGN

MEDICO-CHIRURGICAL REVIEW.

JANUARY, 1856.

Analytical and Critical Reviews.

Bibliographical Record.

Original Communications.

Chronicle of Medical Science.

THE

BRITISH AND FOREIGN

MEDICO-CHIRURGICAL REVIEW.

JANUARY, 1856.

PART FIRST.

Analytical and Critical Reviews.

Review I.

1. *Treatise on the Oleum Jecoris Aselli.* By John Hughes Bennett, M.D., &c. *Edinburgh.* 1841. pp. 180.

2. *On the use of Cod Liver Oil.* By C. J. B. Williams, M.D., F.R.S. ('London Journal of Medicine,' 1849.)

3. *First Medical Report of the Physicians to the Brompton Hospital,* 1849.

4. *L'Huile de Foie de Morue, envisagée sous tous les Rapports, comme Moyen Thérapeutique.* Par L. J. de Jongh, Docteur en Médecine à la Haye.—*Paris,* 1853. Seconde édition. 8vo. pp. 257.

Cod Liver Oil considered in all its bearings as a Therapeutic Agent. By Dr. de Jongh.

5. *On the Changes produced in the Blood by the Administration of Cod Liver Oil and Cocoa Nut Oil.* By Theophilus Thompson, M.D., F.R.S. ('Proceedings of the Royal Society,' vol. vii., No. 3, 1854.)

6. *Third Lettsomian Lecture on Medicine for* 1854. By Dr. T. Thompson. (Delivered before the Medical Society of London.)

7. *On Cod Liver Oil.* By Jonathan Pereira, M.D., F.R.S. ('Pharmaceutical Journal,' vol. viii., 1849.)

As it may be a matter of doubt whether there is any remedial agent more extensively employed at the present day than cod liver oil, its consideration must necessarily be of much interest to all engaged in the practice of medicine. Many remedies there are, indeed, or substances proposed as such, which annually spring up, partly from the inability of the

proposer to refer effects to their proper causes, partly from a desire of gaining popularity, even at the expense of strict integrity; these having acquired some ephemeral reputation, when brought to the test of experience are found worthless, and sink into merited oblivion. Cod liver oil, however, cannot be classed amongst such agents, for instead of losing, it daily gains reputation, and has already stood the severe ordeal of extensive clinical observation. It appears to us, therefore, desirable to lay before our readers, in a condensed form, the principal points that have been really made out with regard to the origin, varieties, composition, and therapeutic action of this drug; and the more so as conflicting opinions seem to exist, not as to the value of the remedy itself, but as to the comparative efficacy of the different varieties of this oil now found in English commerce. Among the works at the head of our article is one by Dr. de Jongh, which we shall have most frequent occasion to allude to, owing to its giving a *résumé* of the whole subject. At the same time, we think it right in this place to remind our readers that much relating to the history and preparation of cod liver oil, up to the time of its publication, will be found in Dr. Bennett's work, as also considerable information regarding the opinions which have been held in reference to the action of the drug upon the human economy, and the diseases for which it has been given with the greatest success.

In his preface, Dr. de Jongh states, that although his present work has been modelled upon a preceding one published by him in 1843, under the title of 'Disquisitio Comparativa Chemico-Medica de Tribus Olei Jecoris Aselli Speciebus,' yet, in fact, with the exception of the chemical analysis of the three commercial species of cod liver oil, it has been almost entirely re-written, and may be considered as a complete monograph upon the subject of which it treats. The work is divided into four parts. In the first, the history of the medical employment of the oil, and also the progress in its chemical analysis, is detailed; in the second is given an account of the origin and preparation of the different kinds of oil; the third part is devoted to its chemical analysis, and the adulterations to which it is subjected; and the fourth to the value of the drug as a therapeutical agent, its mode of action, and also the kind most advantageously employed.

From the history we gather that in very remote times fish oils have been medicinally employed; that according to Pliny the Romans used oil from the dolphin, both internally and externally; that seal and whale oils were likewise reputed remedies; that Pliny himself recommended the oil obtained from the liver of the Gadus lota, or Burbot, under the name of Liquor mustelæ fluviatilis hepaticus, &c. As to cod liver oil, it appears to have been used from time immemorial in Sweden, Norway, Holland, and Germany, as a popular remedy for chronic gout and rheumatism, but not to have been prescribed by physicians before 1766, when it was used at the Manchester Infirmary. The remedy, however, was not at all extensively administered in this country till 1841, when Dr. Bennett's work made its appearance; and even for several years after that time, its use was almost limited to chronic rheumatism and scrofulous affections; it was not till the publication of the paper by Dr. C. J. B. Williams, in the 'London Journal of Medicine,' in 1849, On the Use of Cod Liver

Oil in Pulmonary Consumption, that it became generally employed, although various papers by Dr. Thompson, Mr. Chalk, and others, showing its efficacy in phthisis, had appeared in the different medical publications.

In France, its general adoption was still later than in England; but in Belgium, Holland, and in some parts of Germany, its use was of an earlier date. We must, however, refer such of our readers who may desire full information on the history of cod liver oil, to the works of Drs. Bennett and De Jongh. With regard to the progress of its chemistry, the following short summary may suffice, as most of the results obtained until within the last few years are now interesting only as matters of history.

In 1822, M. Wurtzer separated, both from the brown cod liver oil and ordinary fish oil, a yellow watery extract, with disagreeable odour and bitter taste, but did not proceed further with the analysis.

In 1828, M. Spaarmann found stearic (margaric) and oleic acids, together with phocenic acid, and a colouring and aromatic matter.

In 1830, M. Marder made a more elaborate analysis of the oil, and besides margaric and oleic acids and glycerine, described the existence of certain resins, colouring matters, salts, and gelatine.

In 1836, iodine was suspected by M. Kopp, and discovered in the oil by M. Hopfer de l'Orme, and this discovery was subsequently confirmed by many other chemists. After this, bromine was found to be a constituent by M. Herberger, and phosphorus in an unoxidized state by M. de Vry. The other important additions to our knowledge of this substance are chiefly due to Dr. de Jongh, and will be fully described as we proceed.

On the origin and preparation of Cod Liver Oil.—Oleum morrhuæ, according to the London, Dublin, and United States Pharmacopœias, is the oil derived from the liver of the common cod fish (Gadus morrhua, or Morrhua vulgaris); but in commerce it may be considered as including not only the above oil, but also that derived from the various species of Gadus, as the Gadus callarias, Gadus carbonarius, &c. &c. De Jongh classifies the most important of these, in a medical point of view, as follows:

Gadus morrhua, or *Asellus major*, the *common Cod-fish;* found in large quantities on the coasts of England, France, Iceland, and Norway, but especially off Newfoundland.

Gadus callarias, or *Asellus striatus*, the *Dorse;* found largely on the Norwegian coast, and principally near the Lofoden Islands.

Gadus molva, or *Asellus longus*, the *Ling;* found also on the coast of Norway, though less abundantly than the above two species. Plentiful near England.

Gadus carbonarius, or *Asellus niger*, the *Coal-fish;* inhabiting the same localities as the last.

Gadus pollachius, or the *Pollack;* found in Norway, especially near Tromsoe.

Gadus merlangus, or *Asellus albus*, the *Whiting;* inhabiting the coasts of England and France. Besides many other species of less importance.

De Jongh then gives various accounts of the early methods employed

at different places for the preparation of cod liver oil, which resemble each other more or less; amongst these we may mention the account given by M. Tiedemann, who states that there are four sorts of genuine oil, which are thus obtained:—the livers are packed in tall vats, furnished with three taps, placed at different heights, and then exposed to the sun, which favours the separation of the oil. On opening the upper tap, a pale oil is obtained; from the middle one, a light brown; and a darker brown, yet transparent oil from the inferior. These three are for medicinal use; by pressure, however, of the remaining mass of livers, a very dark and thick product is separated, which is made use of by curriers.

Finding that much obscurity existed, both as to the sources of the different oils and to the modes of preparation, Dr. de Jongh endeavoured to clear up the subject, and for this purpose made the following inquiries of M. Konow at Bergen, and of M. Mack of Tromsoe:—

1. What fish are used in the preparation of cod liver oil?
2. How are the three species, known on the Continent by the names of the pale, brown, and black oils, prepared?
3. Are these three kinds of oil prepared from the livers only?

The answer received from M. Konow was to this effect. That the Gadus callarias, or Dorse, was principally made use of in the preparation of the oil. That the fishery was, chiefly during the winter time, near the northern coasts of the Lofoden Islands. That after the fish were landed, the livers were separated and heaped in vats or tubs, and there left to the end of the fishery. When the fishery went on regularly, a very pure, pale, and limpid oil was commonly obtained; but when the conditions were reversed, the oil did not possess the above properties. At the conclusion of the season, the oil which had separated from the livers was decanted and put into kegs, and formed the "pale oil" of commerce. Afterwards, the livers were submitted to the action of heat, and a black oil obtained; the brown oil resulting either from the pale oil being left too long in contact with the livers, or kept too long after its separation. That the more oil contained in the livers, the better the product. That the Gadus carbonarius, or Coal-fish, yielded a clearer pale oil than the dorse; but the black oil obtained from that fish was thicker. That the coal-fish oil was considered less efficacious as a therapeutic agent; it was, however, often mixed with dorse oil. And, lastly, that not unfrequently other oils, commonly from some species of Gadus, but sometimes from the seal and other Cetacea, were often mixed with the true oil, and when so were very difficult to be distinguished,

The substance of the answers received from MM. Mack of Tromsoe was to the effect, that in commerce there were three fish liver oils, from the dorse, the coal-fish, and the pollack; that from the first being by far the most important article of commerce.

Dorse oil is thus obtained:—The livers are placed in vats, and left till decomposition ensues. A large quantity of oil separates, which, when collected, forms the "pale oil;" the remaining livers are then heated in iron boilers, from six to twenty hours, and yield a dark-brown oil, known as the "black oil" of commerce.

Coal-fish oil is prepared in the same manner, the pale and dark oils

obtained differing from those of the dorse, in congealing very readily when exposed to cold.

Pollack oil, both pale and black, is also obtained as above described; but as the livers of this fish, which are more greasy than those of the dorse and coal-fish, decompose less readily, they are heated when still comparatively fresh, and then yield the "brown oil" of commerce. The brown oil from the dorse and coal-fish results either from the pale oil being left too long in contact with the livers, or, a pale oil having been first separated, the second yield possesses these properties.

MM. Mack assert that the livers of the fish are the only parts employed in the manufacture of the oil.

Dr. de Jongh thinks that from these two independent sources of information, we may conclude, as far as the Norwegian oil is concerned—

1st. That the fish made use of are the Gadus callarias and the Gadus carbonarius, chiefly the former.

2nd. That the *pale oil* flows from the livers when they have undergone a certain degree of putrefaction.

3rd. That the *brown oil* owes its colour either to prolonged contact with the livers, or from being afterwards kept too long.

4th. That the *black oil* is obtained by heating the livers after the separation of a large quantity of pale oil.

5th. That the livers only of the fish are employed in the manufacture.

He explains the slight discrepancy which will be noticed in the two accounts regarding the *brown oil*, by the circumstance that it is only lately that the Gadus pollachius has been used as a source of oil, and the liver not readily putrefying, heat is often employed earlier in the process.

Dr. de Jongh afterwards speaks of his visits to England in 1849, and also in 1851, for the purpose of ascertaining the kind of fish made use of, and the methods employed in the manufacture of the oil used in this country. He states that in 1849 most of the druggists in London prepared their oil by boiling the livers of the Gadus morrhua, or common cod-fish, in water, and afterwards separating the oil from the surface, and filtering it from any albumen or cellular tissue mixed with it; but that some made use of steam heat only, applied outside the vessels containing the livers. By either process, fresh livers being used, an almost colourless oil, and one devoid of taste and odour, is obtained. We may here state that the liquid process is not at present employed in this country, but that the best English oil is thus prepared:—The livers are collected daily, so that no trace of decomposition may have occurred, carefully examined, in order to remove all traces of blood and impurity, and to separate any inferior livers; they are then sliced, and exposed to a temperature not exceeding 180° Fahr., till all the oil has drained from them. This is filtered, afterwards exposed to a temperature of about 50° Fahr. in order to congeal the bulk of the margarine, and again filtered, and put into bottles well secured from the action of the air. Messrs. Bell and Co., we know, effect this separation of the solid fat; we believe, however, that this is not done by all the English manufacturers. Of course an oil thus prepared is less tender, or remains fluid at a lower temperature, than any other.

De Jongh states that in 1850 the oil used medicinally in this country

was chiefly obtained from Newfoundland, and that it is prepared by heating the livers in water. This, I am assured, is not the process now adopted, but a method similar in all essential respects to the one described for the manufacture of the English oil, is made use of. It is important to correct this error with regard to water being employed, because De Jongh lays much stress upon the point, and considers that the product thereby becomes wasted and deteriorated. Perhaps the oil named Huile de Hogg, in his work, was thus prepared. Dr. Wood, in the United States 'Dispensatory,' gives the following as the methods for making the oil for medicinal purposes upon the coasts of America:

"Upon the coasts of Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, and New England, the boats which fish near the shore being small, soon obtain a load, and running in to land, deliver their cargoes to persons whose business it is to cleanse and salt the fish. The oil is prepared either in the huts of the fishermen, or more largely at establishments to which the livers are conveyed in quantities. These are put into a boiler with water, and heated until they are broken up into a pultaceous mass, which is thrown upon a strainer covering the top of a cask or tub. The liquid portion passes, and upon standing separates into two parts, the oil rising to the surface of the water. The oil is then drawn off, and, having been again strained, is prepared for the market. Another and improved method, which has come into use since the extensive employment of the oil as a medicine, is to heat the livers in a large tin vessel, by means of steam externally applied. The pultaceous mass resulting is drained as before mentioned; the livers themselves containing, besides oil, a considerable portion of watery fluid, which passes off with it in the form of emulsion, and separates on standing. The oil thus procured is called *shore oil*, and is the purest kind. The crews of the large boats, which fish upon the banks far from land, cleanse the fish on board, and throwing the offal into the sea, put the livers into barrels or other receptacles, where they undergo a gradual putrefactive decomposition, the oil rising to the surface as it escapes from the disintegrating tissue. The oil which first rises, before putrefaction has very decidedly commenced, approaches in purity to the shore oil, but is somewhat darker, and less sweet. This is sometimes drawn off, and constitutes the *straits oil* of the fishermen. The remaining mass, or the whole, if the portion which rises first be not separated, remains exposed a variable length of time to the heat of the sun, undergoing putrefaction, until the boat, having completed her cargo, returns to port. The contents of the casks are then put into boilers, heated with water, and treated as already described. Before being finally put into barrels, the oil is heated to expel all its water. Thus prepared, it is denominated *boat's oil*, and is of the darkest colour, and most offensive to the taste and smell. Much of the oil prepared by the fishermen is collected by the wholesale dealers, who keep it in very large reservoirs of masonry in their cellars, where it becomes purified by repose, and is pumped into barrels as wanted for sale. By the further exposure, however, which it thus undergoes, it acquires a still more offensive odour; while that which has been originally introduced into barrels, and thus kept excluded from the air, is better preserved."

The oil used in France is derived chiefly from the French fisheries at Newfoundland, partly, however, from those on the French coasts. In Holland and Belgium, Norwegian and English (Newfoundland) oil is employed; in Germany, Norwegian; and in Spain, Portugal, and Russia, partly Norwegian, partly Newfoundland; and, lastly, American oil is for the most part prepared at Boston.

The third part of Dr. de Jongh's work is devoted to the chemistry of the subject, and contains the detailed results of many elaborate analyses

of the different kinds of cod liver oil. Those of the three species so often alluded to—viz., the pale, brown, and black—were contained in the first publication; but to these are now appended more recent analyses of oils found in England, &c., &c. We shall endeavour to put our readers in possession of the principal conclusions at which De Jongh arrives, and compare them with those obtained by others, in order that they may judge how far we are in possession of a knowledge of the true composition of this important therapeutic agent, and how far we can by this knowledge explain its medicinal effects.

The physical properties of the three oils are as follows:

Pale Oil.—Golden yellow colour; peculiar, not at all disagreeable taste, at first bland, afterwards more or less irritating; with a feeble acid reaction; sp. gr. 0·923; slightly soluble in cold alcohol, rather more so in hot, and soluble in all proportions in ether.

Brown Oil.—Colour very similar to Malaga wine; odour more disagreeable than the pale oil; taste bitter, irritating the throat; slight acid reaction; sp. gr. 0·924; more soluble in alcohol than the pale, soluble in ether.

Black Oil.—Dark brown colour, approaching black, with a greenish tint; of a very disagreeable empyreumatic odour; bitter taste, irritating the throat considerably; slight acid reaction; sp. gr. 0·929.

To these we may add, in order that a comparison may be made between the different kinds, the physical characters of those now commonly used in England—the pale oil prepared in this country in the manner above described, and the best Newfoundland oil.

English.—Pale, almost colourless when fresh prepared; odour by no means disagreeable; taste soft, and not in the least degree acrid; sp. gr. about 0·917.

Newfoundland.—Pale yellow; odour slightly fishy, not disagreeable; taste soft, not acrid. By being exposed the odour becomes more developed, as with all the other kinds, at the same time the colour becomes darker.*

It would be unnecessary in this article to enter into the details of the methods employed by De Jongh in the analysis of the oil; but we may perhaps, with advantage, give the reader a short outline of the process, in order that those who are not fully acquainted with such subjects may form some idea of the manner in which the results are arrived at.

At first a watery extract is obtained, by agitation for some days with cold water, or by boiling the oil for some hours with distilled water, and, after the solution has been thoroughly cleared by repeated filtration, drying in a water bath. This watery extract is afterwards treated with ether, and absolute and diluted alcohol, in order to separate the different constituents composing it. The components of this extract are certain *biliary matters*, or a *bile* more or less altered, traces of *fat*, some *ill-defined organic substances*, and a small amount of saline matter, the nature of which will be seen in the table. As deductions as to the value of the different kinds of oil have been made from the varying amounts of these principles, we will give the results obtained by De Jongh, calculated to the 100 parts:

* A pale, almost colourless Norwegian oil has, within the last three months, been imported from Norway, resembling very closely that made in this country.

Black or dark brown oil	1·288
Brown	0·890
Pale	0·607
Oil prepared by heating the fresh livers without water	0·637
Oil prepared by heating the fresh livers in water	0·339

It will be observed that the quantity of the watery extract is rather greater in the oil prepared as our best English is at present, than in the pale variety of De Jongh; but that when water has been used in the process of manufacture, the extract is much diminished, as would naturally be expected to be the case.

The next part of the analysis is for the purpose of ascertaining the *glycerine* and *fatty acids*, which is effected by saponification with caustic soda and oxide of lead, and the glycerine compared with the corresponding products obtained from olive oil and mutton fat.

As far as the fatty acids of cod liver oil are concerned, it would appear from the analyses that they are identical with *margaric* and *oleic acids* obtained from other fatty substances; the former having the composition $C_{34} H_{33} O_3$, the latter $C_{44} H_{34} O_4$. The glycerine in most of its properties agreed with common glycerine; its ultimate analysis was not effected. The amounts of these principles will be found in the table.

There are still some other organic matters contained in the oil. One discovered by De Jongh, and named *gaduin*, a substance which, during the saponification, attaches itself firmly to the oleic acid, from which it can be with difficulty separated by re saponification and precipitation from the mother liquor by sulphuric acid. When separated it is a brown matter, insoluble in water, but soluble in spirits; assuming, however, an insoluble condition when evaporated to dryness. It gives a precipitate with acetate of lead, and in combination appears to have the composition represented by the formula $C_{35} H_{25} O_9$. By the action of sulphuric acid it becomes blood-red in colour. Gaduin resembles closely some of the slightly soluble substances obtained during the decomposition of bile by the influence of strong acids.

Besides the gaduin, De Jongh has found in cod liver oil two organic *volatile acids*, obtained by saponifying with caustic soda, decomposing the soap with sulphuric acid, and distilling. From the analysis of the acids which passed over, they were found to be *butyric* and *acetic* acids, having the respective formulæ $C_8 H_6 O_3$ and $C_4 H_3 O_3$ in their dry salts. De Jongh is inclined to think that the *phocenic* acid discovered by Chevreuil in the fat of the dolphin, and which other observers have stated to exist in cod liver oil, is only a mixture of butyric and acetic acids. Since the above analyses, however, it has been found by M. Berthelot that phocenic acid is identical with Valerianic acid. The volatile acids were found to be in much greater quantity in the dark than in the pale Norwegian oil; and in mere traces in the oils prepared in the manner of the English and Newfoundland. They are doubtless the products resulting from the decomposition of the fixed fatty matters.

Lastly, we have to notice certain *inorganic* substances contained in cod liver oil, to the presence of which much importance has been given by some writers, although, from the mere traces in which many of them exist, it is very questionable whether they possess any appreciable influ-

ence upon the therapeutic value of the remedy. Amongst the most important are iodine, bromine, and phosphorus.

Iodine is stated by De Jongh to be contained in all genuine cod liver oil; and this seems very probable, considering the extreme frequency of its occurrence (which has been lately discovered) in organized bodies. If the oil be burnt, the ash gives no indication of the presence of this element, as it appears to volatilize, thus accounting for the statements which have been made by some chemists as to its non-existence. When, however, the oil is previously made into a soap with caustic potash, and calcined, the ash then yields to spirit sufficient of the principle to give a well-marked dark-blue precipitate with starch; from its not being contained in the ash from the unsaponified oil, it would appear probable that it is united with some of the organic elements, and not in the state of a metallic iodide. The method employed by De Jongh to determine the amount of iodine, was to obtain it in the form of an iodide of palladium, which is quite insoluble in water, and gives accurate results. As many of the profession may be interested in this subject, we will give the process followed by our author for its quantitative determination:

A weighed quantity of the oil is first saponified with a caustic alkali known to be free from all traces of iodine, the soap is then burnt in a closed iron crucible, and the black cinder completely calcined; after cooling, the ash is exhausted with absolute alcohol by percolation, the alcoholic solution evaporated, and the extract treated with water, and carefully neutralized with sulphuric acid. To estimate the amount of iodine, a solution of nitrate of palladium is added, and the precipitated iodide of palladium dried at 212° Fahr. and weighed: qualitatively, the presence of iodine may be shown by the addition of a solution of starch and free chlorine. It was found that the pale and light brown oils contained more than the dark oil, but the *greatest* amount was only $\frac{4}{100}$ths of a grain in 100 grains of oil.

Bromine was also detected by the process of M. Balard, and chlorine by the usual silver test, the amounts of these elements will be seen in the table.

Cod liver oil also contains *sulphuric* and *phosphoric* acids—obtained by saponification with caustic potash, decomposition of the soap by hydrochloric acid; and afterwards, from the watery solution, precipitating the phosphoric acid as phosphate of peroxide of iron, and the sulphuric as sulphate of baryta. It appears, also, that *phosphorus* is contained in the oil, in small quantities, in an unoxidized condition, for after treatment with strong nitric acid it yields more phosphoric acid than before; and the amount of this principle (probably united with the organic elements) is determined by the difference of the phosphoric acid yielded by the oxidized and unoxidized oils: the pale oils appear to contain the largest quantities of such phosphorus. It would seem from the analyses that no sulphur exists in such a state.

The other substances found in cod liver oil by De Jongh were the bases *lime, magnesia,* and *soda,* in small quantities only, and a trace of iron in the black oil, supposed to be due to the heating of the livers in iron vessels during its preparation.

Table showing the Composition of the principal Varieties of Cod Liver Oil, as determined by De Jongh.

	Norwegian. Black.	Norwegian. Brown.	Norwegian. Pale.	Pale, prepared with water.	English and Newfoundland, prepared without water.
Oleic acid, with gaduin and two other peculiar matters	69·78500	71·75700	74·03300	—	—
Margaric acid	16·14500	15·42100	11·75700	—	—
Glycerine	9·71100	9·07800	10·17700	—	—
Butyric acid	0·15875	—	0·07436	0·0174	0·0198
Acetic acid	0·12506	—	0·04571	trace	trace
Fellinic and cholinic acids, with small quantities of oleine, margarine, and bilifulvine	0·29900	0·06200	0·04900	0·0310	0·0590
Bilifulvine, bilifellinic acid, and two other peculiar matters	0·87600	0·44500	0·26800	0·1970	0·3360
A peculiar matter, soluble in alcohol of 30°	0·03800	0·01300	0·00600	0·0030	0·0070
A peculiar matter, insoluble in ether, alcohol, and water	0·00500	0·00200	0·00100	0·0010	0·0010
Iodine	0·02950	0·04060	0·03740	0·0315	0·0354
Chlorine, with a small quantity of bromine	0·08400	0·15880	0·14880	—	—
Phosphoric acid	0·05365	0·07890	0·09135	0·0702	0·0890
Sulphuric acid	0·01010	0·08595	0·07100	—	—
Phosphorus	0·00754	0·01136	0·02125	—	0·0190
Lime	0·08170	0·16780	0·15150	—	—
Magnesia	0·00380	0·01230	0·00880	—	—
Soda	0·01790	0·06810	0·05540	—	—
Iron	trace	—	—	—	—
Loss	2·56900	2·60319	3·00943	—	—

Conclusions drawn from the chemical analyses of the different kinds of Cod Liver Oils.—It would scarcely repay the time it would occupy to compare the results obtained by De Jongh with the ancient analyses of this substance. It is a point of great interest, however, to compare the different kinds of oil with each other, in order that when we arrive at the therapeutic portion of our subject, we may be better prepared to discuss their relative merits. In the first place, it seems in a high degree probable, although we find no chemical proof of it, that the oils contained in the livers of the different species of *Gadus* resemble each other very closely in composition; the difference between the Norwegian and English and Newfoundland oils depending upon the different methods employed in their preparation.

In the table we have compared the three Norwegian oils, and appended to them the analyses of two other kinds prepared and analysed by De Jongh, both made from the *fresh* livers of the *Gadus morrhua*, or common cod fish, one by the aid of heat and water, the other by the aid of gentle heat only—the latter would correspond with our best English oil, and also the present Newfoundland, as made for medicinal use; the former to a species of oil formerly made in this country and elsewhere, perhaps the *Huile de Hogg* of the author.

With regard to the *biliary* principles, De Jongh asserts that the black oil contains them in larger quantities than any other kind, and that the English oil, and that obtained by him by the aid of water, possessed the smallest amount. It will be remembered that we have before stated De Jongh to be in error with regard to this point, as the English is not now

prepared with water, but would correspond with the oil prepared by him from the fresh livers by the dry process, except that some manufacturers separate part of the margarine, or solid fat, and thus render the per-centage of the peculiar principles of the oil greater. As to the correctness of the inference drawn from the analyses we have considerable doubt. Does the watery extract, as prepared by De Jongh, contain all the biliary and other peculiar organic matters which exist in the oil? Our author assumes this to be the case—there is no proof of it; it certainly, according to his own statement, does not contain all the inorganic principles.

Next, with regard to the nature of this watery extract, it will be found that the greater amount is made up of that portion which has been extracted by absolute alcohol, and which is designated in the table "bilifulvine, bilifellinic acid, and two other peculiar matters." What are these two peculiar matters—are they biliary at all in their nature, or are they only undefined products resulting from the decomposition of the tissue of the liver by putrefaction and heat. or by putrefaction only? In fact, on carefully examining the analysis, we find no proof or even probability of the black and brown oils containing any more real biliary matters than the pale oils made without the use of water. and should, in fact, be inclined to think that these latter contain the bile in a much more perfect condition than the former, the fellinic, cholinic, and other like acids being only the products of its decomposition. When we have to speak of the tests for cod liver oil, we shall again have occasion to revert to this point.

As to the *gaduin* discovered by De Jongh in all these oils, we are ignorant of its real origin and nature, and it has not been shown in which oil it exists in largest amount. Berzelius was inclined to think it a bile product.

The volatile acids—viz., the butyric and acetic acids—existing in larger quantities in black and brown oils, is readily accounted for, as they are probably the result of the decomposition of the fixed fatty substances, margarine and oleine, by a species of putrefaction. It will be found that with regard to the iodine, phosphorus, and phosphoric acid, the black oil less rich than the pale varieties. The oil obtained by boiling the livers in water was found to contain less of the peculiar organic principles, as well as rather less iodine and phosphoric acid; the cause is evident, for during the preparation a part of these were extracted.

Lastly, as to the main constituents of the oil, the margaric and oleic acids, De Jongh's ultimate analyses appear to prove that they resemble those obtained from other fats and oils; the analysis of the glycerine is much less satisfactory, and upon this point it will not be useless to occupy a few lines, as recent researches have thrown some light upon the constitution of this portion of the oil.

De Jongh does not seem to hesitate for a moment in considering the substance obtained by saponification as real glycerine, although mixed with certain matters giving it a dark colour. Dr. F. L. Winkler* has, however, thrown considerable doubts on the subject; he shows that when cod liver oil is saponified, oleic and margaric acids are obtained, together

* Buchner's Neues Repertorium für Pharmacie, band i., heft 4, p. 165.

with—not glycerine, or oxide of glyceryle—but, in its place, an oxide of propyle; and that cod liver oil is an organic compound, differing entirely from common oils in this respect: the glyceryle (C_6H_8) being replaced by propyle (C_6H_7). Winkler also shows that a body, *propylamin* (NH_2, C_6H_7), can be obtained from cod liver oil by the action of ammonia, and that this takes place in no other officinal oil; it may be as well to observe that propylamin is contained in pickled herrings, spurred or ergotted corn, &c.

In concluding our remarks on the chemistry of the subject, we may observe, that although we would desire to express our admiration at the laborious and elaborate analyses of Dr. de Jongh, yet we would wish our readers not to consider that our knowledge of the peculiar constitution of this oil has by any means been perfected, or even very greatly advanced by them. We might have expected that the oil obtained from the cells of the liver would contain small amounts of bile, and when extracted from that of a fish, traces of iodine also. De Jongh's analyses show this and little more; Winkler's opinion, as to the existence of propyle, if proved, would add much to our knowledge of the subject.

Adulterations of Cod Liver Oil: Tests to determine its purity.—There is no doubt but that other oils have often been substituted for, or mixed with, cod liver oil; and it is a subject of no little importance to ascertain if the true oil presents any characters or reactions by which its nature and purity can be at once determined. Some years since, Mr. Hockin proposed the use of oil of vitriol for the purpose, and this test, being often employed at the present time, we will describe its action, and give the explanations which have been offered:—

When a drop of oil of vitriol is allowed to fall upon a thin layer of cod liver oil spread upon a piece of white porcelain, a centrifugal movement is observed around the acid, and a violet colour is produced. When a drop of the acid is stirred with about ten drops of the oil, the same beautiful violet ensues, which soon changes to a brown. At first it was thought that this tint was due to the iodine in cod liver oil being set free by the action of the acid; this, however, is not correct, for other fish oils containing this principle do not give the colour, nor does oil to which iodine has been artificially added; again, if the presence of iodine was the cause of the violet tint when an acid is added, starch should then (as Dr. Pereira remarked) become affected, and converted into the blue iodide of amidin. De Jongh considers as satisfactory the following explanation of the late Dr. Pereira, which is contained in a paper on this subject in the 'Pharmaceutical Journal':—

"It is well known that, in 1844, Pettenkofer pointed out a new test for bile. If to a liquid supposed to contain bile, about two-thirds of its volume of oil of vitriol be added, the liquid kept cool, a few drops of a solution of cane-sugar (four or five parts of water to one of sugar) be added, and the mixture shaken up, a violet-red colour is produced, provided bile be present. This test succeeds very well if we dissolve a little extract of ox-bile in water, and test the solution with sugar and oil of vitriol. The colour developed agrees with that produced by the addition of oil of vitriol to cod liver oil, which De Jongh has shown contains the essential constituents of the bile.

"Pettenkofer remarks that the presence of a very great excess of chlorides will change the violet-red colour into a brownish-red. This fact is deserving of notice,

because it may aid in accounting for the fact that some specimens of cod liver oil strike a brownish-red, not a violet-red colour, with oil of vitriol.

"Strecker confirms Platner's observation, that both cholic and paracholic acids produce the same colour with sugar and oil of vitriol as bile does; so that Pettenkofer's test doubtless acts on one or both of these acids. Now, De Jongh has shown that cholic acid is contained in cod liver oil, and we have therefore good reason for believing that it is in part by the action of oil of vitriol on this acid that the violet-red colour is produced in cod liver oil. But it is well known that for the development of this colour in bile it is necessary to use, besides oil of vitriol, a third agent (sugar). Pettenkofer observes, that for cane sugar we may substitute grape sugar or starch, in fact, any substance which can by the action of oil of vitriol be converted into grape sugar. No such substance has hitherto been detected in cod liver oil, and therefore it may be said the necessary ingredient to produce this characteristic reaction of oil of vitriol on cholic acid is wanting. Strecker has recently supplied the wanting link. In his valuable paper On Ox-bile, to which I have already referred, he observes that acetic acid may be substituted for sugar. To the liquid supposed to contain bile, add a few drops of acetic acid, and then concentrated sulphuric acid, when a magnificent purple-red colour is developed. If the quantity of bile be small, it may be necessary to use heat. Now, as cod liver oil contains acetic acid, we have the requisite agent to enable the oil of vitriol to act on the cholic acid, and the development of the purple or violet-red colour is then readily accounted for.

"I have already noticed the red colour produced by the action of oil of vitriol on gaduin (supposed by Berzelius to be derived from the bile). Here, then, is another source for the red colour caused by the action of sulphuric acid on cod liver oil.

"It follows therefore, from what has been now stated, that oil of vitriol is a test for liver oils. It does not distinguish one liver oil from another, for it reacts equally with the oil of the liver of the ray, and with the oil of the liver of the common cod. Neither does it distinguish good cod liver oil from bad, for it produces its characteristic reaction both with common brown cod oil, and with the finest and palest qualities. But it serves to distinguish oil procured from the liver, from oil obtained from other parts of the animal."

We may remark here, that although we do not agree entirely with the explanation above given, there is little doubt but that the colouration of cod liver oil by sulphuric acid is due to the presence of some biliary principles. In the first place it is not the oil itself which gives the colour, for after boiling it with water for some hours, it ceases to yield the reaction, although it then becomes brown, like an ordinary animal oil; this proves that it is due to a superadded principle. Again, this principle seems intimately connected with the liver, for not only do cod and skate liver oils give the peculiar colour, but we believe all fish *liver* oils (we have examined several), and even the livers of mammiferous animals, do the same. We had within the last two years a good opportunity of testing this in the human subject, in the case of a patient dying with fatty degeneration of the liver, when it was found that the oil from this organ yielded the colour to perfection. We may also state that the English and Newfoundland pale oils which we have examined—as Messrs. Bell and Co.'s, Warner and Barclay's, Mr. Fox's, and that procured from Messrs. Langton, Scott, and Co.—give a much finer display of colour than the Norwegian brown oil, and hence another proof, if any were wanting, of the inaccuracy of the statement of the brown oil containing more real biliary matter than the pale variety made from undecomposed

livers. In using this test, we should remember that most oils become altered by the acid—some assume a brown, others a dark yellow or red; but this colouration has no resemblance to the beautiful violet-red tint which at first occurs when a true liver oil is employed.

In examining the effects of several reagents upon cod liver oil, we have observed that strong nitric acid gives rise to a beautiful rose-red colour, but that no effect is produced by it on other animal or vegetable oils.

De Jongh is led to believe, from his experience, that the amount of contained iodine is the best means of distinguishing true from false oils, or from admixtures; he thinks that any oil not containing from 0·020 to 0·030 per cent. of this substance should be regarded with suspicion; and as iodine has been added to oils, he shows that the admixture can be readily discovered, for the true oil does not part with its iodine either to water or alcohol, whereas if artificially added, it is readily separated by these menstrua; again, the true oil, on saponification, does not yield a trace of iodine to the mother liquor, iodized oil always does; and lastly, in the ash of true cod liver oil, burnt before being made into soap, no iodine can be detected (the iodine not being in the state of a metallic iodide), but if iodide of potassium, &c., be added, it can be so discovered. De Jongh considers that other oils—as the common fish oils (purified), mixed or not with iodine—are often sold for the genuine, and that these, as well as olive and poppy oils, are frequently mixed with it. He quotes several instances where chemists have failed to detect a trace of iodine in oil sold as cod liver oil; the more common adulterations are seal and southern oils, which are sometimes purified for the purpose, either by being treated with water, steam, and alum, or exposed to the action of decoction of oak bark, chloride of calcium, and sulphuric acid, or common salt, sulphate of copper and animal charcoal, &c., &c. De Jongh is inclined to attribute the inequality observed in the therapeutic action either to the employment of other oils, or mixtures, and although he regards as exaggerated the statement which has been made, that scarcely a tenth part of that sold as such is genuine unmixed cod liver oil, yet he thinks that adulteration is carried on to a very considerable extent.

The fourth part of the treatise of Dr. de Jongh is devoted to the consideration of the therapeutic value of the different kinds of cod liver oil, the diseases in which the remedy has been found beneficial, together with the mode of its employment, and the explanations of its action. As the conclusions arrived at by De Jongh with regard to the kind of oil best suited for therapeutic purposes are different from those generally entertained in this country, we shall enter at some length upon the subject, it being at the present time a matter of considerable importance, and one which requires to be impartially discussed.

We have already spoken of the mode of preparation of the different kinds of oil, their physical properties, and chemical composition; those to which we shall now have to allude are the three Norwegian varieties, the Newfoundland, and the English, as prepared by the present improved process.

De Jongh remarks that the preference was formerly, without any

plausible reason, at one time given to the pale oil, at another to the dark coloured; but that lately, since its chemical nature has become better understood, physicians prescribe one or other kind according to their opinion as to the principle which gives activity to the remedy. He instances the names of M. Gaurée, Dr. Williams, and Mr. Donovan; and considers that most English practitioners employ the pale varieties, some from considering that the efficacy is due to the oil itself, and that in the pale oils there is less admixture of other matters; others, from attributing the curative powers to the iodine, which here exists in larger amount; and both from the consideration that pale oils contain little or nothing injurious, as might be the case with the various products of putrid fermentation. De Jongh thinks that experience has sufficiently demonstrated the fallacy of this prejudice, for he cannot call it by any other name, and states that for many years, both in Germany and Holland, much more of the dark than light-coloured oil has been used in medicine, and with excellent results; and he asks why the products of putrid fermentation, as volatile acids, &c., should not themselves be valuable remedies, seeing that ammonia and carbonic acid, which are also often produced by such decomposition, are employed with success? We have no objection to this question being asked, but we require evidence to prove that the answer should be in the affirmative. De Jongh seems to think it necessarily must be so. He refers, however, to several writers, and especially to MM. Trousseau and Pidoux, M. Falker, M. Rösch, MM. Haas, Schupmann, and Osberghaus.

When some of the evidence referred to is carefully analyzed, we find that its value in support of this opinion has been much over-rated. For example, on reference to the article, Huile de Morue, in the 'Traité de Thérapeutique,' of MM. Trousseau and Pidoux, although it is indeed stated that the dark oil is more powerful than the pale varieties, yet at the same time this is asserted not from practical experience of the different oils, but as the prevailing opinion at the time the pale oil was first introduced in medicine. Beside which, these authors quote the evidence of M. Bretonneau (a high authority) as to the equal efficacy of whale and other oils in the same diseases. The statements of MM. Falker, Rösch, &c., are of little value, being founded on preconceived notions as to the nature of the active principles of this remedy. It becomes also an interesting question to determine whether the different varieties of oil may not be useful in different diseases. De Jongh brings forward some evidence in favour of this being the case: M. Osius, for example, considers that the *dark* or *black* oil acts principally upon the abdominal organs and ganglionic system, and that it is especially indicated when torpor of these parts and of the nervous system exists; this is explained to be due to the large amount of empyreumatic and biliary matters contained; the *brown* oil, he thinks, is especially efficacious in specific inflammations of the respiratory and intestinal mucous membranes, and also of the fibrous tissues; whilst the *pale* oil, having more emollient properties, recommends itself in specific inflammatory affections of the respiratory organs, when they present the character of erethism. We shall speak more of this as we proceed.

Our author then refers to his own trials, made for the purpose of

ascertaining the relative therapeutic value of the three kinds of Norwegian oil: eighteen patients were selected from the wards of MM. les Professeurs Suerman and Loncq, suffering from rheumatic or scrofulous affections, the first six were treated with the *black* oil, the next six with the *brown*, and the remaining six with the *pale;* care having been taken as to diet and regimen, the following results were obtained:—1. All the varieties of cod-liver oil acted efficaciously. 2. The black oil acted most quickly, next the brown, and lastly the pale.

These are the deductions of De Jongh. No value, however, can be placed upon the second, for the number of patients selected (considering they were suffering from chronic diseases) was far too small; and again, the results by no means justify the statement he makes when he says, "This is why, resting on this experience, I have attributed a greater value to the dark coloured oils than to the pale." For it appears from the tables that the average time required for the cure of those under the brown oil was 5·33 months, that for those under the pale oil was 5·5 months, whereas for patients under the black oil the duration of cure was only 3 months.

The difference between the pale and brown oils, therefore (if these results are to be relied on), would not be appreciable in chronic cases; whereas the black oil is very greatly superior to the other two. How, then, can Dr. de Jongh assert that brown oil is much more efficacious than pale? would not any impartial examiner of his results consider his a false conclusion? He ascribes the difference of action to a difference of composition, and from the results of the analyses above given, attributes no little efficacy to the biliary principles and volatile acids. Such being the case, he considers it almost superfluous to inform his readers that since the period he has become aware of the difference in the compositions of the dark and light oils, he has confined himself to the employment of the dark coloured; but seeing the difficulty of inducing patients to take the nauseous black variety, he has been obliged to resort to the brown, which has always, as his comparative trials demonstrated (!), been more efficacious than the light coloured.

Before we speak of our own experience and knowledge of the subject, we will refer to the opinion of Dr. Pereira, contained in the article from which we have before given an extract. It is there stated, that

"The characters by which we judge of the genuineness, purity, and goodness of the oil are partly physical, partly chemical. The physical characters which are usually employed are principally colour, odour, and flavour. The finest oil is that which is most devoid of colour, odour, and flavour. The oil as contained in the cells of the fresh liver is nearly colourless, and the brownish colour possessed by the ordinary cod oil used by curriers is due to colouring matters derived from the decomposing hepatic tissues and fluids, or from the action of air on the oil.

"Chemical analysis lends no support to the opinion, at one time entertained, that the brown oil was superior, as a therapeutic agent, to the pale oil. Chemistry has not discovered any substances in the brown oil which could confer on it superior activity as a medicine. On the other hand, the disgusting odour and flavour, and nauseating qualities of the brown oil, preclude its repeated use. Moreover, there is reason to suspect that, if patients could conquer their aversion to it, its free use, like that of other rancid and empyreumatic fats, would disturb the digestive functions, and be attended with injurious effects."

The information we have been able to gather from various sources accords almost entirely with the above; and the opinions of several eminent medical men who have been in the habit of employing the oil very largely in the treatment of phthisis, &c., and who have made extensive comparative experiments, have been to the effect, that all the good which cod liver oil is able to produce in arresting tubercular disease, is obtained from the administration of the pale oil, such as is prepared in England or imported from Newfoundland; that the dark oils are much more apt to cause nausea and other unpleasant symptoms, and that many patients whose stomachs absolutely forbid the use of the dark nauseous preparations, can take with advantage the odourless and tasteless kinds.

Such are the opinions of some of the physicians connected with the Brompton Hospital for Consumption—we may instance Dr. Theophilus Thompson and Dr. Quain Such also the published opinions of Dr. C. J. B. Williams, Dr. Wood of Philadelphia, and others. Our own experience fully accords with the above. We have been informed by many patients who have taken the different varieties of cod liver oil for some period, that they have always experienced an equal amount of benefit from the pale kinds as from the dark. That the checking of the progress of phthisis—as evidenced by the diminution of the cough and expectoration, the abatement of the rapidity of the pulse, the increase of weight of the body—can be equally produced by the pale as by the dark oils. we have almost daily proofs in our own practice. We have often, also, had evidence of its equal value in other tubercular and scrofulous affections, and in some forms of chronic rheumatism; the only possible question in our own mind is, whether the matters resulting from putrefaction contained in the dark varieties have ever any additional good effect—whether they may not produce some stimulant action rendering these oils more powerful in the treatment of chronic rheumatic cases: as yet we have seen no proof ourselves; it would, however, be worth while to examine this point.

To sum up, we should prefer (until proof has been shown to the contrary) the pale cod liver oil as prepared at present in England and Newfoundland, to either the brown or black oils, because—

1st. It is the real oil, as contained in the liver of the cod fish—rich in biliary matters, and also in iodine and other inorganic principles.

2nd. It contains no products of putrefaction, such as are found in the dark oils.

3rd. It sits more easily on delicate stomachs than the other varieties.

4th. Experience has proved it to be a most effective therapeutic agent.

In speaking of the diseases most suitable for the successful exhibition of cod liver oil, Dr. de Jongh arranges them in three classes—those connected with a *rheumatic*, *gouty*, or *scrofulous* diathesis; we shall dwell but shortly upon this part of the subject, indicating only the forms of these affections in which the remedy has been advantageously given.

Rheumatism.—In the acute stages of this disease, with febrile disturbance, cod liver oil cannot be administered, and even if given it would probably not be assimilated by the stomach: it is in chronic rheumatism, affecting the ligamentous tissues of certain joints, or certain groups of

muscles, and the pains which not unfrequently remain after the acute disease, which are most benefited by this agent. Mr. Darbey thus describes the results of Dr. Kay's trials at the Manchester Infirmary, where the oil was first prescribed:

"Men and women advanced in years, whose fibres may be supposed to have acquired a degree of rigidity, find surprising effects from it. Some, who have been cripples for many years, and not able to move from their seats, have, after a few weeks' use of it, been able to go with the assistance of a stick; and, by a longer continuance, have enjoyed the pleasing satisfaction of being restored to the natural use of their limbs, which for a long time before had been a burden to them."

Again, Dr. Bardsley, in 1807, remarks on the value of cod liver oil in the following manner:

"From long and repeated experience I am enabled to speak of it as a medicine of efficacious but limited powers. In some instances, when every other means has proved unsuccessful, it has operated in a manner so decidedly beneficial as to excite astonishment. But on the other hand, it has frequently failed in some of the mild and more common forms of rheumatic affections. The circumstances under which I have found it most advantageous, when used both externally and internally, are the following:—1st. In the chronic rheumatism of elderly persons, when the muscles and tendons have become rigid, and the joints nearly inflexible, in consequence of the disease having been brought on by excessive labour, hard fare, dampness, and cold. 2nd. In women whose constitutions have been worn out by repeated rheumatic attacks after parturition, and more especially in the decline of life. I have seen a few patients recover entirely by the exhibition of the oil, who, on their admission into the house, were unable either to preserve the body in an erect posture, or support its weight on the lower extremities."

Many quotations from other authorities on this subject are given by De Jongh, who perhaps may be considered a little too partial to his favourite remedy, and too much inclined to attribute any want of success to the exhibition of an inferior oil.

Our own experience on the subject amounts to this, that cod liver oil is a most valuable therapeutic agent in those forms of chronic rheumatism occurring in subjects in whom the general nutrition of the body is defective, and, as remarked by Dr. Bardsley, in that terrible variety of the affection which at times comes on after uterine hæmorrhage and other great depressing causes. In many of these cases it may be advantageously given with the iodide or bromide of potassium, or with tonics.

Gout.—There is much discrepancy in the accounts given of the effects of cod liver oil in the treatment of gout. By some it is asserted to be valueless in this disease; by others, that it is more efficacious than in rheumatic affections. M. Brefield carries his opinion of its inefficacy in gout even so far as to think a differential diagnosis might be made by observing the effects of its administration. De Jongh considers that these discrepancies may be explained by errors of diagnosis; that many cases of gout are treated upon the supposition that they are rheumatic in character; and, again, that the different forms of neuralgia often obtain the name of rheumatism. We have tried the remedy in many cases of true gout, and think that it possesses little or no power in directly arresting the disease, or ameliorating the diathesis; at the same time, we consider that there are many patients suffering from the chronic forms of this malady, with

weakened powers of assimilation, in whom the affection of the joints is kept up by debility, who are materially benefited by the administration of the oil; for we must remember that around gouty deposits a low form of inflammation is apt to occur in debilitated subjects, and that this is by no means necessarily gouty in character. A case, exhibiting symptoms not unlike those above described, will be found in De Jongh, extracted from the appendix to Dr. Bennett's work.

Scrofula.—The value of cod liver oil in almost all forms of scrofulous affections appears to be undoubted, and many pages are devoted to the relation of the varieties assumed by this disease, and cases illustrating the value of the oil in their treatment. We may enumerate enlargements of the lymphatic glands, scrofulous ulcers and skin diseases, scrofulous ophthalmia, rhachitis and malacosteon, arthrocacæ, &c. In all these diseases experience has now fully demonstrated the great utility of this agent, either given alone or combined, as it may frequently most efficaciously be, with iodine, iron, and other tonics. Many of the illustrative cases will be found in Dr. Bennett's work. Lastly, the subject of the treatment of phthisis pulmonalis is entered upon, and the whole history of the employment of the oil fully detailed, from the time it was first used in this disease by Haenkel in 1833, up to the publication of De Jongh's work in 1853; containing, amongst other valuable matter, full notices of the communication of Dr. Williams in the 'London Journal of Medicine,' in 1849, and of the first Medical Report of the Physicians to the Brompton Hospital. These papers, however, are so well known to the majority of our readers, that we shall not dwell upon them here, but only give the opinion of Dr. Williams in the communication above alluded to, namely, that "Pure fresh oil from the liver of the cod is more beneficial in the treatment of pulmonary consumption, than any agent, medicinal, dietetic, or regiminal, that has yet been employed."

Besides the diseases enumerated in De Jongh's work, most practitioners must have observed that affections which cannot be classed in the above category, are often greatly ameliorated or cured by the use of this agent. These states of the system cannot perhaps, as yet, be clearly defined, but will be found more or less closely connected with mal-assimilation.

One chapter in De Jongh's work is devoted to the consideration of the therapeutic action of cod liver oil upon the animal economy. On perusing the accounts of the early trials of this remedy, such as those described by M Carron du Villards and others, one is forcibly reminded of the first effects ascribed to the discharge of the Leyden phial upon the electrical philosophers. Thus we find nausea and vomiting, diarrhœa and colic, diaphoresis and diuresis, amongst the common occurrences after its exhibition. Symptoms, we should think, rather to be ascribed to the imagination of those looking for effects, than to the remedy made use of. De Jongh, however, agreeing with MM. Brefeld and Mayer, the former of whom had abundant experience of the drug, states that he has never seen the employment of the oil followed by critical evacuations, and that, far from acting as a purgative, its use has often checked diarrhœa when depending on debility of the digestive organs; the only effect produced has been an improvement in the general nutrition of the body. We believe that most practitioners in this country will agree with our author in this statement; from our own experience we can do so fully.

How is this improvement produced? Is it due to one or to many of the constituents of the oil? Such are the questions which are often asked concerning the action of this remedy, questions which have had many answers, few or none very satisfactory, and many very absurd.

When gelatin and resins were considered to form a considerable part of its composition, the good was ascribed to them, although when given by themselves no such amelioration took place. When iodine was first discovered to be a constituent, physicians immediately explained the therapeutic action of the drug by the presence of this principle, and got over the difficulty of the small amount contained in it by attributing homœopathic virtues to its peculiar mode of combination, and explained in like manner the differences between the effects of the oil and the ordinary preparations of iodine. Many at the present day, although they do not ascribe all the therapeutic virtues to the iodine contained in it, yet regard this principle as an important element of its composition. Among those who have endeavoured thus to explain the mode of action of cod liver oil, may be mentioned Dr. Bennett, M. Mayer, and others. Dr. Bennett considers that this drug possesses the power of regulating the function of nutrition, when in a certain abnormal state, by acting as a stimulant to the lymphatic and capillary systems, and consequently improving the appetite and digestion, and thus the quality of the blood and the general nutrition of the body.

M. Mayer's opinion is, that the oil acts in some occult manner, influencing insensibly the metamorphosis, absorption, secretion, and elimination of the products of the disease.

MM. Pank, Delcour, Donovan, Champouillon, and others, regard the action of cod liver oil as peculiar, and altogether independent of the contained iodine. In support of this view, they state that cod liver oil has not unfrequently effected a cure where the preparations of iodine have entirely failed, and that M. Louis and others have obtained no amelioration in numerous cases of pulmonary phthisis in its various stages by the use of either iodine, iodide of iron, iodide of amidon, or iodurretted oil; but, in fact, often found disagreeable symptoms to arise from their administration. Again, in the Report of the Academy of Medicine, On the Substitution of Artificially Iodurretted Oil for Cod Liver Oil, it is stated, that the quantity of this substance in the latter is so small that it can scarcely be considered as contributing any important influence to this therapeutic agent.

Other physicians, again, attempt to explain how the oil acts by looking upon it simply in the light of an oleaginous body; amongst these, M. Ascherson believes that the contact of an albuminous and greasy body gives rise to the formation of elementary cells, composed of an albuminous envelope and oily nucleus, in the same way as he found that the contact of albumen and oily matter causes coagulation of the former and production of a cell, as above described.

He considers the chyle as an albumino-oleaginous emulsion, containing the necessary materials for the formation of elementary cells.

Dr. Williams also believes that cod liver oil cannot owe its efficacy to the contained iodine, but that it rather acts as an oil. In the paper at the head of our article he makes the following remark:

"The explanation which I have given of the chief salutary action of the cod

liver oil, is not that it supplies fat where it is wanting, but that it supplies fat of a better kind, more fluid, more divisible, less prone to change, and more capable of being absorbed into, and of pervading, the structures of the body; thus affording a fine 'molecular mass' in the chyle, and therein a material for a better plasma; and being conveyed into the blood, distributed through capillaries and around deposits (in such quantities as to soften and dissolve the crystalline and irregularly concreted fat scattered through them), it renders them more amenable to the processes of reparation and absorption. Hence its beneficial operation is more marked in those stages of tubercular diseases in which the deposits abound in fat; that is, at the period of maturation and softening; although, from the mischief already done, both to the part and to the system, the benefit may not be so lasting as in the early stages of the disease."

De Jongh, in explanation of the action of the oil, reiterates his conviction, arrived at ten years before, that it operates not by one or other of its contained ingredients, but by a combination of all. He attempts no explanation of its intimate mode of action, avowing his inability to do so; and considers, that although those which have been made are highly praiseworthy, yet, that in general they show the powerlessness of man to penetrate into the secrets of the Creator. For our own part, we should at present be inclined to evince the like caution, and not hazard any very strong opinion as to the manner in which this therapeutic agent produces its valuable results. Before doing so, we should desire more information on many points. We do not consider that even its composition is at present satisfactorily made out; we know but little as to its effects on the constitution of the blood, and still less of its influence on the metamorphoses of the tissues, and on the various secreting and excreting functions. Until these are more accurately determined, we are satisfied to remain almost silent on the subject, only expressing thus far our opinion, that cod liver oil is doubtless a powerful and valuable therapeutic agent, and that we believe it acts rather as a peculiar oily substance, than by any adventitious principles which it may contain. The little we know as to its influence on the blood may be thus summed up:—Simon made an analysis, showing the change which ensued in the blood of a phthisical patient, after the administration of cod liver oil for a lengthened period of time; and the points of interest were—the large amount of solids (250 parts in the 1000), the diminution of the fibrin and increase of albumen in that fluid. More recently, some examinations were made by Mr. Dugald Campbell for Dr. T. Thompson, in seven cases of phthisis, according to Andral and Gavarret's method, the results of which are contained in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society' for 1854.

		Red corpuscles.	Fibrin.
First stage, before the use of cod liver oil	Female	129·26	4·52
	Male	116·53	13·57
First stage, after the use of cod liver oil	Female	136·47	5·00
	Male	141·53	4·70
Third stage, after the use of cod liver oil	Male	138·74	2·23
Third stage, after the use of cocoa nut oil	Male	139·95	2·31
	Male	144·94	4·61

From these analyses it would appear that cod liver oil possesses a considerable power of increasing the solids of the blood, and this increase is found in that portion which is estimated as blood globules; that the

fibrin is probably rather diminished. It would be interesting still further to pursue these inquiries, and apply more rigid methods of analysis. The whole subject, however, is beset with great difficulties. It will be observed in the above table, that the same changes were produced in the blood by the influence of cocoa nut oil.

Proposed Substitutes for Cod Liver Oil.—Cod liver oil having been proved beyond doubt to be a most efficacious remedy, as might naturally be supposed, many endeavours were soon made to find some substitutes for it; and these were sought for from various sources, according to the views held by different physicians as to the mode of its action, and the peculiar principles to which its therapeutic effects were due.

Other Fish Liver Oils.—The reader will remember, that what is named cod liver oil is derived from different sources, and little beside the English and Newfoundland oils are strictly obtained from the Morrhua vulgaris, or true cod fish. But, at the same time, it seems probable that no perceptible difference exists between the oils from the different species of Gadus, either as to their therapeutic value or chemical constitution. We have examined by several tests the oils from the ling, whiting, and haddock, without finding any notable difference. And again, the oils from other fish, as the ray and shark, closely resemble that from the cod fish. Shark liver oil has been imported into Liverpool by Mr. M'Innes. It gave the test with sulphuric acid, and its peculiarity seemed to be, that its density was very low, only 0·866 (Mercer). It was stated to be derived from sharks on the African coast.

Fish or Cetaceous Oils (not Hepatic).—The oils of this class most frequently tried have been sperm, seal, and southern whale oil. We made use of sperm oil in 1849. The result was favourable as to its therapeutic powers, when it could be persevered in; but, in general, patients appeared to become nauseated, and were unable to continue it. Dr. Theophilus Thompson has also employed sperm and seal oil, and "the result was a conviction that fish oils generally resembled one another in their remedial powers, although differing in their aptitude for digestive assimilation in the human stomach." We have already alluded to M. Bretonneau's opinion as to the equal efficacy of whale and cod liver oils in the treatment of disease. If Winkler's opinion as to the substitution of oxide of propyle for glycerine in cod liver oil be correct, it is probable that the same may be the case in the so-called fish oils.

Other Animal Oils.—We have ourselves no experience as to the efficacy of animal oils of this class. Dr. Thompson, however, appears to have made trial of neat's foot oil, and an oil obtained from the fat found between the parchment and leather skin of animals. The former was given in 14 cases of phthisis; 7 were essentially benefited (in 3 the disease was arrested), in 5 there was no obvious improvement, and 2 only lost ground. These favourable results have been confirmed by Dr. Radclyffe Hall. Neat's foot oil, however, being more disagreeable than cod liver oil, offers no particular advantage. It would be desirable to try lard oil, which can be procured very fine in this country. It, or something equivalent, has been used with success in Germany.

Vegetable Oils.—Many of these oils possess properties rendering them

quite unfit to be used as substitutes for cod liver oil. We need not mention castor oil, except as an example of one which is not assimilated, but passes through the alimentary canal without alteration; many other vegetable oils to a certain extent resemble that from the castor seeds, as linseed, olive, and even almond oils; for, when taken in quantities, they not unfrequently purge and nauseate, when cod liver oil produces no such symptoms. Others, however, as the poppy oil, are more readily assimilated; and Dubois gives the results of 24 cases of rickets and strumous diseases treated by it, and thinks that no greater benefit could have resulted from the use of cod liver oil. Recently, a new oleaginous substitute has been proposed by Dr. T. Thompson, in cocoa nut oleine, obtained by pressure from cocoa nut fat or oil, and subsequently purified. In his Lettsomian Lectures, Dr. Thompson gives the results of his treatment with this substance in 53 patients labouring under phthisis. Of the first 30, 19 were much improved, in 5 the disease remained stationary, and 6 became worse. Of the last 23, 15 were materially benefited, 3 remained the same, and 5 became worse. We have tried it in some cases; in one, a male, suffering from chronic phthisis, the result as to the increase of weight was as follows:

1855.	Weight of body at a fixed hour. st.	lbs.	Diet remaining the same.
May 20	8	12½	Taking half-ounce doses of cod liver oil (Newfoundland) three times a-day. No other medicine.
— 21	8	13	
— 22	9	0	
— 24	9	0	
— 26	9	1	
June 2	9	2	
— 5	9	3	
June 6	9	4	Omitted cod liver oil. No substitute. Diet the same.
— 7	9	4	
— 8	9	4	
— 9	9	3½	
— 10	9	3	
June 11	9	3½	Taking cocoa nut oleine, half-ounce doses, three times a-day. Diet the same.
— 12	9	4	
— 13	9	5	
— 14	9	6	
— 15	9	6	
— 16	9	7	

This patient left the hospital on the 16th of June, being anxious to do so, feeling pretty well; he however continued the cocoa nut oleine for a few days afterwards, but was obliged to leave it off on account of its producing nausea and disturbance of stomach, which was not the case before; on June 23rd his weight was still nine stone seven pounds; he was then ordered to omit medicine for a time, and afterwards to return to the use of cod liver oil; and on July 7th, when he had again been taking the medicine (oleum morrhuæ) for about ten days, his weight had increased to nine stone ten pounds. This case appears to show that when cod liver oil is acting beneficially, and causing augmentation of the weight of the body, on its omission the increase is stopped, and after a few days a tendency to decrease exhibited; that then cocoa nut oleine produced the increase as rapidly as before; after nine or ten days, however, it

produced so much disturbance of the digestive functions as to oblige its discontinuance. I may remark that this patient appeared to be able to take the cod liver oil for an indefinite period, without any such symptoms being induced. In some other of our patients, cocoa nut oleine produced decided benefit, but in the majority the remedy could not be persevered in for a lengthened period; we believe also that Dr. Thompson has not unfrequently found this to be the case; at present, the price of cocoa nut oleine offers no inducement to its use as a substitute.

Although it appears that many of the vegetable oils cannot be advantageously administered as internal remedies, yet, as this probably depends on the difficulty with which they are assimilated by the stomach, it may be that their use externally, as a means of introducing oleine into the system, would be attended with advantage; we require, however, much more clinical experience on this point before we can advance any such opinion with confidence. It is interesting to find, from Dr. Thompson's results, before detailed, that cocoa nut oil increased the solids of the blood in the same way as oleum morrhuæ.

What has been adduced as to the action of certain oily substitutes in producing effects analogous to those which ensue from the administration of cod liver oil, favours very much the opinion that the latter acts in a great measure simply as oleine, and this is strengthened by some observations which we have made during the administration of the margarine, or solid portion, obtained by Messrs. Bell and Co. by the solidification of cod liver oil: few patients were able to continue taking it, and no marked benefit was observed to result. None of the peculiar principles of cod liver oil, such as the biliary matters, iodine, phosphorus, &c., are contained in this portion.

Before concluding the subject of oleaginous substitutes, we may remark that until clinical experience has fully shown the equal efficacy of any of the proposed substitutes, we should not wish to see such an undoubtedly valuable remedy as cod liver oil replaced by any substance, however much it may resemble it, either in physical or chemical properties.

Glycerine.—In 1849 we made trial of the therapeutic value of glycerine, given internally in phthisis, a summary of the results is contained in the last edition of Thomson's 'London Dispensatory,' 1852, where it is stated,

> "The editor, some years since, tried its powers as an internal agent, giving it chiefly to patients in whom the use of cod liver oil was indicated, and in about the same doses—viz., from one to four drachms. The results of his trials were such as to induce him to place but little reliance upon its efficacy. In some cases it appeared to allay the cough of phthisical patients, but no very marked improvement could be found to follow its use."

Its exhibition was not persevered in for any very lengthened period, on account of the substance, as then made, containing traces of lead; but recently, since Mr. Wilson has discovered a new method for preparing it, by the action of high pressure steam upon oil, it has been again spoken of as a remedy. No evidence showing that it possesses any valuable therapeutic properties has been offered. All reason and analogy, and the little clinical observation as yet obtained, is against the idea of its acting similarly to cod liver oil.

A short chapter in De Jongh's work is devoted to the consideration of

the best methods of administering cod liver oil. Although many patients at first show great reluctance to commence the remedy, after a short time this repugnance generally ceases, at last they swallow it with a degree of relish; such is more especially the case with children. We have ourselves often observed this in the administration of the pale oil, and so great is the influence of habit upon taste, that we can imagine even the dark coloured oil becoming palatable. As a rule, the oil is best given in its liquid state, and any attempts made to form emulsions or such like preparations have generally failed.* In this country it is frequently taken floating on a little wine, as orange wine, or wine and water, or ale or porter, sometimes with strong coffee or milk; some patients prefer water alone. In the case of the pale oil, which leaves no unpleasant flavour, the medium upon which it is given is of little importance; but with the dark oil, the taste of which is nauseous, and leaves a burning sensation in the throat, a strongly flavoured substance is desirable; some prefer chewing a piece of orange-peel afterwards.

The power of the stomach in digesting the oil, which differs much in different patients, may be occasionally improved by the simultaneous administration of bitter infusions, as of quassia, calumba, hops, &c., with a little dilute nitric or sulphuric acid. The use of salt before and after taking the oil, frequently effects the same object: this is noticed by Dr. G. O. Rees, in the last edition of Pereira's 'Elements.' When patients are really unable to take cod liver oil by the stomach, occasional benefit has resulted from its administration in the form of enemata; it may also, in like cases, be employed externally. In some persons whom we have found intolerant of this remedy, the intestinal canal has been proved afterwards to be the seat of tubercular ulceration.

For adults, the dose of cod liver oil may vary from two teaspoonfuls to a tablespoonful, twice or thrice a-day. A larger amount, as a rule, is not well borne by the stomach. The time of its administration is of little importance; most patients prefer it at, or shortly after a meal, and it is probable that at such periods the stomach possesses the greatest power of assimilation.

We have endeavoured in this article to give our readers a fair epitome of the contents of some of the publications referred to. Our opinion of Dr. de Jongh's work may be thus briefly summed up. We consider it a very complete monograph on the subject, and also that the views of the various authors referred to have been fairly stated. We regard his analyses of the different varieties of the oil as valuable, inasmuch as they put us in possession of many important data in reference to its chemical constitution; but at the same time we unhesitatingly affirm, that some of the conclusions which he has drawn are not warranted by the analyses themselves; and the same applies with still greater force to the deductions from the therapeutic data. As we have placed this work so prominently before our readers, and have devoted so much space to the consideration of its contents, we feel it our duty to state, that our remarks have been strictly confined to that publication the title of which will be found at the head

* A chocolate, containing cod liver oil, has been used in Germany, and is now prepared in this country by Mr. H. Lebaigne, 10, Little Titchfield-street. Some physicians think highly of it.

of our article, and have no possible reference to a small pamphlet on the subject which appears to be very busily circulated, not only among the members of the medical profession, but among the laity also. This pamphlet assumes, whether rightly or not we are unable to say, to be written by Dr. de Jongh, and we should imagine that it has been published for other objects than those given for his journey to Norway, namely, "for the sake of humanity." In this small production gross errors and misstatements are put forth. It also gives cases related by De Jongh and others, many selected from the book we have reviewed, with medical details which are quite unfit for, and unintelligible to, the general reader.

We trust, for the scientific and professional reputation of De Jongh, that he is not the author of this work.

A. B. Garrod.

Review II.

A Practical Treatise on Foreign Bodies in the Air Passages. By S. D. Gross, M.D., Professor of Surgery in the University of Louisville, &c. &c.—*Philadelphia*, 1854. pp. 458.

In the modern practice of medicine and surgery, a principle has been developed which bids fair to become of very general application, and to be of essential practical importance in all diseases in which spasm plays an important part. In these affections, a healthy and natural function becomes morbidly developed, and any force or resistance which may be directly opposed to it tends only to increase the diseased tendency. The true and philosophical method of treatment under such circumstances consists not in endeavouring to overcome the spasm by force, but by removing in some other way that to which the spasmodic action is opposed. In some forms of stricture, it is well known in how great a degree the spasm may be relieved by preventing the pressure of the urine against the back part of the urethra. This may be accomplished temporarily, by emptying the bladder, or by the administration of opium or chloroform; permanently, by an opening into the urethra, behind the seat of stricture. Perhaps the most scientific application of this indirect method of relaxing spasm is to be found in the management of cases of foreign bodies lodged in the air passages; and as involving a great principle, the modern method of treating these affections naturally finds a prominent place in the present review. In a well-known case, published by Sir B. Brodie in the twenty-sixth volume of the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' this principle of relaxing spasm by artificially preventing the sense of obstruction, is well illustrated.* In this case, after various ineffectual attempts had been made to dislodge a half-sovereign from the

* The mechanical ingenuity of Mr. Brunel suggested to himself the plan of inverting his body so as to allow the coin to run out of, as it had run into, his patulous trachea, and he accordingly made the attempt; but there was an element, a principle here to be encountered, such as is never taken into calculation in estimating the facilities and difficulties involved in the construction of locomotive or atmospheric engines, and which the medical man alone is competent to deal with—namely, a self-acting spasm, the effect and attribute of vitality resisting the passage of any foreign irritating substance. Mr. Brunel's plan in itself, therefore, failed, and the practical cause of its failure lay in the violence of the spasm which the coin produced

right bronchus, the patient was placed in a prone position, on a platform made to be movable on a hinge in the centre, so that one end of it being elevated, the other was equally depressed. The shoulders and body having been fixed by means of a broad strap, the head was lowered until the platform was brought to an angle of about eighty degrees with the horizon. The back being now struck with the hand, a violent cough was produced, but the half-sovereign did not make its appearance. This process was twice repeated, with no better result; and on the last occasion the cough was so distressing, and the appearance of choking was so alarming, that it became evident that it would be imprudent to proceed further in this experiment. An artificial opening was now made in the trachea, between the thyroid gland and the sternum. Sixteen days afterwards (the wound having been kept open), the patient was again placed in the same position as formerly. Two or three efforts to cough followed, and presently he felt the coin quit the bronchus, strike almost immediately against the incisor teeth of the upper jaw, and then drop out of the mouth. "No spasm took place in the muscles of the glottis, nor was there any of that inconvenience and distress which had caused no small degree of alarm on the former occasion."

It is to be remarked in this case, that the foreign body did not come, as might have been expected, through the artificial opening in the trachea, but that it passed without difficulty through the glottis, which was effectually closed against it on former occasions. The essential difference between the unsuccessful and the successful trial was, that in the latter the sense of obstruction, the feeling of suffocation, and consequent spasmodic action, were prevented by the artificial opening in the trachea; whereas in the former they mutually excited and produced each other. These observations have a direct reference to a very important practical point, and one which we enter upon at some length, as it is almost the only one to which we should have liked to have seen more attention given in Dr. Gross' excellent work. If, as we have endeavoured to show, an opening which will admit air in sufficient quantity into the lungs is all that is required in order to prevent a continued spasmodic closure of the glottis, then, in the great majority of instances which occur in practice, any part of the air passages below the seat of spasm may be selected for this operation. But the object of this operation, as almost universally hitherto practised, has been either to allow the foreign body to escape through the artificial opening in the trachea, or else to allow room for the introduction of a pair of forceps through the artificial aperture. An operation undertaken with these views rendered it necessary that the open-

in the muscles of the rima glottidis at the moment of its contact with that opening. And here it was that the knowledge of the surgeon, superadded to that of the mechanist, completed the triumph of genius and art, and saved the man. Sir Benjamin Brodie made an opening into the windpipe close behind the point at which the spasmodic action was known to occur, partly with a view of quieting the spasm (an effect, by the way, first pointed out by my friend, Professor Porter, as one of the results of tracheotomy), but chiefly to give air to the lungs by a new and artificial route, and thereby afford time and opportunity for the foreign body to get past the obstruction; Mr. Brunel's body was then, as before, inverted, and, as was anticipated, the coin ran, without further obstruction, from the lungs into the mouth. Never did artistic and scientific skill combined produce a more marked, a more happy effect. The whole world rang with applause and congratulation.—Houston on the Modern Improvements in Surgery: Lancet, p. 393. 1844.

ing should be in the trachea. Now, as Dr. Gross observes, laryngotomy is a very simple and easy operation, but—

"it is far different with tracheotomy. This is particularly true with regard to tracheotomy in children with short, thick necks, to say nothing of the cries and struggles which they are sure to make if they are not under the influence of chloroform, or nearly choked by the foreign body. I know hardly an operation in all surgery that I would not rather undertake than this, under such circumstances." (p. 231.)

It becomes, then, an object of very great interest to be enabled to substitute the simple and easy operation of laryngotomy for the difficult and hazardous one of tracheotomy; and this, upon the principle which we are advocating, we believe may be done in all cases where the size, form, or situation of the foreign body, do not present a mechanical obstacle to its being expelled through the glottis during inversion of the patient's body.

It is remarkable, in connexion with this subject, that in a table of 60 cases of tracheotomy, followed by the expulsion of the foreign body and recovery of the patient, that inversion of the body is mentioned as having been had recourse to in four instances only; and in a similar table of 13 cases in which laryngotomy was performed, it is not mentioned that the body was inverted in a single instance. In 6 of these 13 cases, the foreign body was expelled spontaneously, or by coughing, after the artificial opening had been made in the larynx.

Inversion of the body, which we have so much reason to believe to be such a valuable means of treatment in conjunction with an artificial opening into the larynx or trachea, cannot, however, be relied upon without such an opening. This principle, illustrated by the case above related, is confirmed by the following instance, which fell under the observation of the author of this review, seventeen or eighteen years ago, and is now published for the first time:

A lad was playing with a fourpenny piece, when it suddenly disappeared from his mouth. He applied to the late Mr. Goolden, of Maidenhead, in conjunction with whom the writer of this article saw him several times. The symptoms were such as to leave no doubt that the coin had passed into the trachea. Upon consultation, it was resolved to allow the upper part of the boy's body to fall over the side of a counter, while his legs lay across it. This was accordingly done, but it produced such a violent fit of coughing, accompanied by so much lividity of the countenance, that the experiment was given up. It was, however, repeated on different subsequent occasions, but always with the same result. The parents of the lad ultimately determined to send him to St. Thomas's Hospital, where he one day began to cough and became sick, and running to the water-closet, he distinctly heard the coin chink against the pan. The fourpenny piece was not recovered.

We now return to an analysis of Dr. Gross's work. The facts which form the basis of this volume are, as we are informed, derived from personal observation, from the experience of professional friends, but mainly from the various journals of the United States, Great Britain, and the continent of Europe. The first chapter treats of the foreign bodies which may enter the air passages: their nature; the alterations which they may undergo; their situation; their mode of entrance and expulsion. The

most important subject noticed in this chapter is the almost universal tendency that foreign bodies have to pass into the right bronchus. A remarkable exception to this rule is recorded by Dr. Hughes in the 'Dublin Quarterly Journal' for May last. This, Dr. Hughes remarks, is the first recorded case in which a foreign body was discovered in the left lung (p. 321). The tendency of foreign bodies to pass into the right bronchus, Dr. Gross observes—

"Was supposed by almost every one, until recently, to be owing to the difference in the character, length, and direction of the two tubes. As the right is shorter, wider, and more horizontal than the left, it was perhaps natural enough to conclude that it was particularly favourable to the entanglement of foreign substances. But there was unfortunately one great defect in this theory, the fact, namely, that it omitted to take cognizance of the circumstance that a foreign body descending the trachea, by virtue of the laws of gravity would be more likely to seek an oblique than a horizontal passage. The left and not the right bronchial tube is the one into which the offending substance ought generally to fall. This however, as has been already seen, is not the case. . . . The true cause undoubtedly is the peculiar position and arrangement of the *septum* at the root of the trachea. This septum is not in the median plane, but decidedly to the left of it. Hence a body will be very likely, by striking this septum, to be pushed over towards the right side, its entrance into the corresponding tube being still farther favoured by the greater diameter of this tube. . . . Mr. Goodall, of Dublin, appears to be entitled to the credit of having first called the attention of the profession to the part played by this septum in directing the passage of foreign bodies." (pp. 46, 47.)

The number of cases analysed by Dr. Gross, in which death occurred without operation and without expulsion of the foreign body, is 21.

"Of these the substance was situated, in 11, in the right bronchial tube; in 4, in the larynx; in 3, in the trachea; in 1, partly in the trachea and partly in the larynx; in 1, in the lung; and in 1, in the right thoracic cavity." (p. 49.)

"In the great majority of instances, the presence of extraneous substances leads to serious structural changes in the pulmonary tissues, followed sooner or later by the death of the patient. . . . Death is produced very much in the same manner as in ordinary phthisis. . . . It not unfrequently happens that tubercular matter is deposited in considerable quantities around the extraneous substance. . . . When the foreign body is retained for a long time, it is generally encysted, and so becomes partially, or it may be completely, harmless. Such a termination, however, is extremely rare." (p. 53.)

"Foreign bodies introduced into the air passages by the glottis are sometimes expelled through an abscess, ulcer, or fistula in the walls of the chest." (p. 54.)

The immediate effects of foreign bodies, when introduced into the windpipe, which forms the subject of the second chapter, are too well known to require any lengthened remark. The following extract, however, is given, as having a direct reference to the observations made at the commencement of this analysis:

"All fluids, however simple, are capable, when introduced into this tube, of exciting the most violent, spasmodic, and suffocating cough; but the impression is evanescent, for the reason that liquids can produce no mechanical obstruction to respiration. The moment the spasm subsides, the breathing is re-established. All solid articles, on the contrary, whatever may be their character, will, by entering the windpipe, or resting against the mouth of the larynx, endanger life by suffocation." (p. 60.)

The pathological effects of foreign bodies when introduced into the air passages form the subject of the third chapter. The mucous membrane in contact with the foreign body is liable to become inflamed, and in chronic cases to become "thickened, more or less indurated, and deeply congested." It may secrete coagulable lymph, mucus in increased quantity, or muco-purulent matter; or the parts immediately in contact with the foreign substance may ulcerate. But the most important change is inflammation of the lungs, which may involve an entire lobe, or the whole of one lung, or even extend to both lungs simultaneously. As the disease advances, the affected organ "undergoes hepatization, and, finally, if the action is perpetuated, it becomes infiltrated with purulent matter." (p. 66.) Œdema of the larynx and pulmonary emphysema are also occasional consequences of this accident. The bronchial glands and pleura also become sometimes implicated in the disease.

"It is a singular fact that the pathological changes now enumerated may all occur, to a greater or less extent, in cases where the obstruction is seated, not in the lungs or bronchial tubes, but in the larynx or upper portion of the trachea." (p. 69.)

The symptoms produced by foreign bodies in the air passages are divided by Dr. Gross, in his fourth chapter, into those which are immediately induced, and into those which are subsequently produced by the inflammation caused by the continued presence of the extraneous matter. The latter are called *secondary affections.*

Immediately upon the entrance of the foreign substance, the patient gasps for breath, looks wildly round him, coughs violently, and almost loses his consciousness. His countenance becomes livid, the eyes protrude from their sockets, and froth, and sometimes even blood, issues from the mouth and nose; sometimes a disposition to vomit, or actual vomiting occurs immediately after the accident. The relief occasionally experienced from this source is very great.

The symptoms denoting the secondary affections are very various. They are sometimes absent altogether. When cough is present—and this is the most prominent and important symptom—it is usually spasmodic, sudden, short, and uncontrollable; sometimes it is of a croupy character. After having existed for some time, it may disappear and never recur. It may be influenced by the patient's posture. He may be perfectly free while sitting up or lying down, but the moment he rises or turns his body, he may be seized with a violent paroxysm

The voice is usually natural, but it may be croupy, or hoarse and low, or sharp and sibilant; sometimes it sounds cracked, or it may be reduced to a mere whisper; or again, there may be loss of voice, either wholly or in part. Sometimes the power of speech is temporarily lost, and then returns, either suddenly or gradually, without any assignable cause.

The expectoration is generally a thin sero-mucus, and varies in quantity from a few drachms to several ounces in the day. Not unfrequently it is thick and ropy, more or less opaque, and remarkably abundant. In protracted cases it is generally more purulent; and sometimes it appears to consist entirely of pure pus. Occasionally it is tinged with blood, or the quantity of blood thrown up may vary from a few drachms to several ounces.

The abscess formed by the foreign body may become gangrenous. If the secretion be profuse and puriform, the symptoms are usually those which attend pulmonary phthisis.

The pain, when experienced, may be of a sharp pricking character, or it may be dull, heavy, and aching. It may be limited to the seat of the foreign body, or it may pervade the trachea, larynx, bronchial tubes, and even the lungs. Generally speaking, however, it is very slight. It is liable to be aggravated whenever the patient coughs, and to be accompanied by a sense of constriction, tightness, or suffocation. It occasionally remains fixed for a time at one spot, and then suddenly shifts to another. As might naturally be expected, the pain is more likely to be fixed when the foreign body is immovable; but it may remain in its original position long after the foreign body has been expelled.

In the fifth chapter of his work, Dr. Gross remarks:

"Although the symptoms which denote the intromission and presence of a foreign body in the air tubes are in general sufficiently well marked, yet occasionally the most thorough examination of the patient, and the most minute inquiry into the history of the case, fail to afford the requisite light for the formation of a correct opinion." (p. 89.)

The difficulty of the diagnosis is much greater in children than in adults.

"If a child," observes Dr. Gross, "has been playing with a grain of corn, bean, pebble, or a similar body, and has been suddenly seized with the symptoms of suffocation, violent spasmodic cough, lividity of the face, pain in the upper part of the windpipe, and partial insensibility, the presumption will be strong that the substance has slipped into the air passages. This presumption will be converted into positive certainty if the person was just previously in the enjoyment of good health." (p. 90.)

Dr. Gross nevertheless gives an instance in the following page, in which a child was *suddenly* attacked, while playing with some ears of corn, with severe cough, croupy state of the voice, and difficulty of respiration.

"A less timid surgeon might have been induced to perform what would certainly have been in this instance a useless and improper operation.

"It has been pretended that the presence of a foreign body may be detected by the peculiar smell of the expectorated matter; the late Mr. Liston affected this faculty. On one occasion, in a gentleman who had a necrosed piece of cricoid cartilage in the trachea, he thought the fluid coughed up by the patient resembled that ejected when there is an extraneous body in the windpipe. The diagnosis, singularly enough, was verified by what actually occurred; for about a week before the man died he coughed up a piece of cartilage, and a very small fragment of the same substance was found in the left bronchial tube at the post-mortem examination. Not even Mr. Liston himself had suspected that the patient had inhaled a portion of his own larynx." (pp. 94, 95.)

A more extraordinary case still is quoted at page 101, from a former number of the 'British and Foreign Medico-Chirurgical Review.' The case was that of a boy, aged twelve years, who inhaled the larynx of a recently-killed goose, which became entangled in his own. Eighteen hours after the accident he had lividity of the countenance, spasmodic contraction of the muscles of the neck, and a clear whistling sound in breathing, followed at each expiration by a hoarse noise, not unlike that of the voice of a goose. The trachea was opened, and the substance removed with the forceps.

Whenever a foreign body is impacted in the lower part of the trachea, or in the bronchus, or when it is of such a size or shape that it cannot move freely in the trachea, tracheotomy will be necessary. This operation has the advantage, under the circumstances, of allowing the surgeon to reach the offending substance with the forceps, or other instruments, and thus to dislodge it. This point is admirably illustrated by a case under the care of the late Mr. Liston. In this instance, six months and a half had elapsed before tracheotomy was performed. A piece of bone was situated in the right bronchial tube, and was removed by a pair of forceps introduced through the wound in the trachea.

In performing tracheotomy,

"The surgeon steadies the trachea with the left index-finger, or, what is more effective and more satisfactory, with a tenaculum, and divides at least three rings. In executing this step of the operation, the knife is entered at a right angle to the surface of the tube, with its back towards the sternum. The incision in the trachea must strictly correspond with the centre of the external wound, and should be at least from nine lines to an inch in length. If shorter than this, it will scarcely suffice for the proper play of the forceps" (pp. 234, 235.)

"Tracheotomy" is to be preferred to laryngotomy, in Dr. Gross's opinion, "when the foreign body moves up and down in the windpipe." (p. 236.) In this opinion we cannot coincide, for the reasons already stated. We believe that under these circumstances the foreign body may be expelled through the natural opening by inversion of the body, if only care be taken to prevent spasm of the glottis. For this purpose we should select the easy, simple, and comparatively safe operation of laryngotomy.*

The chapters in Dr. Gross' work which have reference to the treatment of cases in which foreign substances have entered the air passages, are, of course, the most interesting. They are well illustrated by woodcuts, and every point touched upon is elucidated by one or more well recorded cases. The following is Dr. Gross' own summary of these chapters, those points being omitted in reference to laryngotomy and tracheotomy to which we have already alluded.

Although foreign bodies have occasionally been ejected from the windpipe under the influence of emetics, errhines, and other means, the number of such cases is too small to justify the practitioner, under any circumstances, in confiding in these classes of remedies.

These remarks are equally applicable to all spontaneous efforts at expulsion.

Inversion and succussion of the body, with or without beating the chest, are generally hazardous proceedings, unless preceded by an opening

* In a pamphlet lately published, Dr. Patrick Black has shown that the prolonged inhalation of chloroform tends, in a remarkable manner, to prevent spasm of the glottis, and that a state of concentration of the vapour of chloroform, which at first would suffocate a patient, may, after insensibility has been partially induced, be continued without spasm or irritation. Now, if under this partial insensibility, the reflex actions of the muscles of the glottis offer less resistance to the entrance of the pungent vapour of chloroform, it is highly probable that they would likewise oppose less resistance to the escape of any foreign body from the larynx. It remains, therefore, to be seen how far the relaxation of the muscles of the glottis, by the administration of chloroform, will supersede the necessity of opening the windpipe in cases of movable bodies in the trachea; and, *à priori*, it would appear highly probable that the proper use of this means, together with the inversion of the patient's body, would be sufficient to produce the expulsion of the foreign substance in a certain number of cases. Whenever such an attempt is made, the surgeon should, for obvious reasons, be prepared at once to perform bronchotomy, should it become necessary.

in the windpipe; for the reason that the offending substance, if it be forced out of its lurking-place into the larynx, or even against this portion of the tube, is inevitably followed by violent coughing and suffocative symptoms; thus greatly endangering the safety of the patient. The only case in which they ought to be practised is when the foreign body is that of a bullet, or some similar substance.

Inasmuch, then, as no confidence is to be placed in the use of emetics, errhines, and other similar means, inversion and succussion of the body, and not even in nature's own efforts; and inasmuch, moreover, as no patient can be considered safe so long as the extraneous substances remain in the air passages, it follows as a necessary corollary, that bronchotomy affords the best chance of relief, and that, consequently, it should always be resorted to as early as possible, unless there is some special contra-indication; as, for example, serious organic disease of the respiratory organs. The great danger of this accident is spasm of the glottis, which nearly always promptly disappears the moment the artificial opening has been effected. In children, and in young and timid persons, the operation should always be preceded and accompanied by the administration of chloroform, which, while it perfectly calms the patient, greatly facilitates the extraction of the foreign body, by rendering the respiratory organs tranquil and passive.

The windpipe, as a general rule, should never be opened before there is a cessation of the hæmorrhage, lest the blood, by falling into the tube, should embarrass the operator, if not seriously compromise the safety of the patient.

Under no circumstances should bronchotomy be performed without a thorough exploration of the chest and œsophagus. It should be remembered that mere spasm of the glottis, caused by the lodgment of a foreign body in the fauces or gullet, or by derangement of the digestive, respiratory, and nervous functions, may induce a train of phenomena closely resembling those occasioned by the presence of a foreign body in the air tubes. Bronchotomy is generally inadmissible when there is serious organic disease of the lungs, attended with marasmus and all the ordinary symptoms of pulmonary phthisis.

A much better plan than searching for the foreign substance with an instrument, is to invert the patient's body, and to strike the chest with the hand. This procedure should be tried in all cases of balls, shot, peas, beans, water melon seeds, plum stones, cherry-stones, button moulds, and other similar articles. Inversion of the body, with previous opening of the tube, is comparatively a safe operation. Succussion and percussion are important auxiliaries in such a case.

In closing our review of Dr. Gross' work, we must express our conviction that the thanks of the profession are eminently due to the author for having collected within the compass of one volume all that had before been done upon the subject of foreign substances in the air passages, and for having brought into a systematic form the information which was scattered through a very large number of periodicals. We would particularly recommend to every practical surgeon a perusal of the very large number of cases which are quoted in this excellent work.

Henry Lee.

Review III.

1. *Lehrbuch der Geburtshülfe, mit Einschluss der Geburtshülflichen Operationen und der Gerichtlichen Geburtshülfe.* Von Dr. Anton Friedrich Hohl, Professor und Director der Geburtshülflichen Klinik in Halle, &c. &c.—*Leipzig*, 1855. pp. 1139.

Manual of Obstetrics, including Obstetric Operations and Medico-Legal Obstetrics. By Dr. A. F. Hohl, Director of the Obstetric Klinik at Halle.

2. *Clinical Lectures on the Diseases of Women and Children.* By Gunning Bedford, A.M., M.D., Professor of Obstetrics, &c., in the University of New York.—*New York*, 1855. pp. 563.

Dr. A. F. Hohl is favourably known to the profession by his works, 'Die Geburtshülfliche Exploration' (Halle, 1833), and 'Die Geburten Misgestalter, Kranker, und Todter Kinder,' published in 1850; Dr. Bedford occupies a very prominent position in the city and University of New York—and the two are well calculated to afford our readers a pretty correct view of the opinions and experience of very distant countries. It has given us great pleasure to find less difference than we expected from the views held by the most experienced obstetricians in Great Britian, which doubtless is attributable to the greater intercourse which, both personally and through the press, has taken place of late years.

The large size of these volumes, and the multiplicity of subjects they embrace, render it impossible for us to take them in much detail; we shall be contented if, by our cursory review, we induce our readers to have recourse to the volumes themselves.

Dr. Hohl's work is of a much more ambitious character than his former productions, embracing not merely the entire range of obstetrical science, but a large portion of the diseases of women, which, we think, would have been better left for a separate work. There is, moreover, a feature which is quite novel in a manual of this kind—viz., the various legal questions involved in, or resulting from, the subjects discussed, and which are appended to each chapter. As we do not intend further to notice them, we may at once state that they appear to us to be fairly stated and carefully considered, and no doubt will be found of great value, at least by the junior practitioner.

But although we may think the range of subjects too extensive for a single volume, and that the separation of midwifery from the collateral subjects would be an improvement, we cannot complain that the subjects are slurred over; some might be better for a little more detail, but in general they are discussed with great minuteness; and, as we should expect from a German, the industry displayed in research is very great. The author seems perfectly familiar with the whole series of German and French writers, and with the current periodical literature of all countries: if in any point he is deficient, it is in his knowledge of British systematic midwifery. The reader will find his references copious, and, we believe, accurate.

The volume consists of four parts: the first embracing the psychical and physical peculiarities of women, as bearing upon midwifery; the second,

pregnancy, with its consequences, symptoms, and diseases; the third, parturition and its varieties; and the fourth, childbed and its diseases. Each part has many subdivisions, and is treated with sufficient minuteness; the whole being illustrated by seventy-six engravings, accurate enough for the purpose, but certainly inferior, artistically speaking, to the engravings published in this country.

The anatomical section is very good: we have comparative measurements of males and females, of living women and of the female skeleton; then a description of the organs of generation, and certain diseases to which they are liable; after which, the subject of the female pelvis, its development and abnormal conditions, is treated very fully, but without any special addition to our knowledge. The division of pelvic distortions is much the same as in books by British authors, with, perhaps, more of detail and a more careful reference to authorities. Dr. Hohl has entered into the consideration of the causes of these deformities, and their mechanical effects upon labour, with considerable care. The section on the different modes of exploration, including internal and external measurements, the touch, the sound, pelvimeters, &c., is very full—in some parts, indeed, rather tediously minute. The various theories of menstruation are noticed, down to those put forth quite recently, and the relation of this function to pregnancy, with the various medico-legal questions connected with puberty and virginity, &c.

Conception, utero-gestation, and their effects, local and general; the diagnosis of pregnancy, and of the life and death of the fœtus, with certain diseases and deviations from the ordinary course, occupy a hundred pages, including almost all the observations that have been made on the subject. We were disappointed, however, with the amount of information afforded us on the subject of the action of the fœtal heart as revealed by the stethoscope, inasmuch as nothing is said of the character, rhythm, number of beats, nor of the extent over which they are audible. After enumerating the different opinions which have placed the seat of the placental souffle in the uterus, the placenta, the aorta, &c., the author observes that—

"Guided by our subsequent experience, and the investigations we have since continued and very lately repeatedly made, we must adhere to the opinion we expressed so early as the year 1833, that the pulsation, with the murmur connecting the strokes, belongs to the arteries and veins of the uterus in the situation of the placenta, and may therefore be called the murmur of the placental region of the uterus." (p. 238.)

As to the *general* signs which are mentioned as indicative of the death of the fœtus, we agree with Dr. Hohl that they are of doubtful value. Sudden and marked changes in the fulness and elasticity of the breasts, or the firmness and tension of the abdomen, are undoubtedly very suspicious, and if persistent would indicate the probability of a dead child; but although these changes, according to our author's experience, never occur with a living child, they may when the uterus is distended by other causes, as in hydrometra. We have, however, seen one case at least, in which the breast became perfectly flabby, and the uterus lost its elasticity and sank down, and in which, moreover, there was a sanguineous discharge from the vagina, yet the infant lived, and was born at the full time. It

is very suspicious, also, though not always conclusive, when violent and sudden convulsive movements of the fœtus are followed by stillness and a sensation of dead weight in the lower part of the abdomen. A certain amount of confirmation of our opinion either way may be derived from the fact of the woman having previously borne healthy, strong, and mature children, or weakly, premature, or still-born ones. But, in truth, there is no reliable guide but auscultation, and that not by one examination merely, except when its evidence is positive.

Multiple pregnancy is difficult of diagnosis at all times - impossible at an early period. Some value, but not much, may be attached to the mother's peculiar sensations if she have had children before; something also to the inequality of the abdomen. Dr. Hohl mentions percussion as yielding information of some importance: in single pregnancy, the sound is different on the right and left half of the uterus, because one half is occupied chiefly by the fœtus and the other by the liquor amnii; in double pregnancy, the resonance will be pretty much the same on both sides. The best evidence, however, as Dr. Hohl truly observes, is hearing the fœtal heart equally loud and distinct in two distant parts of the uterus.

But from these and other interesting subjects we pass on to our main object in this review—viz., labour, its varieties and its treatment. After a short section on the "idea of birth," and a comparative view of birth in animals and man, we arrive at the classification, which is based upon—1. The period of pregnancy—i.e., premature, or at the full term; 2. The number of children; 3. The regularity or irregularity of labour; 4. Upon its normal or abnormal course and termination—i.e., its terminating naturally and safely and without assistance, or the contrary.

As to the cause of the commencement of labour, the reason why it takes place at the end of nine months, the primary impulse, &c., we cannot say that our author has thrown much light upon the subject. He enumerates the different causes to which it has been attributed—such as maturity of the placenta, certain conditions of the uterus or its neck, combined action of the uterus and fœtus, reflex action from the spinal centre, congestion caused by the recurrence of a menstrual period, &c. &c.: each of which, as he observes, may be a wheel in the machine, but is not the machine itself. In conclusion, he observes:

"We now return to the first question we proposed—What are the conditions necessary that the uterus shall contract regularly when the fœtus has arrived at complete development? It must have attained maturity in all its parts—that is, its function as pregnant uterus and receptacle of the ovum must have terminated. It arrives at this limit simultaneously with the maturity of the fœtus. In the termination of this function necessarily lies the commencement of retrogression, by which the waters, fœtus, and after-birth, are expelled. The agents of the retrogression are the muscular fibres which, simultaneously with the parts, have attained their full power. Their shortening lessens the size of the uterus, and, as a necessary consequence, causes a diminution of its cavity and expulsion of its contents: to effect this they need a point of support, which they find in the circular fibres of the inner os uteri, by which they, at the same time, open the uterus for the evacuation of its contents, so that, in a sense, they may be regarded as antagonistic. In pregnancy, it is first the body, then the fundus, and lastly the inferior portion of the uterus which expands; the greatest extension of the circular fibres of the os uteri coinciding with the termination of the functional activity of the pregnant uterus and the development of its motor power, the medium of its retro-

gression, so that it needs but a slight impulse to put the organ into action." (p. 499.)

This impulse the author considers (p. 501) to be the congestion of the tenth menstrual period, occurring at a time when the development of the fœtus is complete, the function of the uterus has terminated, and the increased quantity of blood become unnecessary and accumulating in the uterine vessels. We think the reason given by some of the older writers—that labour occurred at the end of nine months, "*ex naturâ rerum*," or more reverentially, "*ex voluntate Dei*"—quite as satisfactory, and much shorter.

Various opinions, as all know, have been maintained as to the part of the uterus in which the contractions originate: some believing that they commence at the fundus; others, at the cervix; and a third party, that they are simultaneous over the whole uterus. Dr. Hohl considers that they commence at the fundus, because—1. While the pains continue weak, the cervix and os are unchanged; 2. The bag of the waters becomes tense before the cervix is affected; 3. The pulsation of a prolapsed funis is not affected at the beginning of a pain, nor until it has reached its maximum; 4. In abortion, the canal of the cervix is not dilated until the pains are very strong; 5. In turning, the hand in the cavity feels the contraction before the arm embraced by the cervix, and is afterwards expelled by the contractions of the body, without any impediment from the cervix; 6. In a bicorned uterus, both bodies become hard; and in a prolapsed uterus, the author saw the contractions commence at the fundus and extend downward to the cervix—as was observed by Wimmer:

"What we have hitherto stated forces on us the inference that the contractions, on the whole, and indeed chiefly, begin in the muscular fibres around the openings of the Fallopian tubes, and extend from them to the longitudinal and oblique fibres, which at first find in the former a *point d'appui*, until they act upon the circular fibres of the dilated os uteri internum, which afford them a new support, but then are relaxed and stretched on all sides, until through them the external os uteri is dilated. The more gradually the muscular fibres contract, the more powerful the pains become, so much the more rapid is the extension of the contraction from above downwards, and when, finally, the liquor amnii has been discharged, and the cervix has been retracted to the margin of the body of the uterus, and the circular fibres of the inner os uteri have become a sort of sphincter, we think we shall not err in assuming that now the increased irritation of the latter is a cause of increased effort, as shown by the patient 'bearing down.' Lastly, it would appear to us that a continuous contraction does not exist, but that each pain is composed of lesser contractions and expansions rapidly following each other." (p. 505.)

The usual distinction is made between regular and irregular pains, and the first and second stage of labour, and we agree with the author's limitation of Dr. Simpson's proposition—that the danger is in proportion to the length of the labour—to delay in the second stage. Dr. Hohl also doubts, so far as his experience goes, the correctness of Dr. Simpson's conclusions as to the effect of the sex of the child upon the duration of labour.

There is nothing to detain us in the description of the different stages of labour; the phenomena are enumerated pretty much as in other systematic works; but we cannot agree with the author, that the separation of the placenta is effected by the pains which return after the birth of

the child—the separation being, in our opinion, in almost all cases, the result of the pains which expel the child.

The mechanism of labour is minutely and accurately described, based upon the work of M. Naegelé, but as there is little of novelty, we shall not dwell upon it, but rather proceed to the practical parts of the volume. Natural labour is divided into two classes and two orders:—Class I. Head presentations: Ord. 1. Vertex presentations; Ord. 2. Face presentations. Class II. Breech presentations: Ord. 1. Breech alone; Ord. 2. Breech complicated with foot or knee. So far as the practical management of natural labour is concerned, the advice given is very judicious, nor does it differ from our own, except on one or two points which we shall notice. Dr. Hohl prefers a separate couch for delivery, such as we see in some of our lying-in hospitals, but which we think would be very objectionable in private, on account of the increased chance of cold; and it is surely unnecessary if proper precautions are observed. Again, whilst admitting that the patient may lie on her side for delivery, Dr. Hohl expresses his own preference for the position on the back, as is practised most commonly on the Continent. He very properly objects to the membranes being ruptured before the os uteri is fully dilated and the presenting part descending; but he advises that, if the presentation be not within reach when the os uteri is fully dilated, the hand should be introduced at the time of puncturing the membranes, so that if the presentation should be preternatural we may more easily and at once proceed to deliver. Lastly, the usual directions for supporting the perineum during the passage of the head and shoulders are laid down, but followed by a statement that Dr. Hohl has for some time directed his efforts to the head rather than to the perineum:

"We are fully convinced," he says, "that in supporting the perineum with the hand, in consequence of the attenuation and enormous distension of the former, the hand, in the moment of greatest danger—that is, when the perineum is retracted over the greater circumference of the head just as the head is pressing through—is no longer applied to the perineum, but to the head of the child, the perineum having escaped backward. This we daily see, even when the greatest care is used. For this and other reasons we have, for our own part, long given up supporting the perineum, and only support the head, endeavouring to bring its smallest diameter into and through the vulva. In this we aim only at assisting the mechanism we observe in the natural course of events. During the passage of the head through the vulva, we accelerate the rotations if a greater danger than ordinary threatens the perineum, at the same time we remove the pressure of the head from this part." (p. 582.)

We must say that we neither agree with Dr. Hohl's theory nor practice; we think the left hand, placed obliquely across the perineum, will afford a true support to that part, and it is the most convenient, as it leaves the right hand free; and we doubt the utility of our author's plan.

The reader will be glad to hear the opinion of so distinguished a man upon the subject of chloroform:

"If we compare," he remarks, "the great number of cases which have been communicated, and which, according to the reports, have passed over without any injurious results, with the smaller number which have had an unfavourable termination in consequence of the employment of chloroform, some might be inclined to record an unqualified verdict in favour of this anæsthetic. But we are not of this opinion, for the fatal termination of a *single* case, in which the remedy was used

neither in excessive quantity nor incautiously, is sufficient to deter us from its use if it can be dispensed with, and if it is not required for the attainment of a definite object. In surgery such an object exists, but not in midwifery, in regular natural labour. Here chloroformisation is an invasion of a normal function, which is attended with pain, which latter cannot be considered as pathological. While, therefore, for our own part, we repudiate the employment of this means in healthy parturition, we do not mean to exclude its use in some obstetrical operations. To the beginner we would give the following advice, if he determines to employ chloroform in natural labour.—Let him not make use of the vapour when the patient has eaten shortly before; when the labour is an easy one, and the woman has on all former occasions had easy and favourable labours; or if she be prejudiced against its employment, or suffer from an organic affection of the heart or lungs. Let him avoid its use in all cases where the undisturbed action of the uterus, and the uniform power of the organ, are necessary for the completion of labour. It will be wrong, therefore, to employ chloroform when the pelvis is narrow or when the head is impacted. If the patient be much agitated in the first or second stage of labour, in consequence of severe and rapid pains; and if it be desirable to procure her some rest; or if it be wished to moderate the expulsive force when the vulva is narrow and the perineum unyielding, chloroform may come into operation. Let the practitioner, however, take care that atmospheric air be inhaled at the same time, let him not continue the inhalation uninterruptedly, in order that the patient may not be permanently in a state of total unconsciousness. We have also made use of chloroform with some unruly patients who were not amenable to entreaty, who unnecessarily flung themselves about, or were unmanageable during an operation: for such, chloroform is an efficacious means of quietness." (p. 578.)

We have already stated that our author includes under the head of natural labour, not merely head presentations, but those of the breech and inferior extremities. It is not of much consequence, but we should prefer to place the latter among the deviations from natural labour, not only on account of their less frequency, but because they involve necessarily a considerable amount of danger to the infant; and the type of a natural labour should have no necessary risk for mother or child.

Dr. Hohl refers his two classes of dystocia to three causes:—1. Abnormal state of the expulsive force; 2. Abnormal conditions of the passages; and 3. Abnormal conditions of the child; and the sections upon these subjects are, we think, the most carefully elaborated in the book. They embrace a wider range of subjects than most English works of the same class, but on all essential points there is but little difference. Under the first division we find described "too weak and too strong" pains, with a notice of abnormal pains through spasmodic or tetanic action of the uterus. The effects of excessive pains are thus described:

"The consequences of too strong pains are, therefore, a too rapid transition from the first to the second stage of labour; a too speedy separation of the child from the mother, in consequence of violent and continuous compression of the placenta; a disturbance in the circulation of the blood through the vessels of the funis, which, in consequence of the early discharge of the waters, is pressed against the fœtus; injuries of the fœtus, from its being violently pressed against the bones of the pelvis, particularly when the fœtus is large, or the pelvis, without being too narrow, belongs to the smaller class; more violent injuries of the same, and death, when the pelvis is narrow, which also may occur if the pelvis is too large, or when regular, if the fœtus is small, because the latter is too rapidly separated from the mother, and exposed to external impressions. In this case, also, the fœtus may suffer a fall on the ground. A sudden exhaustion, and even paralysis of the uterus, may follow too strong pains. Various other dangers, moreover, threaten the

mother—as rupture of the uterus, when the passages or the child are too resisting; laceration of the vagina and perineum, and separation of the bones of the pelvis; evil consequences from congestions and nervous attacks; great exhaustion; hæmorrhage during and after delivery; displacement or paralysis of the uterus when the resistance is too great, and which may become general, and cause the death of the mother" (p. 607.)

It is not easy, nor always possible, to control the excessive action of the uterus, and in many cases it is unnecessary. Dr. Hohl seems to rely chiefly upon tartar emetic, laurel water, and chloroform.

The usual remedies against too weak pains are enumerated. Castoreum, borax, ergot of rye, Indian hemp (?), electro-magnetism, cold to the uterus, and irritation of the breasts; but we gather little information, either new or the result of the personal experience of the author.

The list of impediments to the passage of the child is unusually full, including all of great moment, and some whose influence would be but trifling. Thus we have noticed in sufficient detail, rigidity of the perineum, œdema of the vulva, varicose veins and thrombus of the labia; inflammation and swelling of the vulva, swelling, varicose veins and sanguineous infiltration of the vagina; fibrous, lardaceous, fungous, and scirrhous growths; calculus in the bladder, vaginal cystocele, &c.; and Dr. Hohl mentions a case in which he felt the left kidney pressed down to the pelvis during labour. On the part of the uterus, obstacles may arise from swelling and hypertrophy, from the closure or rigidity of the os uteri, from polypus, from tumours in the uterine walls, and from malposition or mal-direction. Short and practical directions are subjoined for the treatment of these affections, so far as they are under our control.

The difficulties offered by a distorted pelvis are, we think wisely, divided, according to the amount of obstruction, into those which admit of the birth of a living child without artificial assistance, those which may be overcome by the forceps, those rendering perforation necessary, and such as involve the necessity of the Cæsarean section. With regard to the first and most difficult class of cases we shall let our author speak for himself:

"In the first degree, it is said to be possible for a full-grown child to be expelled by the labour pains, but not without injury to the mother or child, or both. Here the chief stress is laid upon the unassisted action of the natural powers, and on the injury to mother or child. But we know, in the first place, that, even in considerable narrowing of the pelvis, for example, where the conjugate diameter is three and a half and three inches, births take place by the natural powers, without injury to mother or child, as the cases by Solayrés, Lachappelle, Martin, and Dubois, demonstrate. Busch speaks of 'frequently-observed instances of limitation of the pelvic space (conjugate three inches and a half), where nature terminated the labour without injury to mother or child;' and he communicates a case where, in a primapara, with a strongly curved vertebral column and a rhachitic pelvis, the conjugate diameter of which measured three inches, the birth of a living child took place without artificial assistance. Credé reports the safe delivery of a strong living child by the efforts of nature, where the conjugate diameter measured scarcely three inches. To these cases we can, from our own experience, add several; for instance, in particular, one in which, with a conjugate diameter of three inches and a half, and a slight distortion of the lumbar vertebræ, a strong child (eight pounds and a half) was born by the natural efforts, without injury to itself or the mother. But we must also, in the second place, object that it is not on the degree of narrowness of the pelvis alone, even if this be moderate, that the

possibility of expulsion by the efforts of nature depends; it also, and very specially in these cases, depends on the strength of the pains, the size, position, and condition of the head: so that it is possible that the labour may run a natural course, and be unattended with injury to the mother or child, and yet require artificial aid. It is not possible, therefore, always to draw a marked line of distinction between this and the *second degree* of constriction, in which the head indeed reaches the brim or cavity of the pelvis, and there remains impacted. We may observe, that in constriction of the outlet the head may pass through the brim, and be arrested in the cavity. Lastly, a *third degree* of narrowness of the pelvis is laid down, where the head cannot at all insinuate itself into the brim. It is true that a constriction to this degree may exist, but it is also true that when the head is large and unyielding, it may, even with a less degree of constriction, remain fixed at the upper aperture; while cases are not wanting in which delivery unexpectedly took place just as the Cæsarian section was about to be performed." (p. 605.)

The remedy for each degree of deformity above the first is, of course, some form of artificial assistance; and these form a series of chapters on operative midwifery, which we shall next cursorily notice. It hardly seems *to* us necessary to have given distinct sections to such operations as dilatation of the os uteri or puncturing the membranes, especially when in the first are involved recommendations of very doubtful merit, while much that is interesting is omitted. We are glad to find, however, that Dr. Hohl has lent the weight of his authority in favour of the artificial induction of abortion in proper cases, for which it has always appeared to us, that the arguments are as strong as for the artificial induction of premature labour. The cases for which he recommends it are the total retroversion, depression, or prolapse of the uterus; rupture of the uterus in the early months, dangerous hæmorrhage without expulsion of the ovum, fibrous growths in the pelvis which render the passage of a viable child impossible, extreme distortion of the pelvis, cancer of the uterus, &c. He does not think it advisable in ovarian enlargement nor in hernia, but we cannot agree with his rejection of it in the incessant and extreme vomiting of pregnancy, because we know that lives have been saved by it, nor in extreme narrowing of the vagina, if this be the result of cicatrices, as in Dr. Oldham's case.

The object of artificial premature labour is to save the lives of mother and child, and the special case suited for it is distortion or obstruction of the pelvis, not too great to permit the passage of a viable child. But, in addition, there are certain diseases of the mother, and certain affections of the contents of the uterus—as dropsy of the amnion, for instance—in which our author admits its propriety, as well as in those cases mentioned by Denman, where a succession of children are born dead after the seventh month.

The usual means of inducing labour are enumerated: rupture of the membranes, irritation of the cervix uteri by sponges, dilatation, plugging the vagina, the water douche, internal stimulation of the uterus, warm injections into its cavity, external friction, sympathetic irritation of the breasts, or, lastly, the administration of ergot and the application of galvanism. As to their comparative merits, Dr. Hohl observes:

"We would close this sketch with the remark, that puncturing the membranes, the sponge-tent, plugging under certain circumstances, and the uterine douche, can alone be regarded as valuable means of inducing premature labour; that the

three latter may either be of themselves sufficient, or may require in addition the puncture of the membranes, as the latter, in turn, may require the former as preparatory; i.e., it is advisable, in cases in which the puncture of the membranes cannot be immediately employed, to commence with that one of the three other methods which may appear most suitable in the particular instance, and that no other procedure can as yet be considered an effective method of inducing premature labour. The accessibility of the uterus may give rise to novel proceedings, and one might perhaps, after the old fashion, excite the womb through the abdominal parietes by a succession of moderate blows, or with the so-called 'Topfsetzen' (literally, Pot-putting), of the Russians, or perhaps instead of the injection of water and aq. Picea, we might blow air into the uterus." (p. 923.)

The chapter on turning is a good one: of course, the usual division into cephalic and podal version is made. The grounds for the latter are, 1. Mal-presentation; 2. Mal-position of the head, which cannot be otherwise rectified; 3. Prolapse of the funis, if the head be high and the soft parts dilatable; 4. An extremity descending along with the head, and re-position being impossible; 5. A certain degree of contraction of the pelvis. In the latter case, Dr. Hohl observes:

"However, it is an indispensable condition, that the proportion between the head and the pelvis be accurately ascertained. An absolute amount of narrowness of the pelvis cannot be laid down as the condition, for the size of the head may forbid turning where the conjugate diameter is three and a half inches, and may prevent it when it does not exceed three inches. The form of the pelvis is also to be taken into consideration, and especially the relations and direction of the promontory of the sacrum. Thus, it is evident that the head will be more easily brought into and guided through the larger half of an obliquely narrowed pelvis after turning, than when the head comes first and the forceps is used. The inclination of the pelvis also is so far not a matter of indifference, inasmuch as too great an inclination, according to our observations, renders the entrance of the head into the narrowed upper aperture more difficult. We therefore earnestly advise the beginner to be extremely cautious where this inclination exists, as an error will impose on him a difficult operation; for if the head cannot enter, the child will be lost, and the mother be placed in great danger. As a matter of history, we must observe that turning in narrowness of the pelvis found opponents in Stein, sen., Boer, and some others; while it is defended by J. F. Osiander, Ritgen, Trefurt, Siebold, Naegelé, jun., Münch, and Simpson. The latter, as Chailly-Honoré has remarked, goes too far, for he is said to have turned by the feet when the conjugate diameter was only two and a half inches. But Seyfert's view is erroneous, who, in noticing that article, expresses his astonishment that the old idea of turning by the feet in cases of narrow pelvis with head presentations, which he had looked on as given up, should find such warm defenders in Simpson, Scanzoni, Arneth, and others." (p. 929.)

On the other hand, version, according to our author, is counter-indicated, first, by too great narrowness of the pelvis; second, by too small a child; third, by pathological closure of the os uteri; fourth, by the head being tightly jammed against the pelvic brim; and fifth, by great weakness and exhaustion of the mother. The time best suited for the operation, and the mode of operating, do not essentially differ from those laid down in other systematic works, except that the author gives the alternative of a position on the side, back, or knees and elbows, which latter, he says, is more convenient when the pelvis is very oblique.

The next operation in order is perforation, when the pelvis is too small or the head too large, or where the child is hydrocephalic: we cannot but

believe that in practice the author must have found other cases, unless he makes a freer use of the forceps than we are accustomed to do in this country.

The amount of distortion rendering this operation necessary is pretty well settled, theoretically, but it is not so easy to decide practically. When the conjugate diameter is under three inches, a living child can rarely pass, with or without assistance. Dr. Hohl fixes upon from two and a quarter to two and a half inches as involving perforation; but aware of the difficulty of the subject practically, he gives some very sensible advice, which we shall quote.

"Perforation can only be decided upon during labour, for it cannot be previously determined whether it will be necessary or not. The first guide to our conduct must be an accurate unbiassed observation of the process, and particularly of the relations between the head and the pelvis, especially the amount of yielding shown by the former, and the mode of its entering the brim of the pelvis. When the results of examination and observation show that perforation is *really* indicated and *must* be performed, then the employment of the forceps is no longer *harmless*. We have just observed that the results of our examination of the labour afford the basis for our action. Experience has shown that in narrowness of the pelvis the head frequently accommodates itself to the contraction and form of the pelvis, and is either driven by forcible uterine action through the latter, or may be extracted by the forceps. The accoucheur will consequently be so much the more called on to try the forceps before perforation, as it essentially assists the accommodation of the head. We therefore quite agree with the sentiments expressed by Busch, in relating a case of delivery of a rhachitic person, the conjugate diameter of whose pelvis was three inches, and which he terminated successfully with the forceps, 'that in many cases of even considerable limitation of the pelvis, perforation may be avoided by careful and persevering efforts with the forceps'. The cautious obstetrician will soon ascertain whether the forceps will or will not be sufficient, and he will at the same time obtain information as to the hardness and size of the head. But he will arrive at this conclusion, not by measuring the force with which he operates, not by estimating the pulls he makes, but, where he wields the instrument aright, by the result; and this he recognises, we might say, in his hands, in his arms, but especially by examining, after a number of tractile efforts, whether the head seems to be yielding or not, whether it alters or preserves its form, whether it retains its immobility or becomes somewhat more movable, whether it follows, at least during traction, or only recedes when this has ceased." (p. 968.)

We do not, however, agree with the author, that the death of the child is an essential pre-requisite of the operation. Many circumstances may prove that a living child cannot be delivered; and once we are assured of this, a due regard for the safety of the mother requires that perforation should be performed. In all such cases the child is virtually dead, but we *may* save the mother. No one chooses between the life of the mother or child; there *is* no choice. But though we cannot save the child, we may, by anticipating the period of its natural death, rescue the mother. Nor do we consider that the child's being alive is an argument for the Cæsarean section, unless the contraction of the pelvis is so great as to render it questionable whether a mutilated child can be extracted with safety to the mother.

We think that we might advantageously adopt the trephine, which is used in Germany for opening the head, in certain cases where the scissors are inefficient.

We have often been struck, in looking over the statistics of German

lying-in hospitals, with the greater frequency of forceps operations, and the rarity of perforation, compared with the statistics of hospitals in these countries; nor have we found any adequate explanation in Dr. Hohl's volume. We can understand the reluctance to perforate; but even if we admit that a certain number delivered by the crotchet might be delivered by the forceps, this would be far from accounting for the great excess in which the latter instrument appears to have been used. On this subject Dr. Hohl affords us no assistance; and we must say, that one of the greatest defects in his volume is the utter absence of numerical details.

The forceps used, or at least figured, by Dr. Hohl, is one with the double curve, and answering to the ordinary long forceps of these countries; and he has laid down very minute directions for its application in ordinary cases, and when the head is in an abnormal position. The grounds of the operation are—(1) to increase the efficiency of weak pains; (2) to supply their absence; (3) to rectify mal-positions; and (4) to hasten the termination of labour, if the condition of the mother or child require it. As the determination of these conditions is a very important point, we shall let Dr. Hohl speak for himself:

"In this respect the forceps is indicated, 1, *for the relief of the mother*—(*a*) when the patient, in consequence of the protraction of the labour or of painful throes, is in a state of considerable excitement; (*b*) when she is phthisical or suffers from hæmoptysis or hæmatemesis, and it appears unadvisable to expose her too long to the fatiguing effects of the expulsive pains; (*c*) when circumstances exist which are aggravated by the efforts made in using the auxiliary powers, or which may bring the life of the patient into danger of a sudden termination—as, for example, goitre, hernia or strangulated hernia, aneurism near the heart, cardiac disease, distension of the bladder which cannot be relieved by the catheter; (*d*) violent hæmorrhage from the genitals, rupture of the uterus or vagina; (*e*) convulsions. We may here observe sometimes, when the head is in the pelvis, the patient's gazing about strangely, or giving a squinting look, or suddenly becoming dumb, and the occurrence of a longer interval between the pains, precede an attack of convulsions. If we then quickly have recourse to the forceps, we may avert the attack, or perhaps a fit may occur during the operation, and none, or but slight ones, after delivery. (*f*) A tumour, especially if ovarian, opening into the vagina; (*g*) when the placenta is situated near the os uteri, and the external hæmorrhage having ceased in consequence of the descent of the head, internal hæmorrhage is to be feared; (*h*) when the anterior lip of the os uteri begins to swell from pressure between the head and the pubis, or when already swollen and incapable of being pushed back, or when pushed up it again falls down. The elevation of the lip may often be accomplished at the commencement of the tumefaction, and even at a still later period, by pushing it upwards with the fingers from either side alternately during the interval of the pains, and by supporting it with the points of the fingers at the moment of their recurrence. Particular caution is necessary in extracting with the forceps, of which we shall speak in treating of the special cases. It is also judicious to complete the delivery with the forceps when the anterior wall of the vagina is pressed forward under the arch of the pubis.

"The forceps is indicated, 2, *for the sake of the child*—(*a*) when auscultation shows that the impulse of the fœtal heart, from some internal cause not always to be recognised, is weak or intermittent, or, in short, when it exhibits any considerable alteration; (*b*) when, the head being situated conveniently for the application of the forceps, a tumour of the head forms, which either rapidly increases or has already attained an unusual size. We cannot avoid considering these indications to be adequate, when such a cause exists as to delay the termination of the labour,

even when the delay does not of itself demand the use of the forceps. We know well that many children are born healthy and sound, with considerable tumours of the head; but we have also found many a child still-born, on our arrival, with a large swelling on the head, whose death occurred at the outlet of the pelvis, because the tumour prevented the exit of the head. The tumour oftentimes increases unexpectedly and rapidly, so as to impede the subsequent application of the forceps, as we shall show in considering the special cases. If, therefore, during delivery we are anxious to avert danger from mother and child, we must anticipate that which threatens. (*c*) In prolapse of the funis, which cannot be replaced, and when the funis is drawn over the head and lies close to it, whether in either case it pulsate or not, or when in the latter case it must be divided; under such circumstances it is judicious to apply the forceps before the division; (*d*) when the mother labours under syphilis, even though we may not believe in the possibility of the child's being infected in passing through the parts; (*e*) in prolapse of the placenta, when the head at the same time descends directly into the pelvis; (*f*) when the mother dies suddenly during delivery. (The question, whether after the breech has been born, it is preferable to extract the head with the forceps, we shall consider in chap. viii.) It is, lastly, to be observed in addition, that when the placenta is attached near the os uteri, as well as in hæmorrhage from partial separation of the placenta situated normally, the hastening the delivery with the forceps is undertaken out of consideration for the child.

"The following are the counter-indications to the use of the forceps:—1. When the head is too high up, and not yet prepared. 2. When the head is too large and the pelvis too narrow. Of this we have already partly treated when speaking of perforation, and now merely repeat, that a fixed limit of the pelvis, up to which the forceps may be used, cannot be assigned, as it must essentially depend upon the size and yielding of the head. A conjugate diameter of three inches has usually been stated as the extreme limit; but an adherence to this standard, without reference to the head, would lead to inexcusable mistakes. 3. Hydrocephalus, when the head is large, as the forceps will slip off. 4 Hemicephalus, when the grasp is too small for the forceps.

"Scanzoni, with reference to the position of the fœtal head, considers the forehead turned towards the pubis, or to the side of the pelvis, among the indications for using the forceps, which we cannot consider as alone conclusive." (p. 991.)

We have given this long extract, not because we agree with all the propositions it contains, but as illustrative at once of the views held in Germany, and the Professor's manner of treating the subject. The same fulness, the same subdivision, and the same kind of classification, prevail throughout the book. Although we may not agree in opinion on some points, it cannot be denied that the different points receive a very full investigation. Did our limits permit, we should gladly enter upon the remaining operations and the chapters upon diseases of childbed; as it is, we trust that we have enabled our readers to judge in some degree of the nature of this learned work; and we trust that our brief notice may induce many to read it for themselves.

Let us now turn for a few moments to Dr. Bedford's volume. It consists of Thirty Lectures on Diseases of Women and Children, delivered at what the author terms "the Obstetric Clinique" in New York, established by him in Oct. 1850, since which time 8000 cases have been treated, and instruction given to the pupils upon them, as they presented themselves. Unquestionably, the lectures must have been of essential use to the class of students; nor are they of small value in the volume before us; but we

cannot but think that the little bits of oratory and the dialogues between the doctor and patient had better been omitted. The latter is a novelty introduced by Dr. Meigs, and may perhaps give an amusing character to a dry subject; but we do not think that they either elucidate the questions or are quite in keeping with the importance of the subjects, while they certainly add to the bulk and expense of the volume. Another drawback to the value of the *published* lectures is the fact, that we learn little or nothing of the results of treatment. The author prescribes what he thinks best according to his experience, and it may be the very best treatment; but of the effects in the particular cases we rarely are told. Notwithstanding these objections, however, the book is a very valuable record of cases as they occurred, without classification; there are, in addition, some excellent short dissertations on the different diseases under consideration. We are quite sure that the work will be a welcome addition to professional libraries in Great Britain as well as America. The desultory character of the work precludes anything like a systematic review; but we may say generally that the reader will find cases and observations on diseases *of the vulva*, such as warty excrescences, abscess of the labium, pruritus, hypertrophy of the nymphæ, occlusion of the orifice of the urethra, vascular tumour of this part, &c. &c.; on diseases *of the vagina*, including some admirable remarks on leucorrhœa, warty growths, pruritus, occlusion, prolapse, ulceration, &c.; diseases *of the uterus*, both functional and organic, impervious orifice, ulceration, enlargement, induration, fibrous tumours, polypus, displacements, &c.; diseases *of the ovaries*, enlargement, dropsies, &c.; with some judicious observations and instructions on the diseases of children.

We shall endeavour to select a few of the more interesting subjects, and present them to our readers, in order that they may judge how far the foregoing opinion is justified.

The first case is a curious example of neuralgia of the right labium externum in a married woman, from which she had suffered for six months. It was very tender to the touch, and sexual intercourse was unendurable, yet the labium was neither enlarged, nor discolored, nor inflamed; menstruation was regular, digestion good, and no evidence of any disorder of the general health. But there was pain on pressure of the sides of the upper lumbar vertebræ, and the Professor regarded the case as an example of lumbo-abdominal neuralgia, which he treated by an issue. (p. 443.)

A case of stricture of the female urethra is given at page 79. It is a very rare disease, the Professor having only seen this one case. Velpeau mentions three cases. The treatment consisted of dilatation by bougies, and was successful in three months.

We quite agree with Dr. Bedford, that for the vascular tumour of the meatus urinarius—

"The only remedy is the removal of the tumour; this may be done by ligature, the knife, caustic, or the scissors. I greatly prefer the latter. Take a pair of curved scissors, and remove the tumour completely, then touch the cut surface freely with caustic. This is all that will be necessary." (p. 65.)

There is a case of "inversion of the mucous membrane of the urethra," which might easily be mistaken for vascular tumour, if a little care were not taken. Upon examination, it was found that the cause of difficulty

in micturition "consisted in a prolapsion, or perhaps, more properly speaking, an inversion, of the mucous lining of the urethra," and also that "the mucous surface was ulcerated."

"The distinction between the two affections is so simple, that an error in diagnosis cannot be justified. In the latter disease, as you know, there are usually three characteristic symptoms: 1, excessive sensibility; 2, extreme scarlet redness; 3, bleeding on injury. All these symptoms are absent in the present case."

There are some very judicious remarks upon the disorders of menstruation scattered through the volume; the author very properly lays great stress upon the treatment being varied, according to the causes, and that in many cases of amenorrhœa the use of emmenagogues is most injudicious.

Dr. Bedford records several cases of amenorrhœa from imperforate os uteri, in which he removed the obstruction, and the patients recovered. In one case, the closure of the mouth took place after conception, from injuries inflicted in the attempt to procure abortion. The profession and the public of New York are deeply indebted to the Professor for exposing the iniquitous practices which the history of this case revealed to him. In another case, the os uteri was closed by an inflammatory attack subsequent to miscarriage. Having ascertained the nature of the case, and the operation necessary, the following dialogue is reported:

"'Madam, are you aware of the difficulty under which you labour?'—'Yes, sir, I have heard you say that I have an obstruction.' 'That is a very proper word, my good woman. Do you wish to have the obstruction removed?'—'Oh, sir, I would, if it is not dangerous.' 'There is no danger, madam, if the operation be rightly performed; and if you will consent, I will perform it without any further delay.'—'You are sure, sir, it wont kill me?' 'Indeed I am, my good woman. We do not kill people—our profession is intended to save, and not to destroy human life.'—'But, sir, people do die in spite of the doctors.' 'Yes, madam, that is true; there is a limit to all human skill, and it sinks into insignificance before the high decrees of Heaven! Will you permit me to relieve you?'—'Anything you say, doctor.' 'Then, madam, I will do what is right for you.'" p. 321.

Now, without questioning that this little flourish of trumpets may have been very consolatory to the patient, we do not think that the insertion of such dialogues in every two or three pages is peculiarly profitable to the reader.

A case of catalepsy, arising from suppressed menstruation, with uterine engorgement, is related at pp. 331—378. The patient had menstruated once at the age of seventeen, but not afterwards, and the first fit occurred three weeks after marriage. The treatment consisted, not in the administration of emmenagogues, but in diminishing the uterine congestion by a dozen leeches applied to the vulva, and by the exhibition of twelve grains of calomel, with one of ipecacuanha, at night, and an ounce of castor oil in the morning—rather a large dose, certainly. The leeches were to be repeated at the next monthly period, the bowels kept free, and only a vegetable diet allowed. The result of this treatment was very successful.

We find four cases of vicarious menstruation recorded; in one, the discharge was from the nose, in another from the stomach, in a third from the umbilicus, and in the fourth from the rectum. The treatment was by brisk purgatives, abstraction of blood at a menstrual period, and iron. In one case only are we told the result. We must not omit to notice an

interesting example of menstruation occurring with perfect regularity in a woman five months pregnant. In mentioning the proofs of pregnancy, we were rather surprised at the omission of the most certain—viz., the audibility of the fœtal heart.

There is a short dissertation on sterility at page 535, in which the subject is treated in an able and sensible manner, and cases illustrative of the various causes and the different treatment are scattered through the volume. The one which immediately follows is a good example of sterility caused by stricture of the canal of the cervix, and cured by gradually dilating the passage by bougies, quite as satisfactory in many cases, and much safer in all, than incision.

The author relates an interesting example of physometra, occurring after the birth of a putrid child. We are not told how the os uteri was closed, but the symptoms were those usually observed—viz., defined form of the tumour, which remained the same after the bowels had been well freed; resonance, and suppressed menstruation. The treatment consisted in introducing a silver tube into the uterus, through which an escape of fœtid gas immediately took place; the exhibition of mercury, so as to produce ptyalism, and a prolonged course of sarsaparilla.

Lecture IX. opens with a description of the uterus, its coats, blood-vessels, nerves, &c., from which we quote the following observations, which are not without especial interest at present:

> "The uterus is contained within the pelvic excavation, supported below by the vagina, having in front the bladder, with the bas-fond of which it is connected at its inferior third; posteriorly, the rectum, between which and the posterior surface of the uterus is the triangular fossa; and above, in front and behind, the small intestines. These are the respective relations of the unimpregnated womb; its long axis is slightly oblique from above downward. The question now naturally arises, is the uterus an organ which enjoys a great degree of mobility? You will find, gentlemen, that there are few organs in the system which possess this property to a greater extent. . . . You see, therefore, that the uterus is characterized by great mobility, resulting frequently in displacements, some of which are transitory, whilst others are more permanent, calling for the interposition of science. When you consider the numerous causes of uterine displacements, more or less constantly in operation, together with the peculiar offices of the uterus itself, you cannot regard this mobility of the organ in any other light than as a conservative act of nature." (pp. 141, 142.)

No doubt many of the causes are external to the uterus, and perhaps in some of the displacements they are always so, but we regret that the author has not given due weight to the peculiar conditions of the uterus itself, which act as very influential causes. One case of anteversion is given, and it is interesting, as being the result of excessive constipation occurring within a month after childbirth. The symptoms were a

> "Severe bearing down pain in the back passage, with a frequent desire to pass water, but an inability to void more than a small quantity at a time; she is labouring under obstinate constipation, sometimes passing a week without an evacuation, and then, after excessive straining, she is only able to pass a small piece of hardened fæcal matter."

On examination, Dr. Bedford found "the fundus uteri pressed forward, pressing upon the bladder, whilst the cervix was turned in an opposite direction," and the rectum was "greatly distended with lumps of hard

fæcal matter." Immediate relief was afforded by what the profession facetiously termed "a fundamental operation"—viz., digging out the hardened fæces with a spatula, followed by the exhibition of cathartics.

There are two cases of retroversion in which the author, seemingly doubtful of any benefit from the intra-uterine pessary or the rectal tampon of M. Huguier, had recourse to M. Amussat's method, which consists in applying the *potassa cum calce* to the posterior lip of the uterus, and to the corresponding portion of the posterior wall of the vagina, in order to procure adhesion between the two. In one of the cases the result is stated to have been decided success.

The following are stated to be the causes of this displacement:

"A deformed pelvis with an increased capacity; undue pressure of the viscera, particularly the distended bladder; falls, blows, &c.; and I can well imagine how that ridiculous contrivance of fashion—the destructive corset—by its pressure from before, backwards, below the umbilicus, may act as a cause of this displacement."

Surely, we have here an omission of the most important and most frequent cause; as far as our experience goes, we have found some condition of the fundus uteri, rendering it, so to speak, top-heavy, to be far the most general and most influential in its production; and it appears to us that so long as this condition continues, the treatment should be directed to its removal, rather than to the mechanical rectification of the displacement.

Several cases of prolapsus uteri are recorded, from various causes, both external and internal, and here the author very properly makes a clear distinction in the treatment. For example, in one of the cases dependent upon engorgement, he remarks:

"One of the commonest effects of engorgement of the cervix uteri is prolapsion of the organ; and you can very readily, I apprehend, understand why this result should follow. Under the influence of engorgement, the uterus becomes increased in volume, and consequently in weight; this increase of weight necessarily causes the organ to descend more or less into the vagina, and thus the prolapsion is produced. Do you not, therefore, at once see the absurdity of introducing in a case of this kind, the pessary? This instrument can exercise, under the circumstances, no curative effect, but will tend directly to a general aggravation of all the morbid conditions,—it becomes a source of irritation to the engorged surface, thus inviting an increased afflux of fluids to the part, and thereby augmenting the supply of morbid elements. Its tendency also is, by pressure, to produce ulceration. . . . From what has just been said, it is plain that the prolapsion in this case is merely an effect, while the true cause is the engorged condition of the cervix. The indication, therefore, is to let the prolapsion alone, and to direct all our efforts to the removal of the engorgement." (p. 442.)

We had marked other subjects for notice which possess great interest—diseases of the ovaries, some of the accidents and operations of child-bearing, together with some very important cases of infantile disease, with the varied experience of Dr. Bedford thereupon, but for these we must refer our readers to the volume itself. We would respectfully advise the author to classify the subjects in his next edition, or at least to give a classified table of them; to curtail or abolish the dialogues; and to give, if possible, the results of his treatment, and then will the work be worthy of its author, a credit to its country, and a valuable mine of instruction to the profession at large.

Fleetwood Churchill.

Review IV.

Quarante Années de Pratique Chirurgicale. Par Ph. J. Roux. Tome Premier, *Chirurgie Réparatrice.* — *Paris*, 1854. pp. 474. Tome Second, *Maladies des Artères.*—*Paris*, 1855. pp. 476.

Forty Years of Surgical Practice. By Ph. J. Roux. Vol. I. *Reparative Surgery.* Vol. II. *Diseases of the Arteries.*

Vol. I.—Plastic Surgery? Autoplastics? Heteroplastics? Anaplastics? Neoplastics? Morioplastics? Decorative Surgery? Chirurgia Curtorum? Clinical Orthopædics?—We do not know but that Roux's simple phrase, "Reparative Surgery," is more expressive, as it is more euphonious, than all the names by which this great and still somewhat novel branch of surgical science and art has been designated. It is certainly no less comprehensive, since it enables him to group under one title as much as any, and more than some, of those high-sounding denominations include. It describes a domain of surgery which has of late years extended rapidly and far, and with which, whatever further advances may be made, the name of Roux will ever remain honourably associated.

The volume before us is the first of four which the author had the intention of publishing, if his life and health were continued to him. He died, however, when he had revised the proof sheets of about the half of his first volume; and it is due to the estimation in which he was held by the Parisian Society of Surgery, that his work has so far been completed and published. The present volume is complete in itself, and the others are to contain articles on Difficulties and Errors in the Diagnosis of Surgical Diseases, and on the Accidents which may arise during the Performance and in the Sequel of Operations. The author's experience for more than forty years in the Charité and Hôtel-Dieu ensures the value of his writings on such subjects as these.

There is some peculiarity in the manner in which he has performed his task. The work is in the epistolary form, and the friend whom he has selected from amongst illustrious foreign surgeons for the dedication of the first volume, is our own fellow-countryman, Mr. Lawrence. The appeals to "mon cher ami," and "mon cher Lawrence," are sometimes merely quaint, but at other times they serve for the confirmation of facts of which Mr. Lawrence was cognizant.

The author's fame as a surgeon is chiefly connected with the operations for cleft palate and ruptured perineum; and his essays on these subjects form the most valuable in the book. The remainder of the work is occupied with a long preliminary description of the various modes of performing reparative operations, and with notices of his experience in the reconstruction of the various organs of the face. We have neither space nor need to refer to his earlier letters on 'Généralités,' or to the operations required by all the several deformities. He is giving his friend the results of his own experience, without always regarding how much of what he writes has by this time ceased to be new, and we shall be excused from following him into many matters which he pursues with much prolixity. Still, the records of his experience on most of these matters are both profitable and interesting, and will repay perusal.

He furnishes no new information on the restoration of the pinna of the ear; and the extensive subject of the reconstruction of lost or deformed eyelids is equally well handled in our English systematic works on Ophthalmic Surgery as in that of M. Roux. The surgeon who has watched the remarkable manner in which the natural form and usefulness of the eyelids are restored after severe injuries, will not be surprised to find that M. Roux has only two instances to adduce in which accidental wounds of the eyelids called forth any reparative surgery. Though he acknowledges the extreme variety of the conditions of the lids in eversion, he appears to have adopted an almost invariable habit of operating on the plan of Sir William Adams, and he failed thrice in seventeen operations. His cases of restoration of lost lids are few, and not strikingly successful. Rhinoplastic operations, also, appear to have found but little favour with M. Roux; and it is curious to contrast the brief notice which he gives them in his work, with the long and minute essay of Dieffenbach on the same subject. The author appears to have undertaken only five operations of any kind upon the nose, and he acknowledges that he is but partly pleased with the results. The reports of the German operator claim too much reliance for us to think with M. Roux on this subject, and the successes of our own countrymen are sufficiently numerous to relieve the operation from discredit. Mr. Skey, indeed, appears to have been eminently successful in this branch of reparative surgery, since he incurred the responsibility of being made the confidant of a patient whose personal attractions, restored by his art, led to her being perplexed by an offer of marriage.

We will state briefly the author's fifth case:

"A young man had had his face horribly disfigured by an enormous fibrous polypus, which, commencing in the right nostril, had projected in all directions, and had produced attenuation, and eventually perforation, of the palatine vault, the septum narium, and the nose itself. It was removed by an incision extending up the whole mesial line of the nose, and meeting another which passed along the right eyebrow. Two years afterwards the patient returned to M. Roux, desiring to be relieved of the annoyance which he experienced in speaking from the perforation of the palate, and having also the aperture in the nose still open. The nasal bones having been almost entirely lost, the nose was rather deformed and flattened, and the aperture, though smaller than it had been, measured still a centimetre in breadth, and twice as much in height. It was of oval form, and had a cicatrized border. The parts on the bridge of the nose—i.e., to the left of the opening—were found at the operation to be too thin to furnish the required material; and it became necessary, after having begun to cut the flap from within, to change the plan, and procure one from the thicker, well-nourished, and movable integuments covering the ascending plate of the superior maxillary bone. A nearly square flap was brought over the opening, and secured to its freshly cut surfaces by four points of simple suture. Perfect union took place, and the linear cicatrix which remained could scarcely be noticed as an addition to the deformity already occasioned by the loss of the bones." (p. 90.)

Deformities and Restoration of the Lips and Cheeks.—If the previous subject have been little advanced by the author, his collection of facts on that of deformities of the lips and cheeks is very valuable and interesting.

One day, a subject was brought into the dissecting rooms, whose history could not be traced. A black patch was observed upon her cheek, which proved to be the external plate of a kind of stud, and connected by a

shank with another plate, which lay inside the mouth. The whole machine had been fitted to close a circular hole in the cheek, which was large enough to admit the extremity of the middle finger. As the instrument did not so exactly fit the aperture as to prevent all escape of fluids from the mouth, the inner surface of its outer plate was lined by some adhesive substance. (p. 101.)

A man of twenty-four years of age, who had lost nearly the whole of the lower lip from some gangrenous affection in his infancy, presented himself to be relieved of his deformity. Though he habitually lost a considerable quantity of saliva, his general health was perfectly unaffected. The defect in the lip resembled that which is not unfrequently made by the surgeon in the extirpation of the larger cancers of that part, except that it terminated in an arch above the level of the chin, and that the edges of the skin adhered to the bone, and were thin and uneven. The alveolar border of the jaw, where it corresponded to the loss of substance, projected unnaturally, and threw the incisor teeth so far forward that it was evidently impossible to bring the skin over them. This unnatural protrusion appeared to be due simply to the loss of the muscular lip, and illustrated very well the power of the soft parts over the form of the bones.

It might have been possible to have formed a symmetrical pair of flaps from the parts beneath and about the chin, and to have turned them up toward each other so as to form a lower lip, in a manner more or less resembling that of M. Chopart in France, and of Mr. Syme in our own country. M. Roux, however, removed the portion of the lower jaw corresponding to the deformity in its whole depth, and brought together its lateral portions and those of the lower lip respectively. Perfect union followed, and the lip was reconstituted, with no deformity but a mesial cicatrix and a receding chin. (p. 108.)

The next case was that of a girl of twenty-one, who had suffered from gangrene of the face only two years before. A large gap existed in the left side of the face, the lower edge of which was continuous with the free border of the lower lip, and its upper boundary approached within a centimetre of the lower lid. In breadth it extended from the middle of the malar bone very nearly to the mesial line of the nose. The destructive process had removed the left cheek and much of the adjoining part of the nose, with the left half of the upper lip; and, the superior maxillary bone having been in great part involved in the sloughing process, the deeper wall of the antrum, as well as the cavity of the left nostril, was exposed. The tongue, being unsupported on the left side, continually protruded. All but the lower border of the huge gap was adherent to the bones. Such a deformity might well have been given up as impossible of cure, and but for the entreaties of the patient it would have been given up more than once. Seven operations were performed on her altogether, but only three of them contributed to the cure; and twelve months were occupied in effecting what was at length accomplished. The gap was too large to be filled at one operation, and by the transplantation of a single flap. The first procedure, therefore, consisted in completing the orifice of the mouth. This was accomplished by implanting a considerable part of the lower lip into the left side of the upper. An oblique incision, commencing at the edge of the lower lip, a little to the left of its middle, and carried downward toward its left side, set free a

flap, which was then fixed by sutures to the left side of the remnant of upper lip. The angle of the wound rose nearly to the level of the mouth, and formed the left commissure, while its right edge became continuous with that of the lower lip, and completed it. The union was perfect; and the aperture in the cheek having thus been separated from that of the mouth, there remained only to fill the former. But its diameter in every direction was still very large, and the prominence of the bones nearly all around, and the absence of any subjacent structure to which a flap could have been laid, precluded any advantage from either bringing the edges together, or seeking to close the orifice with a flap. Twice were the edges pared and united by sutures; but the strain was too great, and the parts gaped as widely as ever. Once a flap was formed from the palm of the hand, but an unhappy slipping of the apparatus which bound the arm to the head, tore through the connexions of the flap with the face, and it was allowed to reunite by suppuration with the hand. The plan of turning out the lining membrane of the adjoining part of the cheek proved equally inefficacious, for the flap was too thin, and sloughed. M. Roux now thought it useless to persist, and he procured for her an artificial cheek; but the girl would not even try it on, and implored him to persevere.

Six months had elapsed since the first operation, and the new half of the upper lip had maintained a perfectly natural condition, and had drawn up the new commissure quite to the level of the opposite. It occurred to M. Roux that the flap thus raised might be transplanted a second time, and to a greater distance than before, and might even fill the gap in both cheek and nostril. If it should unite in that situation, the gap in the upper lip would resemble a widely-parted hare-lip, and might be readily closed by a new operation. Accordingly, an incision was made in the cicatrix which united the right and left portions of the upper lip, and the latter was separated from its new deeper connexions, and attached by eight points of suture to the sides of the lateral opening and the nose, which had been previously prepared to receive it. Complete union took place, and the contractile power of the new flap subsequently drew towards it the soft structures which had formed the borders of the unnatural opening. A seventh operation reunited the right side of the upper lip to the flap, and the continuity of all the soft parts of the face was thus restored. The cheek was indeed flat, and scored with cicatrices, and the mouth was narrow, and placed on the right of the mesial line: there was, however, nothing offensive in her appearance, and she lived twelve years after the operation, in the public occupation of a shopwoman. (p. 118.)

A man of twenty-five had his face bruised, crushed, and otherwise injured by the fall of some heavy stones. He survived, with the loss of nearly all the soft parts, and many pieces of the bones of the face; and presented himself, two or three years after the accident, with the remnant of the bones forming nearly a plane surface, and covered with scars. Besides other deformities, he had no lips, and nothing indicated the usual situation of the mouth behind the one great scar which hid it. A single opening existed in the middle of the face, through which the cavity of the nostrils could be seen, and small morsels of food could be thrust down into the mouth.

Reparative surgery could effect little for him, but the thin tissue which occupied the place of a mouth was opened transversely, and the edges of the mucous lining brought out, so as to give the aperture something of the appearance of a mouth. M. Roux had much fear of the closure of the aperture, and lays some stress upon the union of the inner and outer layers of the new lips by suture. It is, however, probable that the formation of the angles of the new mouth, by means of a small seton or the actual cautery, a week or two before making the transverse incision, would have effectually prevented its subsequent closure. An artificial nose was then supplied to him, and the poor fellow was dismissed in a state which no longer excited the disgust of all who beheld him. (p. 132.)

Congenital fissures of the upper lip present so much uniformity, even in their varieties, and the principles of their treatment are so generally agreed on, that it will be needless to follow the author through the nearly ninety pages in which he addresses Mr. Lawrence on this subject. He gives a case in which he operated on a child two days old, and after the apparent failure of the operation, obtained a cure by careful bandaging and changing the child's nurse. The most interesting observations in the chapter are those on the period which should be selected for the operation, as he thinks it should vary with the character of the deformity. He found operations for hare-lip to succeed best in proportion as the patient was advanced in age, while in those performed during the first few weeks of life he met with as many failures as successes. There is no need to operate early on a child with a simple hare-lip, if it can take the breast, nor any advantage in doing so, if the child have, in addition, a fissured palate. The influence of the reunion of the soft parts on the bones, however, should lead us not to postpone beyond the first year of life the operation for a hare-lip which is complicated with a fissure of the palatine vault. With this exception, however, M. Roux counsels that all operations for hare-lip should be put off to the third or fourth year of life. One of his most successful operations was performed on a subject of thirteen years of age.

Deformities and Restoration of the Palate.—The appearance of the volume before us satisfies a long expectation of surgeons. It was known that Roux had performed many operations on the cleft palate, but no statement of the results of his practice had been published for many years. We have now, however, the means of estimating the value of the operation which he had such concern in originating, and, through the courtesy of Mr. Fergusson, of comparing its results with those of the operation as performed on the principle of the latter surgeon. Operations for the cleft palate have not yet been sufficiently discussed in our English surgical works; and though we hope in some measure to supply the want, yet we look for some publication on the subject from Mr. Fergusson himself, and are happy to hear that he is preparing one. The best foreign essay on the subject is the one before us. It is in great part a reprint of the first essay published by the author in 1825; but enriched and enlarged by the addition of his experience during nearly thirty years.

We may be spared from entering into the history of the contest as to priority, which was waged between the German and French, on behalf of Graefe and Roux respectively. The former practised an operation on fissured palate three years before the latter; but he used metallic wires,

and failed. Roux devised independently a similar operation; but used the silken suture, and succeeded. When the two operators afterwards met at Graefe's table in Berlin, the host acquitted his guest of the scientific plagiarism of which he had been accused. It was no unlikely thing that the plan of uniting the fissured palate in the same manner as the hare-lip, should have occurred to two surgeons who were both on the look-out for reparative operations, especially if they both watched the parted halves approach each other in the effort of deglutition, in the manner shown by Mr. Fergusson to be due to the action of the superior constrictor of the pharynx.

The palate is rarely the seat of actual injury: yet it has occurred to M. Roux *three times* to have been under the necessity of slitting the velum palati along its middle. in order to facilitate the extraction of tumours from the pharynx, and twice to have seen cases in which it had been accidentally wounded. A girl, of five years of age, fell with the handle of a racket in her mouth. The handle perforated the soft palate, and tore back a small flap, which remained hanging in the mouth behind the opening. M. Roux passed two double threads through the flap, in such a manner that the nooses projected on its buccal surface and held a twisted roll of oil-silk, while the ends, passing up through the perforation, were brought out through the front of the nostril, and fastened just tightly enough to keep the flap applied in its place. Perfect union took place, and the threads were removed in four days.

The other case was one in which a young woman, of seventeen or eighteen, applied to M. Roux on account of a fissure of the velum, which, though commencing at the palatine spine, and having perfectly even edges, was yet formed by an unequal division of the soft palate, the left portion being rather larger than the right, and the fissure consequently inclining to the right. It is not unusual to find the halves of the soft palate of unequal size in cases of congenital fissure; but in the present case the velum had been rent by the horn of a young bull, when the child was four and a half years old. For some unexplained reason the patient was not operated on.

The defects of the palate admitting of operation, which originate in disease, are not all syphilitic. M. Roux is of opinion that strumous disease occasionally issues in the production of fissures of the velum, as well as in perforations both of the velum and vault. Such defects of the palate, from whichever disease they may proceed, are generally less suited for surgical operations than those which are congenital. For the most part, they are attended with some serious loss of substance; and, in the instance of the velum, the soft parts which remain are left by the disease marked with cicatrices, and bound by unnatural adhesion to the pharynx.

Perforations of the velum may present any form, and occupy any situation; but they are all alike in having thin edges. The form best adapted for operations is the vertically oval; and the mode of proceeding must vary with the case. In some instances, when the perforation is situated far back, it may be wise, to convert it into a fissure, by slitting through the back of the velum, and then to operate as for a fissure, in the ordinary way.

Perforations of the vault admit of cure, if the loss of substance or breadth of the aperture be not too great. In the case of congenital fissures of the whole length of the palate, the union of the velum by operation is followed by a gradual approximation of the sides of the remaining palatine fissure, which ceases when the bones become full grown and fixed. It is therefore important to wait for some years after uniting the velum, before proceeding to operate for the cleft in the hard palate. Indeed, it is doubtful if it be right to attempt the closure of such fissures by operation. We believe that no surgeon has been satisfied with such an attempt; and Dr. Warren, who first spoke well of it, has since failed so often that he has abandoned the operation. Roux himself scarcely tried it, or at least records no instance of success from the attempt. When, however, such a fissure reaches but a short distance into the bones, and is angular and not arched, there is no necessity to leave an aperture unclosed in front of a united velum. The structure lining the back of the bones can be dissected off them, and made to form a continuous flap on each side with the halves of the velum; the whole can then be brought to the mesial line, and united there on a level below that of the bony palate. Success has followed such operations in the hands of Dr. Warren, Mr. Avery, Mr. Fergusson, and others. We may notice, however, in passing, that other operators are not at one with M. Roux as to the facility of separating the soft structures from the palatine vault. Large perforations resulting from disease can only be filled by an artificial substitute. The following are examples of the closure of smaller ones by operation:

"The patient was thirty years of age. It was determined to close the opening by lateral flaps. The fibro-mucous membrane which lines the hard palate admits of being easily separated from the bone with the handle of a scalpel, and, when separated, presents a considerable amount of flexibility. Advantage was taken of this latter fact to give as much breadth as possible to the pedicle of the flaps; and upon the supposition that the chief supply of arterial blood came to the hard palate from behind, it was arranged to leave them attached posteriorly. Two angular flaps were accordingly cut, which met at their posterior and broader parts, like the two halves of the letter M, and included the aperture in the palate between them. They were then separated from the bone, and brought inward into contact beneath the aperture, which had been previously prepared by incisions, to unite with them. Two ligatures were employed; that near the base of the flaps was tied on their lower surface; but the anterior, having been passed in the opposite direction, was first tied on the upper surface of the flaps, and then fastened by its ends, previously brought out through the palatine aperture and nostril, to a plug beneath the nose. Complete union took place." p. 256.

The other case is abridged from the operator's account in the 'American Journal of the Medical Sciences.'

"It was one of an oval opening in the palatine vault, and the principle of the operation was to cause flaps to glide over the opening, at the same time that they retained their original connexions. The interval between the former and the new position of the flaps was filled, before their transplantation, by granulation. The operation consisted in making an oval incision at some distance around the opening, separating the parts between the incision and the border of the aperture from the bone, and inserting a piece of buckskin to prevent their reunion in their former situation. An oval flap was thus made, encircling, and adherent only at the edge of the aperture. After a few days, the whole wound had filled with granulations, and the second part of the operation was undertaken. This consisted in detaching

the flaps at their concave border, or from the edge of the opening in the palate; and, while they retained their connexions with the new granulations, bringing them into apposition beneath the opening. It was a tedious proceeding, but was quite successful, and in three weeks the patient was perfectly relieved of every vestige of his deformity. The first oval incision was made at two operations, separated by an interval of six days, as Dr. Mutter feared that the flap might slough if it were deprived of so much of its former connexions at one moment."

Fissures of the velum originating in disease may occasionally call for operation. Of four such cases which were treated by M. Roux, two occurred in public male singers, who sought his aid, partly because of an alteration in the tone of their voices, both in speaking and singing, but chiefly on account of the loss of some of the higher notes of their diatonic scale, which, though they could be uttered, were feeble and, as it were, broken. The loss of substance was in both cases of syphilitic origin, and situated at one side of the velum; and the operation consisted in uniting the loose velum to the posterior pillar of the fauces. Complete union was not obtained in either case, and the defect of the voice, which still remained more marked in singing than in speaking, was in neither case relieved enough for the patients to renew their public avocations in the capital.

Congenital fissures of the velum and vault are always seated in the mesial line. Except in a very few cases, in which the vault alone is cloven, the uvula is always involved, and fissures differ from one another only in their extent forward. The alveolus, however, never splits in the mesial line. There is nothing in the cry of an infant by which the existence of the cleft can be distinguished, or in some sounds of the voice of the adult; but they occasion a nasal tone, a difficulty in the pronunciation of certain consonants, and an alteration of the voice in singing. Some of its consequences may be overcome without an operation; the return of an infant's food through the nostril, for instance, can be prevented by placing the child erect whilst sucking, or by introducing the food into the pharynx with a long tube. The nasal tones are often at once removed by the closure of the fissure; but the articulation can only be perfected by a sufficient practice of the renovated organ. Amongst the many other and curious consequences of the defect, the most important is its influence upon the education of the child and youth; and it is one which calls for the early performance of the operation, for such persons, as they study ill and are easily discouraged, do but rarely complete their education.

The state of the parts presents much variety in different cases. They exhibit all degrees of thickness, and are often unequal in this respect on the two sides. In one case, that of a young lady of twenty-two, the uvula only was fissured, yet the voice had a disagreeable tone, and the pronunciation was imperfect. But on looking just above the angle of the fissure, the velum was seen to be so much reduced in thickness as to appear composed of only its mucous layers, or of a thin single layer of nearly transparent membrane. The thin piece was in the mesial line, of the shape of a lozenge, and about as large as the nail of the middle finger, and it seemed probable that the inequality of the palate arising from this attenuation of one portion, had some effect in producing the fault in the voice and pronunciation. Those whose palates are fissured, usually have the face of

large size; and the wide mouth and alveolar arches, which this size of the face implies, facilitate the necessary manœuvres in the operation.

In selecting the period of life at which the operation should be performed, the author states that, while not necessarily serious to the patient in itself, yet it involves a long-continued abstinence from food, which is most detrimental to healing wounds in young subjects; so that though some young persons may be found possessing an amount of fortitude not natural at their years, yet the regimen after the operation almost necessarily insures its failure in young subjects. It has indeed been performed on a child four months old; and although it failed, of course, the surgeon has only half repented of his hardihood. M. Roux has failed thrice at fifteen years; and he thinks it unwise to operate before eighteen.

In his mode of operating, the author made no material change since his first and successful case. He still passed the ligatures first, and sometimes cut them in paring the edges of the cleft; and still completed the operation without lateral incisions. His objection to making such "button-holes," as he terms them, on either side, to relieve the strain upon the ligatures, we think valid: but his neglect of the incisions recommended by Mr. Fergusson, though they were suggested by the dissection of a fissured palate, we cannot agree with. Mr. Fergusson's proposal to divide the levator palati and palato-pharyngeus, he confounds with that of M. Sedillot, who proposed to divide *all* the muscles of the palate, and that by incisions which could not possibly divide them all. In fact, M. Roux appears to have been too satisfied with the results of his own operation to perceive the need of altering it; but a comparison of the results obtained by the two modes of operating, will plainly show that success is best secured by the division of the muscles.

The whole of M. Roux's operations on the palate number a hundred and thirty-nine, and may be divided into the two principal heads, perforations and fissures. Three out of four operations for closing syphilitic perforations of the vault succeeded, and four out of five perforations of the velum. One operation for closing a congenital fissure of the vault, remaining after the successful performance of staphyloraphy, proved unsuccessful from the sloughing of one of the flaps; and two cases of lateral fissure of the velum, produced by syphilis, were but partially improved by operation. The author's incisions along the middle of the velum for surgical purposes, united perfectly in all three cases. The remainder of his cases are those of congenital fissure. The report is confusedly given, but so far as we can succeed in understanding it, the following is the numerical result:

First operations for fissure of the velum	61
Successes	44
Second operations	8
Successes	7

Three of the eight patients who submitted to a second operation had not been operated on at the first occasion by M. Roux. The total number of his patients was, therefore, sixty-four, and his successes amounted to fifty-one in sixty-nine operations.

First operations on the velum, the vault being also fissured . . .	51
Successes	25
Second operations	4
Successes	1

That is to say, twenty-six successful results from fifty-five operations on fifty-one persons.

By "success" in this report, is not to be understood an immediate and entire union of the whole fissure. Various further measures were not unfrequently needful to secure the closure of portions of the cleft which had not united, or of permanent openings which were not unusually made by the sutures. Nor does the word imply anything as to the subsequent perfection or imperfection of the articulation and voice. And in the second division of the cases, though great improvement took place in the size of the opening which remained in the palatine vault after the fissure of the velum had been closed, insomuch that in one case it diminished by more than one-half of its breadth in three months and a half, yet the word "success" implies only the union of the velum. Indeed, in all M. Roux's later and successful cases of this kind, he added to the size of the opening already existing in the bones by a transverse incision separating the whole velum from the vault. Of the eventual condition of this part of the aperture the author gives no account.

Three cases are reported as having terminated fatally. One of these was that of a young lady of fifteen, who was about to quit Paris after a very successful operation; but fifteen days after the operation symptoms presented themselves, which soon assumed the plain appearance of pulmonary phthisis, and destroyed life in less than three months. The second patient was a young woman of twenty-two, in whom everything promised a successful issue to the operation, but no union took place; inflammation of the palate, of the pharynx, of the whole pulmonary mucous membrane took place, and terminated her life on the eighteenth day after the operation. The third instance was that of a young man, whose death M. Roux attributes entirely to his mental state. He appears to have been constantly harassed with the painful consciousness that he was subjecting himself to the operation in opposition to the known wishes of his parent. Without physical symptoms which could explain his death, he sank on the fifth day after the operation. There had been no union. The body was not examined.

The various rumours and partial statements which have been current respecting the results of M. Roux's practice of his operation of staphyloraphy, had prepared most surgeons for a less satisfactory account of them. A success in two-thirds of the cases, however, may be looked on as satisfactory, if we remember that for many years the alternative was to leave these patients unrelieved by art. The deaths were not "numerous," as had been stated; there were three: and out of the remaining one hundred and twelve cases, seventy-seven were successful. But the author acknowledges to have seen, during the London Exhibition in 1851, the preparation upon which Mr. Fergusson's proceeding of dividing the muscles was founded; and it seems to us a matter of regret that he should, since then, have retained so inflexible an attachment to his own mode of operating,

and should have, practically, sanctioned no other in his book. For what is the result of the English operation? The chief causes of failure are removed by it. Patients can swallow fluid food, and escape the terrible regimen of starvation and forced quiet of the throat which Roux enjoined. The flaps come together without strain. The ligatures, not being dragged by the spasm of the muscles, do not cut through the tissue, and make perforations which require to be closed by the actual cautery; they may, consequently, be left for a much longer time than that stated by M. Roux, and instead of their removal being indispensable on the fourth day, the last has occasionally been left as late as the seventh. The probability of success is plainly enhanced to a great degree by such delay, and the singular circumstance which occurred in the practice of Mr. Skey may not unfrequently occur again.

"Mr. Skey, not long since, operated for fissure of the soft palate. The edges of the wounds sloughed and retracted, and the case seemed nearly hopeless; but he kept in the sutures, and granulations sprang up from the edges of the cleft, after the separation of the sloughs; they met in the mid-space of the cleft, and coalesced, and formed a perfect scar."*

The treatment under which this success was obtained is detailed by Mr. Skey in his work 'On Operative Surgery;' it consisted of an abundance of strong fluid nourishment, half an ounce of the compound tincture of bark daily, and the topical use of a solution of the nitrate of silver.

The numerical results of the operation when the muscles are divided, are equally satisfactory. Mr. Fergusson, at the time at which we write, has operated forty times, and has failed but thrice. His thirty-seven cures were performed on thirty-nine patients, one of the three who were disappointed consenting to a repetition of the operation. The state of the parts had varied much in the different cases: in one the edges of the cleft had already been pared three times; in others the parts were so large that they might have been brought together without any division of the muscles. Mr. Avery has published seven successful cases, and others are scattered through our periodical publications. The eventual effects upon the voice and articulation do not appear to be either more or less satisfactory than those of the unmodified operation of the author. Indeed, no instance of success can exceed that which he obtained in his first case; for, only eleven days after the operation, the subject of it read a paper at the French Academy of Sciences, detailing the manner of his cure.

Such great success as that which we are able to record as attending the operation so happily suggested by M. Roux, and improved by the scientific addition of Mr. Fergusson, leaves little to be done in order to secure its perfection. Yet a new era seems to open in the treatment of some of these cases; for there is a prospect of the operation of staphyloraphy, perfect as it is, being in certain cases anticipated by the use of the actual cautery.

The power of contraction possessed by the cicatrices of burnt parts has long led to the employment of caustics in the treatment of diseases. Various unnatural openings in soft parts have been closed by them, and fistulæ contracted or cured. We have ourselves succeeded by the use of the actual cautery in curing the incontinence of urine left in a young

* Paget's Lectures on Surgical Pathology, vol. i. p. 224.

woman, two years after she had undergone the operation of lithotomy. The urethra, which permitted incessant incontinence in any posture, and admitted half the forefinger, was in a few weeks so contracted by the treatment, that she was able to walk for two hours without incontinence or inconvenience. Its chief use in the palate has hitherto been to close the smaller perforations of the velum. M. Montain, of Lyons, many years ago, applied it to the adjoining surfaces of the two halves of a fissured palatine vault in an infant, after having brought them into contact in the mesial line by lateral compression; and he is said to have succeeded in procuring their adhesion. M. Jules Cloquet, however, has carried the practice further, and has applied it to the treatment of cases of fissured velum. His assertion is, that the two halves of the velum can be brought into complete union along the mesial line, as an arm and the trunk, or two adjoining fingers, are fixed after a burn by a web of skin drawn towards the angle which unites them; and on this principle he makes repeated applications of cauterizing agents at the angle only of the fissure. He states that some twenty such operations suffice to close a fissured velum by a linear cicatrix in the mesial line, and to restore its functions in deglutition and speaking. Whether its use is restored in singing is not stated. The plan is applicable also to the lateral syphilitic fissures, but the least extension of any fissure forward into the bony vault necessarily precludes this mode of treatment, as there can be no cohesion of the first angle, or, consequently, of all the rest. The plan has not been enough tried to allow a fair comparison of its results with those of the operation by incision and suture. But the proposal is a rational one; it has succeeded; and the proceeding is so simple, especially if the electro-galvanic cautery be employed, that there appears little doubt of its superseding, in suitable cases, the painful and tedious operation of staphyloraphy. Its chief advantage, however, is that it may be applied in infancy, and that the evils which arise from the existence of a cloven palate during the important years of education may be obviated. The proposal is quite a new one, and needs the reports of additional observers as to its uniform results.

Ruptures and Restoration of the Perineum.—This essay, like the preceding one, is not the first which the author has published on the subject; but, unlike that on the palate, it is, in great part, merely a reprint of his first edition. It contains descriptions of twenty operations on the perineum, which M. Roux practised on eighteen patients. Three of these patients died, one of eighteen years of age, prostrated, and with diarrhœa; a second, aged forty, whose perineum had been destroyed by syphilitic ulcerations, of general long standing disease; and the third, thirty-two years of age, also a venereal case, of erysipelas. The perineum was restored in thirteen of the eighteen patients, two having submitted to a second operation. In many of the cases a fistulous communication between the rectum and vagina remained, though in a few it was afterwards obliterated by the use of the actual cautery. Some of the patients bore children after the operation, without injury to the new perineum.

In all but five cases the division of the perineum was in some way occasioned by the process of parturition. A rapid birth, a large first child, a long perineum, was generally the cause of the rupture; though

once, even in the birth of a fifth child, it was occasioned by the use of instruments. In one instance, the separation occurred gradually, and was only completed several days after parturition; it seemed to arise from ulceration, proceeding outwards from a recto-vaginal fistula, which had existed since a previous labour. There was no instance of a congenital fissure. A previous surgical operation for the cure of fistulæ in perineo was, in one instance, the cause of it; and M. Roux speaks of a case, not his own, in which the jealousy of a husband led him to the brutal revenge of thus mutilating his wife.

Roux's great merit in regard to the operation of perineoraphy was, undoubtedly, his employment of the quill-suture. In carefully paring the disunited halves, and fitting them to each other, he acted as others had done before him; but by his employment of the quill-suture he revived the operation, and led the way to still further improvements. The chief advantages of a suture of that kind are that it retains the surfaces of deep wounds in apposition, and that a great length of time usually elapses before it cuts its way out. The interrupted or the twisted suture may be employed with it; and the combination ensures greater quiet for the whole wound. It is impossible to deny that great success has also attended M. Dieffenbach's employment of the more superficially-acting sutures (though the author fails to acknowledge it), but that success was due in great part to his relieving the strain upon the sutures by long and deep lateral incisions. M. Roux never practised lateral incisions, nor have they been generally adopted by the principal operators of our own country. The incisions of most value appear to be those of the sphincter ani, since by merely separating that muscle and the levator from the coccyx, Mr. Hilton placed the ruptured perineum under the control of the anterior fibres of the levator ani, and procured sufficient relief of the distressing incontinence of fæces to two patients to enable them to resume their ordinary avocations with comfort. Mr. I. B. Brown, after operating on M. Roux's plan, divided the sphincter completely on both sides. This procedure, which appears to have been suggested by his observing the posterior part of the fissured perineum parted by the traction of the two halves of the sphincter, prevented the separation of the wound after its union by the quill-suture, and greatly contributed to the all but universal success which he reports as attending his operations. The plan of dividing the sphincter in these cases is precisely analogous to that of severing the levator palati and palato-pharyngeus from the soft palate in staphyloraphy, and to Mr. De Morgan's plan of dividing the tendo-Achillis in the insuperable spasm attending certain cases of fracture of both bones of the leg. It must undoubtedly facilitate the speedy union of the wound; for M. Roux never removed the ligatures in his operations till the fourteenth day, and in one of his patients the perineum tore asunder on the sixteenth day after the operation; whilst firm union had occurred in most of Mr. Brown's cases before that period, and he removed his ligatures between the third and the sixth days. A further advantage is probably due to the division of the muscle, that the septum unites better, and recto-vaginal fistulæ are less common. Such fistulæ remain, as a rule, in M. Roux's practice; Mr. Brown mentions but one after eighteen of his operations. The actual cautery succeeded with both operators in

closing these communications, but some of M. Roux's patients were dismissed with the fistulæ uncured. And lastly, the irksomeness, as well as the danger to the wound, arising from prolonged constipation of the bowels, is also much relieved by the division of the sphincter. Certainly, we may say that if perineoraphy has become what the author fondly calls it, a classical operation, the division of the sphincter must become so too, for it is a scientific and well-nigh essential part of the whole procedure.

Should such results as those reported by Mr. Brown be confirmed by the observation of other practitioners, there will be little need to resort to another plan of uniting the ruptured perineum, suggested by M. Jules Cloquet. He has proposed to apply to these cases the practice which he has successfully adopted in fissures of the soft palate. We have already spoken of this procedure. He asserts that the repeated application of caustics or the actual cautery to the angle of the division will permanently and firmly close both the septum and the perineum. In this region, as in the palate, he has met with success; but it has been obtained only after a long continuance of the treatment, and we fear the tediousness of the cure will often outlast the determination of the patient to obtain it. The result will probably in most hands be more satisfactory than that of the operation by the suture, for such success as that of Mr. Brown can hardly be looked for universally. He records no instance of failure, and only one of death; but it is to be recollected that the results of his public practice were obtained chiefly in a new hospital, in which, as in private practice, there was probably little liability to erysipelas. The actual cautery is of course inapplicable to recent ruptures, which are often successfully treated by the early employment of the suture. It will probably find its application to patients who are unsuited for operations.

Vol. II.—Since the preceding remarks were written, the second volume of M. Roux's intended work has been published. It is addressed to M. Chelius, and has for its title, 'The Diseases of Arteries,' though the only subjects treated in it are aneurisms, wounds of arteries, and aneurismal tumours of bone. The detailed cases are full of interest, most from their nature, and all from the manner in which they are described: they are arranged so as to illustrate, in successive letters, the pathology of spontaneous aneurisms, the successful and the unsuccessful issues of their treatment by the Hunterian operation, "false consecutive," and "arterioso-venous" aneurisms, recent wounds of arteries, secondary hæmorrhage, and aneurismal tumours of bone. One chief object of the work is to commend in France the English operation of John Hunter, which was introduced into French surgery by M. Roux in 1814; but our English readers will hardly care to learn the foreign adventures of an operation with which they are so familiar. Another object of Roux's, in the work, is to advocate the use of the ligature recommended by Scarpa, who included the artery with a roll of oiled silk within two ligatures. Curiously enough, however, Roux miscalculated the numbers of his cases; he enumerated the deaths correctly as 8, but supposed the total number of his cases to be 33, instead of 23, and thus estimated highly a mode of operating which, by the showing of his own correct numbers, is one of the most fatal. The error affects other conclusions also, and has afforded the

Commission much perplexity; for they did not feel at liberty to correct the text of the deceased author, nor yet to sanction an injury to science which he would doubtless have avoided inflicting had he lived to revise the book. They have accordingly issued this second volume with accompanying notes; as, however, the remaining MSS. would require as much, if not more, revision, they have, and perhaps wisely, determined not to publish them. The present volume, therefore, completes the posthumous works of M. Roux.

With the same tenacity which characterized his adherence in other matters to what he had once approved, we find him clinging to the Hunterian operation; and his second volume, though nearly five hundred pages long, furnishes us with no information on various modern proposals for the treatment of aneurisms. His last case of mediate compression occurred in 1816; galvano-puncture, and the injection of coagulating materials, he never tried; nor did he ever tie a trunk on the distal side of the aneurism. It does not appear, indeed, that he ever met with a case requiring this last measure, or with one demanding the ligature of the innominata, the common, or the internal, iliac: whilst, of his 84 operations on arteries, only one was performed upon the external iliac. It would seem that the liability to certain aneurisms varies in different countries, as we recollect to have been told by Rokitansky eleven years ago that he had then never seen one on the subclavian artery. The value of Roux's work lies chiefly in the cases which he details, and from which our space permits us only to select the following:

"Case VI.—In the years 1805 and 1806, a labouring man was in the Charité Hospital, with a popliteal aneurism Deschamps and Boyer applied compression to the femoral artery in the middle third of the thigh. Various accidents interrupted the treatment, but it was continued for twenty months. At the end of that time he was dismissed, cured; and in the year 1841, coming under M. Roux's care in the Hôtel-Dieu, he was found to have no vestige of the previous disease in the ham." (p. 71.)

"Case VII.—A man, of thirty-three years of age, having two aneurisms in the same limb, one in the ham, the other in the groin, was compelled to lose the limb by amputation between the two diseases, on account of the mortification of the leg. Instead of tying the external iliac artery, as Roux suggested, Boyer applied pressure on the artery at Poupart's ligament, and a tin apparatus made to fit the remaining tumour, and to maintain a cold temperature on its surface by being filled with cold water. The patient lived five years, and the tumour rather diminished than increased in size. He died of an aneurism of the arch of the aorta." (p. 72.)

"Case VIII. is one of popliteal aneurism, treated in 1811 by compression of the femoral artery. But a slough forming under the pad, the artery was opened, and though a ligature was applied to it, the patient died of secondary hæmorrhage." (p. 76.)

"Case LXII.—An agricultural labourer, aged twenty-five, of healthy aspect, and unaffected by any syphilitic or other constitutional disease, was admitted into the Hôtel-Dieu in 1844, with a great enlargement of the upper part of his left tibia. He had been first conscious of the disease eighteen months before, when a severe pain was brought on in the part by a great exertion in lifting a heavy stone. The pain became permanent, but no enlargement of the limb took place until two or three months after the appearance of the first symptom. In twelve months from the commencement of the disease the swelling began to pulsate. At the time of his admission into the hospital, the whole of the head of the tibia was considerably enlarged; but one portion, of the size of the thumb, approached the surface just in front of the head of the fibula, and extended forward beyond the

level of the tibial crest. It was covered with varicose veins, and with rose-coloured but not inflamed integument; its surface was smoothly rounded, not nodulated, and of bony, cartilaginous, or soft consistence, in different parts. Its pulsations, or rather its expansive movements, were both visible and palpable, and were a little in arrear of those of the radial artery; when compression was made on the femoral artery they stopped, and the tumour sunk a little, and became more supple; but its tension and pulsations instantly returned on releasing the arterial trunk. There was no bruit." (p. 456.)

Concluding that the case was one of aneurismal dilatation of the vessels of the bone, and uncomplicated with any malignant growth, M. Roux determined to treat it as aneurisms by anastomosis are treated elsewhere, and tied the femoral artery. The result was a complete cure; the tension of the tumour instantly disappeared, and the mass itself slowly shrunk and became consolidated. In five months the tibia was still a little enlarged, and was rugged, but it presented no soft spots; and in twelve months no trace of the disease could be discovered.

There is one circumstance which will not fail to affect many readers of this work in England with extreme displeasure—viz., the sacrilege of invoking the name of the Most High as a mere form for the expression of an opinion. Science pays little enough of avowed homage to the God whose works are its subject. Would that it did far more! We may, however, be grateful that our English works are at least unstained by such a blot as that to which we have alluded.

Charles H. Moore.

Review V.

1. *Maximen der Kriegsheilkunst.* Von Dr. Louis Stromeyer. Kœnigl. Hannöverschem Generalstabsarzt, &c. &c., früherem Generalstabsarzt der Schleswig-Holsteinischen Armee. 2 Abtheilungen.—*Hannover*, 1855. 8vo, pp. 773.

Principles of Military Surgery. By Dr. Louis Stromeyer.

2. *Die Schusswunden.* Nach auf dem Schlachtfelde wie in dem Lazareth während den Jahren 1848 und 1849 gesammelten Erfahrungen dargestellt von Dr. Bernhard Beck, Grossherzogl. Badischem Militäroberarzte.—*Heidelberg*, 1850. 8vo, pp. 343 und Tabelle.

Gun-shot Wounds. Represented from Experience collected on the Battle-field and in the Hospital during 1848 and 1849, by Dr. Bernhard Beck.

3. *Ueber Resectionen nach Schusswunden.* Beobachtungen und Erfahrungen aus den Schleswig-Holsteinischen Feldzügen von 1848 bis 1851, von Dr. Friedrich Esmarch, Privatdozenten an der Universität Kiel, früherem Oberarzte in der Schleswig-Holsteinischen Armee.—*Kiel*, 1851. 8vo. pp. 136 und Tabelle.

On Resections after Gun-shot Wounds. Practical Observations made during the Schleswig-Holstein Campaigns of 1848 to 1851, by Dr. Frederic Esmarch.

1. *Ueber Schusswunden, verbunden mit einem Berichte über die im Grossh. Militärlazareth zu Darmstadt behandelten Verwundeten vom Sommer*

1849. Mit zwei lithographirten Tafeln. Von Dr. GUSTAV SIMON, Grossherzogl. Hess. Militärarzt.—*Giessen*, 1851. 8vo. pp. 160.

On Gun-shot Wounds, with a Report on the Wounded of the Summer of 1849, *treated in the Military Hospital at Darmstadt.* With two lithographed plates. By Dr. GUSTAVUS SIMON.

5. *Beiträge zur Lehre von den Schusswunden Gesammelt in den Feldzügen der Jahre* 1848, 1849, *und* 1850, von HARALD SCHWARTZ, Dr. Med. und Chir., früherem Oberarzte.—*Schleswig*, 1854. 8vo. pp. 230.

Contributions on Gun-shot Wounds. Collected during the Campaigns of 1848, 1849, and 1850, by Dr. HARALD SCHWARTZ.

6. *Namentliches Verzeichniss der Todten und Invaliden der Schleswig-Holsteinischen Armee aus den Jahren* 1848, 1849, *und* 1850-51, *mit mehreren numerischen Uebersichten.* Von Dr. HEINRICH CHRISTOPH NIESE, Generalarzt der früheren Schleswig-Holstein Armee.—*Kiel*, 1852. 8vo.

Nominal Return of the Killed and Wounded of the Schleswig-Holstein Army, from the years 1848, 1849, and 1850-51, with several Statistical Tables, by Dr. H. C. NIESE.

IT has always been acknowledged by eminent authorities, that military surgery requires its cultivator to be possessed of certain concise general principles, which, though identical with the rules laid down for the surgery of civil life, should be expressed in so distinct a manner as to protect the individual from an unnecessary repetition of experiments, and to insure to the sick or wounded soldier the full benefit of a definite course of treatment. All great military surgeons have striven to establish these principles in theory and practice; the success which has attended the efforts of men whose names will ever be connected with the history of that branch of the healing art which forms the subject of this article, has been great and uniform, and has rendered this department an integral part of medical science. But being well aware that the establishment, through their own experience and writings, of these principles was not sufficient to insure their general application, these distinguished men have adopted various ways and means to diffuse that knowledge, which, from the mode of organization of the service (we allude more especially to the system pursued in continental armies), it was impossible for the bulk of the army surgeons to derive from their own theoretical acquirements or practical experience. One of these means consisted in issuing instructions, written by the experienced surgeon, or by those who were in a position to sum up the experience of the many; but though the use of these instructions increased daily in frequency, yet they were generally considered of doubtful utility; and so far as they were obligatory, they rather fettered and impeded the progress of the surgeon.

If we inquire into the obstacles which may prevent military surgeons from gaining a sufficient amount of practical experience to insure their efficiency under ordinary circumstances, many points present themselves for consideration. Of the surgeons who accompany an army into the field, only those acquire real surgical experience who are detached in charge of the hospitals. Of the surgeons who move with the troops, those only who are attached to the ambulances become familiar with the

performance of operations. The rest acquire no experience whatever, beyond applying the first dressing to a wound, or making an examination, and ordering a dose of medicine, preliminary to sending the patient to the hospital. As, however, it is necessary that every army surgeon should be as universally experienced as possible, it is obvious that he ought to be employed successively in each department of medical service,—in the field, at the ambulances, in the trenches, in field and stationary hospitals. This system would, on the one hand, obviate the necessity of a formal code of instructions, by affording the surgeon an opportunity of obtaining personal experience, while, on the other hand, it would be the surest means of finding out for what particular service every man is most qualified, so that he may afterwards be permanently employed in it, and be able to instruct those who shall subsequently enter it in their turn. It was upon these principles that Dr. Stromeyer conducted the medical department of the Schleswig-Holstein army, after he had, in 1848, been appointed its chief; and he had the satisfaction of seeing his system thankfully acknowledged as a boon by the whole of the army surgeons. Under this system a great many surgeons were trained and fitted for every kind of medical service; the right men came into the right places, while, at the same time, the whole department was sifted of its inefficient elements. The reasons why rotation upon Dr. Stromeyer's principle should be adopted in every army are very numerous, and so strong, that the enumeration of a few will, we trust, suffice to prove our position. As a man necessarily takes more interest in the result of his own acts than in the results obtained by others, we ought to employ this tendency for the benefit of the wounded, and afford the surgeon an opportunity of curing a man upon whom he has been required by circumstances to operate. After an important action, the surgeons who have attended in the field or at the ambulances should be sent to the hospital along with the wounded who have been under their care during or immediately after the battle. The interest in the welfare of their patients would be thereby increased, and the wounded would receive greater attention than can be otherwise insured to them. A regular system of rotation would not only afford an opportunity to all surgeons of an army of gaining uniform experience, but would bring to light their several talents and abilities, so that those in command would be able readily to ascertain for what department each individual was best adapted. Good operators would be principally attached to the ambulances; physical qualities, such as a strong constitution, would qualify for field service; those who have peculiar facility in treating the sick or dressing the wounded would be sent to the hospitals; military qualities would enable the possessor to command, inspect, and superintend; and the mind fitted for organization would find employment in keeping accounts and registers, and supplying the medical wants of either hospital or army. In recommending the adoption of Dr. Stromeyer's practice, and the perusal of his remarks thereon, and on the organization of the medical service of the Schleswig-Holstein army contained in the introduction to his work, we do so from a deep conviction of the soundness of the reasoning which led to the introduction of that practice, and from the opportunities we ourselves had of witnessing

the success attending it, and the satisfaction it gave to the body of army surgeons. We may, at the same time, be allowed to express our opinion, that an army in which the system of rotation is not carried out,—but where, on the contrary, by the establishment of hospitals not attended by army surgeons, the latter are still more confined to the less instructive duties of the field,—will never enjoy the advantage of a thoroughly experienced and efficient medical staff. The military surgeon should have encouragements in times of war by no means inferior to those held out to the officers. Though the position of military surgeons has been very much improved of late, yet these improvements do not amount to justice towards that body. With satisfaction we refer to the example of the Austrian general commanding in Italy, who, as Dr. Beck records, in the introduction to his treatise, addressed his troops as follows: "The difference between officers as combatants and surgeons as non-combatants must cease. I see everywhere military officers and surgeons equally exposed to the fire, and therefore the surgeons shall enjoy advantages and distinctions in every respect equal to those of the officers." The Austrian general kept his promise, and Dr. Beck himself had the honour of being one of those who returned with the well deserved Order of Merit.

The introduction to Dr. Stromeyer's work contains important observations on the management of hospitals, on the ambulances, and on instructions for the sanitary service. A complete analysis of the two volumes of the 'Maximen' would be an impossibility in our pages; a mere enumeration of the chapters would scarcely leave us any space for their contents. We therefore have deemed it more expedient, and more in accordance with the consideration we have for the taste of our readers, to select a few subjects, which, from their practical importance, from their novelty, or from the circumstance that they involve and illustrate vital principles of surgery, are worthy of more especial attention. In doing so, we would at once convey to the reader our impression of the general style in which all subjects are treated by the author. In the present instance, we find the surgery of war, to a larger extent than has hitherto been usual, illustrated by the experience of civil practice. All leading questions are treated upon a sound physiological basis. And yet the book reads like a novel rather than a systematic treatise, because science is illustrated by interesting and curious cases,—because anecdote and story have their place. A lively and humorous expression often goes further than lengthy arguments, and carries the reader on, imparting knowledge insensibly to his mind. Literary science is well represented. We are introduced to many a conversation which the author had with those who were or now are leading men in medical science. His social relations, his professional friendships and associations with men of equally high standing with himself,—the experiences of his life, practice, travels, and studies,—the productions of his thought,—all these features impart to the work a degree of interest and value in which, we venture to say, it has never been surpassed by any publication on the same subject. With that simplicity and clearness of style which is distinctive of high qualities of mind and power of thought, principles are developed which command the attention and recognition of the present and the future in no less a degree than that great principle which was promulgated to the

world only two decenniums since by the same author, and which has for ever placed his name on a level with the highest in our profession.

In the section, On Wounds produced by Arms used in Warfare, the different descriptions and modifications of wounds, more particularly of gun-shot wounds, and their immediate consequences, are described. Admirable as are the chapters On Neuritis and the Therapeutics of Traumatic Hyperæsthesia, the description of these is surpassed by that of the Lesions of Bloodvessels. The practical rules and operative cautelæ concerning hæmostatic operations will be most instructive, even to the experienced. The chapter On Lesions of the Bones (a subject on which Dr. Stromeyer published a separate treatise in 1850), will convince the reader of the correctness of the author's opinion, which is further substantiated in the chapter On the Treatment of Gun-shot Fractures of the Extremities in general, that there is no operation more objectionable, if generally applied, than resection of bones in the continuity. The section On the Course which Gun-shot Wounds take in general, contains a regular treatise on the pathology of pyæmia, which considerably advances our knowledge of that formidable disease. The section On the Treatment of the Wounded on the Field of Battle, is one particularly rich in original experience. The precision with which the indications for amputation or exarticulation on the field of battle are given, induces us to lay the following extract of them before our readers.

General Indications.—1. When a large limb has been carried away by any projectile, and it is desirable to replace the contused and lacerated wound, with the bone generally projecting, by a clean one. Fingers and toes scarcely ever require amputation. Of seventy-three gun-shot fractures of the hand and fingers, seven only were amputated. 2. When the lesion of a limb is such as to preclude the possibility of its further existence, dependent upon nerves and bloodvessels; or of its usefulness, dependent upon bones and muscles. 3. When a grazing shot of heavy calibre has left the skin uninjured, but has destroyed the bony and soft parts. Dr. Beck performed amputation in such a case.*

Special Indications.—I. Upper extremities. The indications differ from those presented in injury of the lower extremities, because, according to the statistics of Dr. Esmarch, all wounds of the upper limbs heal more readily than wounds of the lower, and wounds of the right arm with more readiness than those of the left. Amputation of the upper extremities is indicated only when vessels and nerves are injured at the same time, or when fracture exists along with rupture of the great bloodvessels, or after considerable loss of substance of the soft parts. The special indications then are: 1. When the arm has been carried away by a large projectile, or has been lacerated and broken to such an extent as to preclude the possibility of its preservation. In the diagnosis of these cases, great care is required to ascertain whether the organs of the chest or abdomen have sustained injuries which necessarily must be followed by fatal results.† In these cases the surgeon is frequently induced to perform amputation by mere pity with the wounded, whose sufferings are alleviated by the measure. Dr. Stromeyer caused several

* P. 800, Case 4.

† See a case of Sir G. Ballingall's, third edition of his Outlines, p. 63.

amputations of this kind to be performed on the field of battle; and he relates a case of railway accident, which occurred in 1853, in which he amputated the lacerated arm of a man whose lower extremities were paralysed by a co-existing lesion of the spinal marrow. The patient did not die until after the wound of amputation was healed up, in the fourth week. Brilliant statistics are here out of the question. 2. When the brachial plexus has been divided by a shot in the upper arm, so as to deprive the whole hand of motility and sensibility. Under these circumstances the brachial artery must have been torn, and the radial pulse have ceased. 3. When the humerus is fractured and the brachial artery is torn. Even if there is no hæmorrhage at the time, the cessation of the radial pulse is sufficient proof of the division of the artery. 4. When the elbow-joint is shattered and the brachial artery divided. 5. When the wrist-joint or wrist has been perforated by a ball in one of its larger diameters. A shot piercing the wrist in the direction from the dorsal to the palmar surface, without injuring either radial or ulnar arteries, does not involve the necessity of amputation. No lesion of bones of the upper extremities by either rifle or cartridge-ball is, in itself, an indication for amputation. Wounds of the brachial artery alone do not require amputation. The author has, in two cases, tied both ends of the brachial artery in the wound itself, with perfect success. Rupture of the median, radial, or ulnar nerves, alone or in combination with gun-shot fracture, does not involve the necessity of amputation.

II. Lower extremities.—1. When a part of the leg has been carried away by heavy shot, or has sustained an irreparable loss of soft parts, or has suffered a subcutaneous comminuted fracture, with crushing of the soft parts. 2. When the crural or popliteal artery and vein are ruptured, and the circulation in the lower part of the limb has ceased, even if there is no hæmorrhage from the wound for the moment. 3. When the femur is shattered and its fragments have been carried in the direction of the large bloodvessels. 4. When the femur is shattered to a great extent upwards and downwards, as is frequently the effect of a grape-shot. 5. When the femur is broken and the sciatic nerve ruptured. Division of the sciatic nerve alone does not indicate amputation; Dr. Stromeyer saw the injury three times followed by a favourable result. In one case trismus supervened. In the favourable cases, paralysis continued in the parts supplied by the nerve, but the limb was still more useful than a wooden leg. 6. When the knee-joint has been perforated by a ball, and its articulating ends are shattered to such an extent as to give rise to immediate inflammatory swelling, should the patient require to be removed. Even in those cases where, after perforation of the synovial membrane, the lesion of the bone consists only of a simple impression or contusion, amputation is, according to universal experience, the only means of saving the patient's life. But in this case the operation may be delayed till the patient has arrived in a hospital, conveyance not having the same injurious influence upon the state of the wound as it has when extensive shattering is present. 7. When the tibia has been extensively shattered directly below the knee-joint, so that fissures enter the joint, which can be ascertained without difficulty. In this case, too, it is advisable to delay amputation till the arrival of the patient in the hospital, if it be

near. 8. When the tibia and fibula have been fractured and extensively shattered by a ball. Under various favourable circumstances, however, the leg may be preserved in this case. 9. When the tibia alone has been shattered to a large extent. In this case the leg may possibly be saved, but this is not very probable. 10. When the ankle-joint has been perforated by a ball in one of its longer diameters, so that extensive shattering or splintering of the tibia, or astragalus, or of both, may be inferred to have been produced. Simple grazing shots, with opening of the synovial membrane of the ankle-joint, permit of conservative treatment, with the exception of those cases in which a great portion of the malleolus externus has been lost; an injury which causes the foot to take the shape of a valgus, and makes it useless. 11. When the anterior part of the foot has been crushed by heavy shot. The only lesion of the foot by rifle-balls requiring amputation is shattering of the astragalus as a component part of the ankle-joint.

Period for primary amputation.—The majority of modern surgeons adhere to the principle which was introduced into practice by English and French military surgeons during the Napoleonic wars, of amputating as soon as possible. Though Hutchison says the amputating knife should follow the shot as speedily as possible, yet most surgeons wait until the wounded man has recovered from the first shock. The three Schleswig-Holstein campaigns gave new proofs of the correctness of these principles. Amputations within the first twenty-four hours give the best chances for the preservation of life. On the second day the prognosis is somewhat more unfavourable, if the wounded have been conveyed to a distance and the limbs are infiltrated. On the third and fourth days the prognosis is worst, but improves gradually from the sixth day.

Period for secondary amputation.—This operation should be performed: 1. In cases of gangrene, where it is not likely that a stump suitable for healing will be formed. 2. In cases of arterial hæmorrhage complicated with gun-shot fracture, where the hæmorrhage cannot be arrested by the ligature at a distance from the wound. 3. In cases of profuse suppuration. 4. For deformity or uselessness of a limb. 5. In all cases in which the diagnosis has been established too late to admit of primary amputation. From his experience, Dr. Stromeyer gives a series of practical rules regarding secondary amputation. It should not be performed upon limbs which are infiltrated as far as the trunk. The inflammatory symptoms should be allowed to subside. The author thinks it of the highest importance to follow the advice of Hennen, and to remove patients upon whom secondary amputation has been performed from a crowded hospital, and to place them where they can have a free supply of pure air. He goes even farther than Hennen, and is of opinion that the operation should only be performed after the patient has been removed into a better atmosphere, where the most favourable period for operating may be watched.

We shall next bring before our readers the subject of the resection of joints on the field of battle. These operations have been introduced into military surgery through the Schleswig-Holstein war. The number of resections from chronic disease of the joints will daily become more limited in the ratio of the progress made in the knowledge of their

pathology and treatment. Gun-shot fractures of joints act, however, at once, and decisively, in producing danger to limb or life, while in chronic diseases of joints a similar amount of injury only appears after months or years, and is often due to unskilful management on the part of the surgeon.

Up to a recent period, two causes tended to retard the introduction of resections of joints into military surgery: the first was, that these operations were placed on a level with resections in the continuity of bones; the second, that chloroform was unknown. Bilguer, whose example was followed by most surgeons, saw no difference between resections of joints and resections in the continuity, notwithstanding his admission, on several occasions, that lesions of joints particularly required the operation. But the difference between the anatomical conditions of both cases is so considerable, that they do not at all present the same therapeutical indications. Dr. Stromeyer proceeds to discuss these anatomical differences, and shows why simple incisions into the joints, as practised by Ambroise Paré, are not more humane than the proceedings of that good citizen of the town of Gotham, who, in order to save his dog the pain of amputation of the ears, removed them by small pieces, which he cut off daily. Even if the result of that conservative treatment be not altogether what is desired, ankylosis may be obtained, except, perhaps, where the loss of bone happens to be so considerable as to preclude subsequent osseous union. But the few casual mishaps attending excision are counterbalanced by the circumstance that it at once renders all operations unnecessary, prevents the patient from suffering severely, and permits us to hope for the formation of a movable joint.

In 1839, Dr. Stromeyer saw a young man at Würzburg upon whom Professor Textor had performed resection of the elbow-joint for complicated fracture and dislocation. The mobility of the joint was so perfectly restored and so powerful, that Dr. Stromeyer, already, at that time, inferred that resections of joints would find their most successful and useful applications on the field of battle. The advantages of resections of joints did not escape the great practical genius of Larrey, although he was unfavourable to resections in the continuity of bones, as Roux stated at the inauguration of his statue. But Larrey had so many amputations and exarticulations to perform, that no time remained for him to perform resections during the great battles at which he was present. Moreover, it is only since the introduction of anæsthetic agents that resections have become generally applicable. The operation is too prolonged in comparison with amputation, so that, without the assistance of chloroform, it would have still to yield to the shorter operation. Resections should be performed on the field of battle, if time and circumstances permit. If the wounded are in a state of great excitement, they will not easily be brought under the influence of chloroform; this happened frequently during the battle of Idstedt. If time be limited, and attempts to produce anæsthesia fail, the wounded may be removed. At all events, we may hold it to be true of resections equally with amputations, that the sooner they are performed the better. The wound heals in scarcely less time than after amputation, and if the operation be performed early, there is more chance of the

formation of a flexible joint. It is a known fact that cicatrices are large and unyielding in proportion to the time occupied in the process of repair. With regard to the cause of bony union after resections, Dr. Stromeyer differs from Dr. Esmarch, who assumes it to be brought on by the want of passive movements at the proper time. He regards it as demonstrated that the period at which the operation was performed exerted the most important influence upon the production of osseous union. The practical applicability of resection is as yet limited to the shoulder and elbow-joints. The lower extremities oppose to the application of this proceeding many difficulties, which the author analyses without attempting their removal. But his ardent wish is that some means might be devised to supersede amputation of the thigh for gun-shot fracture of the knee. It is indeed very repugnant to the feelings to be obliged to remove an otherwise perfectly sound leg, on account of a small hole in the knee-joint, and, at the same time, to have but an imperfect assurance that we are thereby preserving life.

The subject of resection of joints after gun-shot wounds has been fully treated in Dr. Esmarch's work, which contains the details of all the cases observed during the Schleswig-Holstein war. It is only the second part of this author's work which treats of gun-shot wounds of joints, the first part being devoted to the consideration of wounds of the diaphyses of bones by rifle-balls, and their treatment. Although every part of Dr. Esmarch's work is deserving of our attention, yet the chapter On Resection of the Elbow-Joint is, perhaps, peculiarly adapted to illustrate the great and perfect success which followed the introduction of this operation into military surgery. Of forty patients upon whom excision of the elbow-joint was performed, six died. In one case the fore-arm became gangrenous, and had to be removed afterwards. One case was not yet cured, and remained in hospital as late as 1852, as we see from Dr. Niese's statistics. This case was for some time under our own care in 1850, and presented peculiar difficulties, through the circumstance of the ball having been divided into several parts, of which we withdrew one flat piece from the neighbourhood of the necrosed middle of the humerus through one of the fistulous canals that had formed. The remaining thirty-two patients were all perfectly cured, and retained a more or less useful limb. In eight of these cases the flexibility and general mobility of the arm at the elbow-joint was very extensive; in nine cases the mobility was more or less perfect, in thirteen cases ankylosis took place, and of two the ultimate issue is not known. Resection of the elbow-joint involves much less danger to life than amputation of the upper arm. The latter operation had a fatal result in nineteen out of fifty-four cases, the former in only six out of forty. We hope that the attention of military surgeons has, before this, been drawn to the contents of Dr. Esmarch's work, and that the doctrines and principles put forth therein have already been tested, which, we believe, if done fairly, will certainly be successful.

The second division of Dr. Stromeyer's work treats of the injuries of the separate parts of the body. The first section of this part describes the injuries of the head as they present themselves to the surgeon on the field of battle. The second section is an analysis of the symptoms to which injuries of the head make the wounded liable. To this subject a

space of 134 pages is devoted, a proof in itself of the importance the author attaches to it. We shall give a few extracts from this section, and first bring before our readers the subject of concussion of the brain.

The disorders in the functions of the brain must be limited by the physiological properties of the organ, and by those of its covering. These limits are by no means narrow, as the consequences of concussion without lesion of the skull may range from slight faintness to sudden death. None of these conditions have been sufficiently cleared up by pathological anatomy; and it is not too much to say, that even the physiological conditions which come under consideration in these cases, have not been sufficiently attended to in practice. With regard to its compressibility or elasticity, the brain may be analogous to water. And as water is nearly incompressible, every passing impression received by the elastic skull would by necessity be transferred to the whole mass of the brain, if ever the channels of the blood and cerebro-spinal fluid were entirely closed up. But as these passages are open, every impression received by the skull must be combined with a displacement of fluids, which circumstance makes it very difficult, if not impossible, to determine accurately what occurs within the skull at the moment of concussion. Professor Bruns has made some experiments to determine the elasticity of the skull. A head was fixed in a vice between two small boards, so that, on screwing the branches of the vice together, the head could not escape, but was compressed in the direction of its transverse or its longitudinal diameter. The measurements were taken with the aid of compasses on four points of the skull laid bare for that purpose, and this was repeated after every second or third turning of the screw. It was found that the skull could undergo considerable compression without being fractured, and could return to its normal shape after cessation of the external force; and that the skull enlarged as much in one direction as it was compressed in another. But, says Dr. Stromeyer, though the skull may be compressed fifteen millimetres in its transverse diameter, and may recover its former shape, yet this skull on being subjected to a second experiment will sometimes break on application of a much slighter compression than that applied at first; showing that on the first compression some interstitial fractures must have taken place, which yet permitted the skull to maintain its original elasticity. And moreover, the slow action and effect of a screw cannot be compared with the results of a force rapidly applied. These experiments, however, show, at all events, that the skull can undergo considerable changes of shape, and yet by the aid of its elasticity may return to its normal conformation. This external integrity of the skull is the starting point for examining concussions of the brain. Lesions of the diploë of the skull do not come under consideration at present, since all injuries of the brain occurring in a skull whose shape was not altered, passed as concussions. From the experiments of Professor Bruns, it is now evident to what considerable injury, within the range of its elasticity, an organ must be exposed which, like the brain, consists of an easily lacerable substance.

Dupuytren was the first to draw attention to the circumstance, that contusion of the brain might be produced without injury to the bony covering, and attributed the possibility of its occurrence to the elas-

ticity of the skull. He was borne out by Von Walther, who said that every concussion of the brain was combined with some contusion of that organ. Dr. Stromeyer goes a step farther, and thinks that concussion of the brain is in fact nothing else but contusion of that organ, which in its momentary compression may have suffered many and different injuries in its substance.

The author adopts the ordinary division of concussion of the brain into three forms:—1. That which is directly fatal; 2. That in which the consequences last some length of time; 3. That in which the effects pass off quickly. The effusion of blood and serum, found after concussion that has proved directly fatal, is explained by the vacuum which the compressed skull forms on re-expanding. The symptoms of the second form of concussion are described, and a physiological explanation is given of the two most constant features of concussion of the brain—weakness of the heart's action and vomiting. The discovery of E. H. Weber, of the influence of irritation of the pneumogastric nerves upon the heart's action in making it irregular, and when increased, of stopping the action altogether, has been brought to bear on the question of concussion; and the author discusses at some length an opinion of Dr. Stilling, the well-known neurologist, according to which the consequences of concussion of the brain concentrate in the region of the roots or "nuclei" of the pneumogastric nerves, below the fourth ventricle, because these are the softest parts of the brain, and therefore must suffer prominently from contusion of the skull, or compression, which we generally call concussion. This opinion is brought in parallel with the results of dissections performed by Rokitansky, Nélaton, and Sanson. The therapeutical indications are concise and simple. The horizontal posture must be maintained till the circulation has recovered itself; when the face gets a little more colour, the head is gradually raised. On the pulse becoming quicker, cold applications to the head are recommended as the best means to prevent capillary apoplexy. Ice must be used with care. Venesection is indicated by a strong, hard pulse, and by the colour of the face. Enemata and purgatives should not be forgotten, nor is calomel to be omitted on inflammation setting in. Arnica, Dr. Stromeyer does not apply; he states that he occasionally threw it out of the window, when he found it in the room of a patient with lesion of the head. The weakness of the heart's action prevents congestion and inflammation of the brain, and should therefore not be interfered with by the exhibition of stimulants. Not without anxiety, but without being led away to false measures, Dr. Stromeyer, in 1851, treated a girl of twenty-five years of age for concussion of the brain, who had fallen head foremost from a height of twenty-five feet, and lay for a fortnight in a state of torpor. Under the application of cold, with one venesection, the state of the pulse not admitting of a second one, complete consciousness returned after a fortnight, and the girl recovered.

Pressure on the Brain.—Pressure on the brain is the consequence of a diminution of the cavity of the skull, caused by foreign bodies, depressed fragments of bone, extravasated blood, serous and purulent exudations, and congestion of the bloodvessels. A review of the different physiological conditions of the brain in relation to the varying proportions of venous and arterial blood, to the interstitial serum and the cerebro-spinal

fluid, and to the influence of expiration and inspiration, forms a particularly interesting chapter, which constitutes the foundation of the successful method of treatment of many depressions of the skull.

The principle, which was discovered empirically, is, by antiphlogistic treatment to prevent the brain from swelling so much as to be pressed against the depressed bone. If the depressed piece keeps its situation, the continuance of pressure produces atrophy of that part of the brain which is more directly pressed upon. Extravasations within the skull, which are so important in civil practice, are of little importance in gun-shot wounds of the skull. Those who know the symptoms of gun-shot wounds with depression, will never be liable to confound their immediate symptoms, or their symptoms at the period of congestion, with those of traumatic extravasation. The diagnosis of these two conditions is well established by Dr. Stromeyer, as well as the differential diagnosis of concussion from pressure on the brain. In the former, the symptoms are paleness of the face, a thin, weak pulse, quiet respiration, contracted or not materially altered pupils, and gradual decrease of the symptoms, which showed the highest intensity directly after the infliction of the injury. Pressure on the brain is accompanied by a flushed face, a full, slow pulse, snoring respiration, enlarged pupils, gradual increase of symptoms and paralysis of the body on the opposite side to that on which the head has been injured. Dr. Stromeyer has not observed a single case of gun shot wound of the head in which he had been induced to attribute the symptoms to internal hæmorrhage. Dr. Beck relates an interesting case of an officer, who died on the fifth day after having received the wound. He felt well enough to dine with his friends, and to write letters the night before the morning on which he suddenly died. Besides the gun-shot fracture of the occiput, the post-mortem examination revealed the presence of a large effusion of blood into the cavity of the skull

The chapter On Congestive and Inflammatory Reaction of the Head contains censures on the present state of therapeutics and the do-nothing-ism of our days. *Osteitis cranii traumatica* is anatomically well illustrated. The double direction which, under some circumstances, the motion of the blood takes in the veins of the diploë, is exemplified by the remarkable encysted hæmorrhagic effusions of the skull described by Hecker, Dufour, and Stromeyer, which are produced by mechanical separation of the pericranium from the skull; the pouch being filled with blood from one of the large sinuses by means of one or more of the emissaria Santorini. These hæmorrhagic cysts (*Varix traumaticus*, Bruns) become distended by blood on any congestion of the brain taking place, and empty their contents into the sinuses as soon as the cause of congestion subsides. They represent on a large scale the physiological process by which blood is drained from the external part of the head by the sinuses of the dura mater.

A case, where a girl of sixteen lost her whole scalp in a mill, and escaped with her life, is related as a proof that the skull may be deprived of most of its bloodvessels without permanent damage. Hæmorrhages from the diploë during trephining, as observed by Dupuytren, Hecker, and others, are explained by the compression which the congested and expanded brain exerts upon its venous sinuses. The question is put to pathologists, What relation does this arrangement of the circulation of

the head bear to pyæmia, and what share has it in the production of that disease? The following case has a direct bearing on the question of pyæmia from wounds and diseases of the head, and shows moreover how much caution must be exercised before believing a pathological fact to be complete:—

"In 1850, at Rendsburgh, Dr. Stromeyer was present at the post-mortem examination of a man who was said to have died from intropulsion of erysipelas of the head. He had suffered from erythema of the right side of the face, which had disappeared after twenty-four hours. The man had fallen into a soporous state, and had died on the fourth day. Nothing worth noticing was found inside the skull. On opening the chest numerous pyæmic lobular abscesses were discovered in the lungs. Dr. Stromeyer now inquired whether the man had not had some small wound, and was informed, that before he entered the hospital he had a small boil just above the right eyebrow, which had been squeezed open by the surgeon of the regiment. Upon that the erythema set in, which caused him to be sent to the hospital. Though the seat of the small furuncle was not any longer clearly perceptible, yet Dr. Stromeyer caused the vein in the neighbourhood of the spot to be laid free, and found it filled with pus up to where it entered the facial vein. From this insignificant place, therefore, the blood had been impregnated with pus. The short distance which the pus had to traverse in this case, in order to make its way into the right side of the heart, explains to some extent the rapid progress of the case."

Dr. Stromeyer afterwards saw at Kiel two similar cases of fatal boils of the upper lip. Professor Weber has collected seven cases of this kind, inclusive of Dr. Stromeyer's cases, which occurred at Kiel or in its neighbourhood.

From all this, and from the fact that death always ensues under cerebral symptoms, it is likely that pyæmia occurring in patients with gun-shot wounds of the head, is the result of the entrance of pus through the large venous canals in the interior of the head.

Reaction of the Brain and its Membranes.—The direct consequence of any lesion of the brain or skull is a tendency to hyperæmia, which easily passes into inflammation and its terminations. The inflammation following wounds of the head may be of two kinds,—acute (primary) or chronic (secondary); the former developing itself out of the hyperæmia, which follows the lesions directly; the latter showing itself at a later period, even after weeks or months of apparently perfect good health. Primary encephalitis, with its congestive, erethic, and paralytic states, the author describes in a practical manner. The post-mortem appearances are given; and of these we mention, as a remarkable feature, the fibrinous concretions in the sinuses and in the veins of the cerebral membranes, into which they may be traced and followed for several inches. In secondary inflammation of the brain, the concretions are most frequently met with in the longitudinal sinus. They are, it seems, a natural sequel of acute encephalitis, and are formed of necessity whenever swelling of the brain compresses the superficial veins, if at the same time hyperinosis renders the blood more liable to coagulation. Coma and paralytic symptoms denote the formation of these concretions.

The modifications of inflammation of the brain by complications—such as concussion, internal hæmorrhage, or depression—are made subjects of serious inquiry. On correct views regarding these points will depend the

solution of the question, whether trephining should be resorted to or condemned.

The author gives a description of the transformations which the injured substance of the brain may undergo. The following is a brief summary of the intra-cranial lesions adverted to:

1. If the dura mater be injured, no further symptoms may arise. In this case the compressed part of the brain fills again with blood, after removal of the pressure, as Guthrie observed after extraction of depressed fragments or removal of extravasated blood.

2. The patient dies, and the substance of the brain is found, underneath the injured spot, in a state of red softening.

3. The dura mater is injured, and the contused brain comes into contact with the air. This case generally has a fatal issue, as was observed by Schmucker. Dr. Stromeyer relates an illustrative case. The patient died of gangrene of the contused part of the brain, because the line of demarcation failed to be formed. This demarcation must be a double one; firstly, in the brain itself, and secondly, on the surface of the brain, so that a cohesion of this organ with the dura mater may take place, in order to protect the so-called sac of the dura mater against the admission of pus and ichor. Most patients die from the difficulties which stand in the way of the accomplishment of this process.

4. The dura mater has been disintegrated by the original injury, or has been cut into intentionally after trephining, or has been destroyed in the circumference of the wound by gangrene or ulceration. The case of a soldier is related, who was shot in the left part of the frontal bone. A fortnight after the injury had been inflicted, the brain protruded from the two openings in the frontal bone, in consequence, as was found, of an abscess, three inches long, in the left anterior lobe, which had caused this enormous expansion of the brain (fungus cerebri). This case illustrates, also, the next-mentioned transformation of the contused part of the brain.

5. An abscess is formed, with or without expansion.* Von Walther says, that these abscesses are sometimes of a size beyond all conception.

6. The contused part of the brain remains constantly under the compression of the depressed part of the skull. It was known centuries since, that depressions of the skull might be healed without producing severe symptoms, and without leaving paralysis or impairment of mental powers. These observations did not fail to make an impression upon unprejudiced observers; and accordingly we find at all times some surgeons, at least, opposing the use of the trepan, and relying upon the efforts of nature. Three hundred years ago, Lafranchi, of Milan, said, that in fractures of the skull everything depended upon the assistance of the Holy Ghost, which the surgeon should implore above all things; trephining he found rarely necessary. The healing by nature of depressions of the skull failed to make a lasting impression, because such cases were believed to be rare exceptions. Surgeons, therefore, went on trephining till they found by experience that in large hospitals recovery after this operation is an exception. It is only within the last twenty or thirty years that a more rational system has been followed, and that the operation of trephining is daily being confined within narrower limits.

* Th. Fr. von Walther, System der Chirurgie, vol. ii. 1847, p. 58, § 93.

The question which now presents itself is, what advantages are offered in a case of compression of the brain by a treatment which leaves the depressed pieces of skull undisturbed in their place? The following may be enumerated: 1. The wounded part is not irritated by a renewed injury. 2. The early congestion of the contused part of the brain, and the formation of extravasations, are avoided. 3. The air does not obtain free entrance to the dura mater, to the sac of the arachnoid, or to the brain. The advantages of subcutaneous wounds are sufficiently known, and will be appreciated with regard to the skull and brain, as well as to other parts.

The author devotes several pages to the description of pyæmic inflammation following wounds of the head. Secondary encephalitis and ostitis engage the author to some length. Typhus and delirium tremens wind up the pathology.

Treatment.—Three hundred years ago, Lafranchi established the same limitation of the indications for trephining, which a surgical genius of our days—Dieffenbach—derived a second time from his practice. These principles Dr. Stromeyer found to be correct from his own experience, regarding the fatality of the operation of trephining, and the recovery after considerable depression of the skull without that operation.

Dr. Stromeyer relates a series of cases, from his earliest surgical experience, in the year of the great comet (1811), to the present time. He records his experience during the seven years he devoted to the study of his profession. During three years out of these seven he attended the hospitals at Berlin, Vienna, London, and Paris, and yet he did not meet a single case in which the operation of trephining had been successfully resorted to, while many severe wounds of the skull came under his observation which recovered without any operation. Notwithstanding this, he adhered to the views taught by Dease and Astley Cooper, and supported by Brodie by the aid of statistics from the London hospitals, that in complicated fractures of the skull trephining must be resorted to, because of the threatening formation of pus. Further experience led the author to doubt the correctness of these views, principally because it became apparent to him that the air must exercise a deleterious influence upon a contused part of the brain, no matter whether it be admitted by trephining or by the simple removal of loose fragments of the skull. The latter operation had a very unfavourable issue in a case at Freiburg, in 1848, and in another on the field, in 1849. Cotemporaneously, Professor Langenbeck performed two similar operations at Flensburg, which shortly after terminated fatally.

After the battle of Kolding, in Schleswig (April 23rd, 1849), there were eight gun-shot fractures of the skull, with depression, and more or less considerable brain symptoms, in the hospitals at Kolding, Christiansfelde, and Hadersleben. In all these cases, with only one exception, the detachment of the fragments was left to nature. The whole eight patients recovered perfectly. One patient, from whom some fragments were removed on the seventh day, was placed in considerable danger by this treatment. Dr. Stromeyer therefore resolved never to adopt it again. The treatment which brought these eight cases to a favourable issue was neither expectant nor operative, but simply antiphlogistic. Dr.

Stromeyer recommended it to the younger surgeons, and had the pleasure of seeing that all depressed gun-shot fractures of the skull from small-arms, no matter whether they injure the brain and dura mater or not, may be cured after this plan, without paralysis or interference with the other functions of the brain remaining, even when the state of sopor had lasted for weeks together. In 1850, after the storming of Friedrichstadt, in Schleswig, two young surgeons came under Dr. Stromeyer's care with gun-shot wounds of the head, accompanied by deep depression; they were both subjected to the non-operative treatment. In the first case, no venesection was required; in the second case life was only preserved by a venesection. Both recovered perfectly. A third case, that of a fusileer, terminated fatally from encephalitis, the surgeon in attendance upon him shunning bloodletting.

From the two campaigns of 1849 and 1850, Dr. Stromeyer possesses the notes of forty-one gun-shot fractures of the skull, with depression, in which there was no doubt about the existence of fracture of the skull, because it was denuded. It is, however, doubtful whether the brain or the dura mater were injured, because this can only be ascertained by the escape of cerebral matter from the wound, or by extracting fragments at an early period. Of these forty-one cases, seven terminated fatally, one from abscess of the liver, one from typhus, two from primary encephalitis through neglect of antiphlogistic treatment, two from phlebitis encephalica, one from secondary encephalitis, in consequence of the patient visiting a public-house. Thirty-four were cured, of whom one had been trephined by Dr. Ross, who afterwards described the case in the 'Deutsche Klinik.' This is the only case of trephining which gave a favourable result in all three campaigns. A soldier was wounded in the head at the storming of Friedrichstadt, and was transported by rail to Altona. He had been doing well for several days, when the symptoms of acute encephalitis caused Dr. Ross to trephine him. A detached piece of the internal lamina was found under a slightly depressed part of the frontal bone. Notwithstanding the operation, seven venesections and sixty leeches were necessary to combat the continuing inflammation of the brain. It is to this energetic antiphlogistic treatment, and not to trephining, that Dr. Stromeyer attributes the successful termination of the case. The highest number of venesections ever employed by Dr. Stromeyer in cases of gun-shot fracture, when trephining was not performed, was five; this occurred in a single case only, in 1849, when there was no ice to be had. Dr. Ross's case may serve to illustrate the disadvantages which trephining inflicts, even after healing of the wound. His patient, after being cured, was accidentally struck at the trephined place with the end of a whip-lash, or cord, which caused the reappearance of dangerous cerebral symptoms. Two cases in which the operation of trephining was resorted to unnecessarily by Dr. Beck and Dr. Ross, are severely criticised by Dr. Stromeyer, in which, we have no doubt, our readers will fully coincide.

Gun-shot wounds of the head should, in their recent state, be examined with great care by the aid of the finger or the probe alone. They must not at first be dilated, under any pretext whatever, whether for the sake of diagnosis or of prophylactic treatment.

The exclusion of air, the presence of which favours the decomposition

of the secretions of the wound, is indicated in all cases. This is best accomplished by a piece of fine linen, which, when damp, adheres perfectly to the wound, and is to be removed at long intervals only. It is covered by some dry charpie, above which is placed a wet compress, a net made for the purpose fixes the whole dressing. Cold applications are made over the net. When these are discontinued the piece of linen next to the wound is moistened with oil. Every patient with a wound of the head must be well watched. The best advice Sir Astley Cooper gives in his Lectures on Wounds of the Head, is to visit a patient suffering from concussion of the brain at least three times a-day. In all cases of wounds of the head great care should be taken not to let the right period for venesection pass by. With regard to local treatment, the cautious extraction of perfectly loose fragments and foreign bodies stands foremost. The removal of impacted balls should not be attempted. No fault must be avoided more carefully than that of attempting the extraction of necrosed pieces of bone at too early a period, since it produces no harm whatever to leave them longer than is actually necessary. Small incisions of the wound for the purpose of extraction should not be resorted to before the third week.

These principles are by no means new, nor is it necessary to turn to the declared adversaries of trephining in order to meet with them. Hennen, who in considerable depressions of the skull trephined only when there were brain symptoms which did not at once yield to depletion of the vessels, says that it was not absolutely necessary to trephine for depressed fragments, though nobody would be hazardous enough to leave fragments which could be easily removed. He mentions the case of a man who, with a funnel-shaped depression one inch and a half deep, lived for thirteen years, and enjoyed a comfortable existence provided he did not drink too much. Hennen had several specimens of that kind in his possession.

Space does not permit us to repeat the whole of the author's arguments. They necessarily lead to the conclusion that, if depressions of the skull do not in themselves indicate trephining, neither do they so even when, under the influence of reaction, unconsciousness and paralytic symptoms make their appearance. They only indicate those remedies which keep down the reaction, and trephining certainly cannot in the least be said to do this.

Dr. Stromeyer has, on principle, not trephined in two campaigns, and we have seen the results. After the exposition of his reasons, nobody, he hopes, will regard his disuse of the trephine merely as an experiment, but will accept it as the necessary result of observation and of correction of preconceived opinions. The strongest corroboration of the author's views regarding the treatment of compound gun shot fractures of the skull is, perhaps, the statement of Mr. Rose, of the Coldstream Guards, recorded by Sir George Ballingall:—

"On the 3rd of August, 1809, six days after the battle of Talavera, an order was given for all the wounded in hospital at the latter town, who could march, to leave it. Among those who undertook the march there were twelve or fourteen with wounds in the head, accompanied with injuries of the bone. At least four or five of these had both tables of the skull fractured, and two of them, along with

fracture of the os frontis, had each the globe of one eye totally destroyed. In none of them had the trephine been applied, nor had any attempt been made to remove splinters of bone. After leaving Talavera they were exposed to very severe fatigue. Every evening, after the day's march, Mr. Rose collected the wounded around him, and examined and washed their wounds, dressing with care those that particularly required it. Cold water was the principal application employed. The retreat occupied sixteen days, in spite of which, and with no other treatment than that which has been described, every one of those who were wounded in the head recovered."

Sir George Ballingall quotes this in proof of the good effects of cold applications; we lay equal stress on the non-interference. A future generation may perhaps base upon the above record a perambulatory treatment of gun-shot fractures of the head, the state of the brain permitting.

Dr. Stromeyer compares the results of his treatment with those obtained by the Nassau surgeons as described in the 'Nassauer Jahrbücher.' The indications for trephining given by the most recent German author, Professor Bruns, are reviewed, and the slight with which, by omission, he treats one of the greatest authors on the subject (Dieffenbach), is justly animadverted upon. Practical remarks on the general treatment of patients with injuries to the head, conclude this very elaborate chapter.

We cannot part with Dr. Stromeyer's work without giving expression to our sincere feeling of admiration for his numerous and great achievements in the surgery of war, and we are confident that all readers will derive as much pleasure and instruction from the perusal of this treatise, as we have derived in writing this review.

The work of Dr. Simon excited some interest at the time of its publication, from the fact that it contained some novel views on the nature of gun-shot wounds, the majority of which he opined to be closely related to tubular incised wounds with loss of substance. Upon this theory he based his treatment of gun-shot wounds, the object of which was a cure *per primam intentionem.* It consists in removal of the contused border of the wound in the skin by the knife, suture, and compression of the canal, with the application of cold

The chapters On the Treatment of Complicated Gun-shot Wounds, On Amputation, and On the Conservative Treatment of Gun-shot Fractures, principally those of the upper third of the femur, are greatly deserving of attention. The large amount of carefully observed and well related original matter imparts to the work a lasting value. We regret that we are compelled to content ourselves with briefly alluding to it.

Dr. Beck's volume contains one great impediment to the recognition of the author's merits; we mean the style of language in which it is written. But, though this style be heavy, unusual, and in some places of so confused a construction as to obscure the meaning of whole sentences or paragraphs, it is yet pervaded by that freshness which vigour and originality of mind impart to a pen; the great amount of very valuable original experience affords ample proof that the author's hand is more practised in the use of the knife than in that of the pen. Dr. Beck started for his five campaigns with a good anatomical foundation, and with the invaluable advantage of having been the assistant of Dr. Stromeyer. His principal experience he gained in the Italian campaigns,

where he was employed as operator at the ambulances of the Austrian second Army-corps, and as surgeon to several Austrian military hospitals in succession. During eighteen months of the years 1848 and 1849 he was present at four battles, seven skirmishes, and a siege, and saw more than four thousand wounds, one-fourth of which he treated himself.

His work begins with an introduction, containing a short sketch of the position of the military surgeon in general, and of that of the Austrian surgeons in particular, to which we have already had occasion to refer. A sketch of the Austrian army medical department follows, and some improvements are suggested, of which one of the most important is the recommended institution of ambulances for every brigade, like those introduced in 1849 in the Schleswig-Holstein army by Dr. Stromeyer. Observations on the instrumentarium, and on the means and modes of transport of the wounded, conclude the introductory part of the work.

The general part treats of projectiles and the wounds they effect, of the physiological process in the wound and its neighbourhood, and of the treatment of gun-shot wounds in general. These chapters are written with due regard to the literature of the subject, but do not profess to contain any principle different from what has hitherto been taught. It is the same with the following chapters, which treat of the diseased action in wounds and their neighbourhood. Pyæmia engages the author for twenty pages. In this chapter we meet with the statement, that of ten pyæmic patients, seven have purulent deposits in the lungs. We pass by the concise statement of the extent to which pyæmia affected the patients under the author's care, and of the positive effect of the remedies he proposes at the end of this chapter. To phlegmonous inflammation only half a page is devoted — very little in a treatise which, from its title, professes to treat of gun-shot wounds, with all their relations and consequences. Of gangrene we hear little, and nothing of its prevention. Hospital gangrene has not come under the author's observation.

In the chapter On Hæmorrhage from Gun-shot Wounds, the author founds his remarks on the basis of his practical experience. Ligature in the wound itself he only advocates after grazing shots, and lacerated wounds from fragments of shells. In wounds of larger vessels, the trunk should always be ligatured, as, for example, the femoral below Poupart's ligament, when the crural artery is injured in its lower third. With regard to this point Dr. Beck is at variance with Dr. Stromeyer, who recommends ligature in the wound wherever it is practicable, but insists on the ligature being applied to both ends of the severed artery, an operation the evident advantages of which escaped Dr. Beck. He performed ligature of the femoral below Poupart's ligament in two cases, of which the first, hopeless from the extent of the wound, ended fatally. The second case had a favourable result, notwithstanding several severe hæmorrhages before and after the operation. In another case the brachial artery was ligatured successfully. Dr. Beck corroborates Guthrie's statement, that a wound of the femoral artery requiring an operation, complicated with a simple fracture of the femur, is a case for immediate amputation.

In two cases Dr. Beck observed diffuse aneurysm after wounds of arteries, and had to perform secondary amputation in consequence. The

first case (thigh) had an unfavourable result, the second one (upper arm) was cured.

Of tetanus nine cases are recorded, which all terminated fatally.

We received the work of Dr. Schwartz so late, that we were unable to allot to its review a space at all proportionate to its merits. Under the modest title of 'Contributions,' the author gives a most elaborate treatise on gun-shot wounds, exclusively, as he states in the preface, upon the basis of his own experience. He had charge of the first line of hospitals, which received the severely wounded soldiers, particularly those with gun shot fractures.

From the number of cases which the author relates, we conclude that his experience in the treatment of the latter has been considerable, and entitles his opinion, even where it is at variance with the opinion of high authorities, to great consideration. We particularly noticed that the author does not advocate venesection in the treatment of complicated gun-shot fractures, that he regards secondary amputation admissible, at any time after the lesion, in all cases where it is possible to perform the operation in perfectly sound parts. In some chapters the absence of a careful comparison of the author's experience with what was known before him, a fault of which German authors are not generally guilty, is very perceptible; but on the whole the author deserves the highest credit for the assiduity with which so great an amount of material has been collected, the clearness with which it has been related. and the modesty which characterizes his language, wherever his opinion differs from that of others.

We have completed our task. Our object has been to place before our readers some of the peculiar features of military surgery as now taught and practised in Germany. It will, we hope, be felt that the great reputation of Dr. Stromeyer as a civil surgeon has been enhanced by his achievements on the field of battle. We trust that our readers may be induced to turn to the pages of the original.

The importance of the subject, which now attracts more than ordinary attention, can scarcely be exaggerated; the functions of the medical man in relation to navies and armies are even yet not sufficiently understood by those to whom the supreme control of our armaments is entrusted; but the wounded look to him as their solace and their aid, as is well expressed in the following quaint words of an old author:*—"Patent certantibus campi; jam corpora procumbunt humi truncata; membra late dispersa sternuntur; manat undique cruor; salus una restat moribundis; vocant hominis amicum; Ecce chirurgus!"

J. L. W. Thudichum.

* Thes. in Par. Chirurg. Sch., 1768.

Review VI.

1. *Ueber die Wirkung des Nordsee-Bades. Eine Physiologisch-Chemische Untersuchung.* Von Dr. F. W. Beneke.—*Göttingen*, 1855. 4to. pp. 129.

On the Effects of Residence at the Watering-Places of the North Sea. A Physiological and Chemical Investigation. By Dr. F. W. Beneke.

2. *Der Stoffwechsel. Eine Physiologisch-Chemische Untersuchung.* Von Dr. F. Bidder und Dr. C. Schmidt, Professoren in Dorpat.—*Mitau und Leipzig*, 1852. 8vo.

The Metamorphosis of Tissue. A Physiological and Chemical Research. By Dr. F. Bidder and Dr. C. Schmidt, &c. &c.

Change of residence from London to the sea-shore exercises on almost every one a wonderfully invigorating influence. The man advanced in life, already perhaps painfully conscious of the approach of old age, often finds that the buoyancy and vigour of youth are suddenly restored; while the young man experiences an increased aptitude for muscular exertion, and a sharpened appetite for all the pleasures of life. In certain diseased conditions the influence of sea air as a curative agent is even more astonishing. In all the forms of that protean disease, struma, sea air is as much *the* remedy *par excellence*, as quina in ague and periodic neuralgia, or as iodide of potassium in chronic rheumatism. In children especially, whenever we can be sure that we have to do with pure struma without any intermixture of a syphilitic taint, we may predict that sea air alone will exercise a curative influence incomparably greater than that of any other remedy, or succession of remedies, however judiciously combined.

A visit to the Sea-bathing Infirmary at Margate will afford to any one who may be inclined to imagine that we are over-stating our point, an accumulation of evidence to the contrary. There he will see carious tarsi, which, according to the ordinary principles of surgery, suggest no other alternative as regards treatment than that between Syme and Chopart; joints already condemned to excision; diseased cervical vertebræ, in which a little further progress must be sudden and certain death; hideous cases of lupus, or of so-called glandular swellings,—in all these and many other forms, the immediate result of removal to the sea air is the manifestation of a tendency to a favourable termination which did not before exist. Ill-conditioned sores, the sure indices of dead bone beneath, assume a healthy aspect; sequestra, which under other circumstances would require the knife for their removal, here become imprisoned in newly-formed bone, and disappear; and a disease to the duration of which, according to a very high authority, "there is no natural limit, except the life of the patient,"* terminates spontaneously in cure. Even in those cases in which a result quite so favourable is not obtained, and in which the knife cannot be wholly dispensed with, the surgeon operates under circumstances most conducive to a favourable result.

* Syme's Surgery, p. 194.

Considerations similar to the above seem to have led Dr. Beneke to undertake the admirable series of researches, the title of which we have placed at the head of this review. During his long residence in this country as medical officer to the German Hospital, he visited the Margate Infirmary, and was as much struck with what he saw, as we have been. The facts were obvious and incontrovertible; but when he applied himself to the question, How are such results brought about? he found himself wholly in the dark, and discovered that scarcely an attempt had been made by any previous inquirer to assign to them a physiological explanation.

The desired opportunity at length presented itself, in a summer's residence on the island of Wangeroge, off the coast of Hanover. A series of researches were planned, which were to serve as a groundwork for a more complete study of the subject than had hitherto been attempted. The objects in view, and the means by which it was proposed to accomplish them, are explained as follows:

"In all pharmaco-dynamical researches it is necessary to determine, in the first place, whether the therapeutical agent in question sensibly affects the organism, or, what is the same thing, modifies the exchange of its materials; secondly, what are the limits of this action, if it exist; and, lastly, in what way it is induced. The limits of the exchange of material under the normal conditions, and for a period immediately preceding the observation, must be ascertained with exactitude. During the application of the agent, the observations must be continued under vital conditions, which are in all other respects as nearly as possible normal; and further, after the agent has been discontinued, attention must be directed to its subsequent action." (p. 3.)

It must be obvious to the reader that a research successfully carried out on the principles here laid down, would yield a rich harvest of results, which, without considering their importance in relation to the therapeutical question, must possess the greatest value as a contribution to our as yet very scanty knowledge of the limits of the vital exchange of material which constitutes the vegetative life of man. Although the researches of Valentin, Boussingault, and above all, of Bidder and Schmidt, have taught us, with something like mathematical precision, the laws of the balance of nutrition in some of the lower animals, it must be admitted that as regards man this precision is entirely wanting.

Dr. Beneke is well aware of the extent and the difficulties of the task before him:

"What is required is to keep a daily exact reckoning of the total income and outgoings of the body; the solid and fluid ingesta must be quantitatively and qualitatively determined. The employment, subjective state, distribution of time, and condition of the atmosphere, as regards density and temperature, must be observed. . . . The outgoings of the body by the kidneys, intestinal canal, and lungs, must be measured and analysed with the utmost attainable accuracy." (pp. 3, 4.)

In order that we may fully appreciate the difficulties of Dr. Beneke's problem—the solution of which, as regards the human subject, we may premise that neither he nor any other physiologist has yet accomplished—we shall lay before the reader the general method by which every research that has for its object the estimation of the factors and resultants of the

vital exchange of materials, must be conducted. The general results which have been arrived at in the lower animals, will serve as a point of departure in the critical examination of Dr. Beneke's deductions.

In the investigation of the *normal* condition of the functions of organic life, that, namely, in which income and expenditure are equal, there are two problems which present themselves. The first is, to determine the quantity of incoming and outgoing material in relation to the weight of the whole body; the second, to ascertain the mutual relations of the individual co-efficients of which income or expenditure is made up. These last are divisible into two classes. Those belonging to the first class, in which it is absolutely essential that the greater number should be included, must all be determined directly by analysis or measurement. These being known, the values of the others, many of which are incapable of direct determination, may be arrived at indirectly. Such is the problem. The procedures required for its solution are alike difficult and laborious,—so much so, indeed, that until very recently, among the many who have attempted, none have completed the task. Within the last few years, however, Professors Bidder and Schmidt of Dorpat,—men no less remarkable for their penetrating insight into the mysteries of life, than for their prodigious industry—have succeeded, as regards the carnivorous animal, in tracing a continuous outline of the great process of nutrition, which in all its prominent points is an authentic rendering of nature. The cat is the example selected. The analyses on which the results in question are founded are extremely numerous, and must have involved an expense of time and labour which, to our English notions, seems almost incredible. From these the following table has been deduced, which it is hoped will serve as well to exhibit the form which the problem must in every case assume, whether in man or in the lower animals, as the solution which Bidder and Schmidt have afforded:

TABLE I.

Table exhibiting the Normal Balance of Material in the Cat, estimated in terms of the thousandth part of the weight of the Body as unity.*

SOLID AND LIQUID.

In-coming.					Out-going.			
Aliment	Water		60·4	*a.*	Water		50·9	*α.*
	Raw beef	Carbon	6·2	*b.*	Urine and fæces.	Carbon	0·65	*β.*
		Hydrogen	0·8	*c.*		Hydrogen	0·2	*γ.*
		Nitrogen	1·4	*d.*		Nitrogen	1·4	*δ.*
		Oxygen	2·2	*e.*		Oxygen	0·9	*ε.*
		Inorg. const.	0·55	*f.*		Inorganic constit.	0·55	*ζ.*

GASEOUS.

In-coming.			Out-going.			
Inspired oxygen	18·45	*z.*	Expired carbonic acid	Carbon	5·55	*η.*
				Oxygen	14·85	*θ.*
			Pre-existing water		9·5	*φ.*
			Water formed by oxidation.	Hydrogen	0·6	*χ.*
				Oxygen	4·9	*ψ.*
			Nitrogen		0·0	*ω.*
Total	90·00		Total		90·00	

* The above table is constructed on the basis of the results of the first period of research in the second series, pp. 333—336.

We have indicated the determinable factors or resultants by the beginning letters of the alphabet, the quantities of each of them entering or leaving the organism being estimated by direct analysis or measurement. Those, on the other hand, which lie out of the reach of analytical processes, are successively estimated as follows:—$\phi = a - \alpha$; $\chi = c - \gamma$; ψ being the quantity of oxygen required to combine with χ, so as to form water $= 8\chi$; $\omega = d - \delta = 0$. It was found that, of the nitrogen entering the organism in the form of albuminous compounds in the food, almost the whole was eliminated as a constituent of urea, the fæces containing not more than 0·1 per cent.* The expired oxygen $x = \theta + \psi - (e - \epsilon)$. The oxygen contained in the food, e, is more than double of that which passes out in the form of urea and fæces. This excess $(e - \epsilon)$ is expired in the form of carbonic acid or water. After deducting it from the whole quantity of oxygen so eliminated, $(\theta + \psi)$, we have a remainder, x, which, as it can have arisen from no other source, must have been derived from the atmosphere.

One of the most remarkable results to be deduced from Bidder and Schmidt's determinations, is the discovery of a relation between the resultants of the two great processes by which, on the one hand carbon, on the other nitrogen, are eliminated from the system; a relation of the greatest importance in its bearing on the general doctrine of nutrition. This relation corresponds in a most remarkable manner to that which exists between the two elements in question, in the composition of albumen. From this composition it follows that the quantity of nitrogen, 1·4, indicated in the table as entering normally into the exchange of material, would correspond to 9·8 of that substance; this would contain 5·35 carbon and ·66 hydrogen. The quantities of either element existing in the secretions, viz., β and γ, being deducted, the remainders, 4·46 hydrogen, and 4·7 carbon, imply the amount of each resulting from the disintegration of the albuminous compounds, and available for the respiratory process. The comparison of these with the values of ϵ and χ in the table, will show only an inconsiderable excess in favour of the latter. In other series of researches,† in which there was, instead of equilibrium, a daily gain of weight of 1·9 per cent., the quantities ϵ and χ were completely covered by the residues in question; so that it appears that in vigorous health respiration was carried on entirely at the expense of the albuminous compounds.‡ During inanition,§ on the other hand, this relation was reversed. The activity of the respiratory process was somewhat greater than in the normal condition, so that the mean values of η for four successive periods of four weeks each, were 5·68, 5·74, 6·21, 6·28; while, on the other hand, the successive values of δ for the same period were 0·95, 0·98, 0·87, 0·89; exhibiting an immediate and very considerable diminution in the quantity of nitrogen eliminated, which, owever, was not progressive—so that the amount of plastic material

* In the cat-tribe the organic constituents of the urine are made up entirely of urea. Uric acid is wanting, or exists as a mere trace. Hence the facility with which the former substance can be separated and estimated in these animals.

† Bidder and Schmidt, p. 336—339.

‡ Les substances plastiques ne prennent qu'une part fort restreinte à la production de la chaleur animale. Liebig, Nouvelles Lettres, p. 137.

§ Bidder and Schmidt in op. cit., p. 308—333.

(albumen) which entered into the organic exchange, must have been at least 33 per cent. less than in the normal condition. The increased proportion of carbon and hydrogen must have been derived from a source abounding in these elements, but free from nitrogen; so that we may conclude that, in the starving animal, which lives upon the components of its own body, a much larger proportion of the fatty as compared with the albuminous constituents is employed in the maintenance of life, than in the animal under the normal condition. Or, to express the same deduction in other words, the relation which exists between the quantity of nitrogen eliminated by the excretions and that of carbon expired ($\delta:\eta$), is not a constant one, but varies directly as the sum of the incoming and outgoing material. It was found that in the cat this quantity is capable of very great variation consistently with the maintenance of health; and that even when provided with as much animal food as it would eat, viz., from four to five times as much as was required to maintain life without loss of weight, the outgoing material, while it was correspondingly increased, still exhibited in the mutual proportions of its constituents the relations which we have pointed out.

The above are examples of the valuable results at which Bidder and Schmidt have arrived. In man, unfortunately, the determination of some of the most important resultants of the exchange of material—those, namely, by means of which the elimination of nitrogen, and of carbon in the form of carbonic acid, must be measured—is attended with much greater difficulty. The carbonic acid which passes into the atmosphere by cutaneous transpiration, cannot be measured by any direct process; and even the estimation of the carbonic acid expired by the lungs can only be effected at such an expense of time and labour as to make it almost impossible to repeat the analysis sufficiently often to arrive at safe results. As regards the elimination of nitrogen, it has been shown by Bischoff* that in man, under some circumstances, urea is by no means to be considered as an index of the exchange of material; and that, on the contrary, sometimes a larger, sometimes a smaller proportion of the nitrogenous constituents of the body is eliminated in this form, the rest passing out either in the bile by the intestinal canal, or as carbonate of ammonia by the skin and lungs. Whatever value we attach to these conclusions, it is clear that, in the present state of science, we have no reliable means of estimating the amount of nitrogen extricated from the human organism in any given time.

We cannot better represent the aspect of the inquiry in the present stage of its progress, than by comparing it to the chart of an imperfectly discovered country, on which lines of coast, mouths of rivers, and positions of lakes and mountains, are here and there accurately laid down, while between them there are large spaces, corresponding to tracts of unexplored territory. Just as the geographer, guided by considerations of greater or less weight, marks out in dotted lines the contour of islands or continents, so the physiologist completes the outline of the great process of nutrition in man, aided by determinations derived from the lower animals. Still, the whole remains a mere provisional delineation, in which those parts only have value or permanence which are the transcripts of nature; while

* Der Harnstoff als Maas des Stoffwechsels, p. 142 et seq. Giessen, 1853.

the rest, however like nature, are but the traces of that which has only an ideal existence. Let us, above all, be cautious, lest we give to our dotted lines the authority of facts, and by long accustoming ourselves to an imaginary physiology of nutrition, forget that the permanent solution of the problem is yet far off.

Dr. Beneke does not pretend to have solved it. "How many questions," says he, "still remain open; how inadequate must my labours appear to serve as the groundwork for general conclusions." He describes as follows the method and order of his observations:

"My investigations were especially directed to the following questions:

"1. What influence does mere residence at the sea-side exercise on the exchange of material?

"2. How is this influence modified by daily bathing?

"3. What influence does the bath exercise, immediately after its employment, on the exchange of material, as compared with the effect produced in the whole twenty-four hours?

"4. Is it true that residence at the sea and sea-bathing induce subsequent emaciation?

"5. What further objective or subjective phenomena affecting the health are to be considered as constant effects of these agents?

"For the solution of these questions, as complete an acquaintance as possible with my own exchange of material was, in the first place, necessary. A research of five days in January, and another of fifteen days in February, were therefore undertaken; the urine being daily analysed, and the evacuations and solid ingesta estimated as accurately as possible. . . . From the 5th to the 8th of July, special preliminary researches were undertaken at Oldenburg (Dr. Beneke's residence), the urine being analysed twice daily; and on the 15th of July the researches in Wangeroge began, the 10th and 11th being occupied in the journey. Four days were devoted to the study of the effects of residence on the island without bathing; and the following seven days to the additional effects produced by a daily bath." (pp. 6, 7.)

From the 24th of July to the 4th of August no observations were made, Dr. Beneke judging it advisable, on hygienic grounds, not to continue his laborious researches too long; but on the latter day they were again commenced, and persevered in till the 12th, a bath being taken daily, with the exception of the 6th and 7th. Lastly, after Dr. Beneke's return to Oldenburg, similar observations were made, which extended over two periods of three days each. In all these researches the weight of the body was accurately determined each morning. Of the processes employed in the analysis of the urine we are told nothing, except that the urea was estimated after Liebig's method—viz., by precipitation with a solution of protonitrate of mercury of fixed strength.

In order to avoid the necessity of repetition, we have arranged the mean results of the seven series of researches in the following Table. The numbers which express the proportions of the constituents of the urine we have given in terms of the mean weight of the body at the period of observation. The absolute values, as given by Dr. Beneke, are apt, if we overlook the influence of the fluctuations in this standard, to lead to fallacious conclusions:

TABLE II.

Time and Place of Observation.	Quantity of Fluid Ingesta.	Mean Weight of Dr. B. at period of Observation.	Total Quantity of Urine.	Constituents of the Urine, estimated in terms of a thousandth part of the mean weight as unity.				
				Urea.	Uric Acid.	Sulphuric Acid.	Phosphoric Acid.	Chlorine.
1st Period: Oldenburg, January, 1854.	Litres 1·353	Kilogrammes 64·0	Litres 1·226	0·4201	0·00464	0·032	0·0367	0·1643
2nd Period: Oldenburg, February, 1854.	1·404	64·0	1·408	0·384	Not determined.	0·02637	0 03756	0·187
3rd Period: Oldenburg, July 5—9, 1854.	1·921	60·62	1 317	0·403	0·0069	0·02316	0·04607	0·1668
4th Period: Wangeroge, July 13—17.	1·894	61·11	1·469	0·45	0·0035	0·0275	0·039	0·1734
5th Period: Wangeroge, July 17—24.	2·096	61·25	1·290	0·4622	0·005	0·0309	0·0427	0·1523
6th Period: Wangeroge, August 4—12.	1·920	62·63	1·440	0·456	0·00517	0·0298	0·0426	0·208
7th Period: Oldenburg, August and Sept.	1·947	63·20	1·467	0 39	0·003	0·022	0·0315	0·2015

During the second period of observation, Dr. Beneke lost* daily ·05 per cent., his original weight being sixty-four kilogrammes. This loss cannot be accounted for by deficiency of food, but should rather be attributed to the impairment of the powers of assimilation by prolonged sedentary employments. From the mean quantities of aliments of different kinds employed during the first ten days of the first period, we have endeavoured to estimate approximatively the quantity of nitrogen which must have entered the digestive apparatus. According to our deductions, which are founded on the analyses of Horsford and Schlossberger, the daily aliment of all kinds must have contained 22·17 of nitrogen—a quantity corresponding to 47·6 grammes of urea; whereas only 24·6 grammes were actually excreted daily. If we take into account the animal food alone, we have 12·8 grammes of nitrogen, corresponding to 27·4 of urea. Now although, as above noticed, there is reason to believe that a certain proportion of nitrogen finds its way out of the system by other means, this cannot be estimated at more than ten grammes daily, and probably falls very far short of that quantity. We are therefore led to the conclusion that a quantity of nitrogenous material, corresponding to at least ten grammes daily of nitrogen, must have passed undigested through the alimentary canal.

A series of researches undertaken by Dr. Böcker, of Bonn, with a similar object,—namely, to ascertain the limits of his own exchange of material—afforded to him the following mean values:—Urea, 0·4781; uric acid, 0·0048; sulphuric acid, 0 0386; phosphoric acid, 0 039; chlorine, 0·156;* which, although considerably above those obtained by Dr. Beneke, correspond closely with them in their mutual quantitative relations. Bischoff gives ·434 as the corresponding value for urea in a healthy man weighing sixty-seven kilogrammes.

During the third period, extending from the 5th to the 9th of July, the urine passed in the morning hours (viz., before 1 P.M.) was analysed separately from that passed during the rest of the day. Solid food was used *ad libitum*, it having been found that all attempts to estimate it accurately were unsuccessful. The fluids, however, were still measured. In correspondence with other observations, it was found that while in winter the total amount of urine passed daily exceeded that of the fluid ingesta by about 0·9 per cent., in summer it was only 68 per cent. of the latter. This, of course, corresponds to a considerable increase of perspiration. From the Table it appears the urea was considerably increased; the absolute daily quantity being, however, in the second series, 24·59, in the third, 24·43, the mean weight of the body having diminished from sixty-four kilogrammes to 60·62. The proportion of sulphuric acid was somewhat diminished, that of phosphoric increased; the uric acid was increased by one-half.

During the fourth period of observation, in Wangeroge, Dr. Beneke gained in weight by about 1 per cent. daily; the amounts of urea and sulphuric acid excreted were again increased about 20 per cent.; the quantity of sulphuric acid being, in the third period, $\frac{1}{17}$th, in the

* During the same period Dr. Böcker expired daily, according to his own estimate, 73,512 cubic centimetres of carbonic acid, which is equal to 1096·3 grammes. This is a much higher number than that obtained by other observers.

fourth, $\frac{1}{18}$th of that of the urea. The uric acid was diminished, and fell somewhat below its original limit. The phosphoric acid was likewise diminished, but not at all in the same proportion. Lastly, with the diminished supply of fluid, the total quantity of urine was visibly increased. From these facts Dr. Beneke draws the following conclusions: 1. That sea air induces a considerable diminution of the "cutaneous evaporation." This remarkable and important result, if confirmed, is in complete accordance with what we know of the physical condition of the atmosphere on the sea coast, which possesses an evaporating power about twenty per cent. less than inland.* 2. That while the increased secretion of urea and sulphuric acid points to the increased metamorphosis of the nitrogenous compounds, the inverse relation which presented itself as regards the uric and phosphoric acids must be accounted for in another way:

"These undoubted facts necessitate the conclusion, that the uric and phosphoric acids are subject to different laws of metamorphosis from urea and sulphuric acid. Both the latter increase and diminish according to the greater or less quantity of the albuminous constituents of the food. The former, on the contrary, obviously vary inversely as the intensity of the process of oxidation. An elevated process of oxidation, such as unquestionably existed in this instance, increases the amount of urea and sulphuric acid excreted, but diminishes the proportion of uric and phosphoric acids. If the amount of phosphoric acid contained in the urine, like that of sulphuric acid, simply expressed the greater or less quantity of phosphates in the food, it would have been greater in Wangeroge than in Oldenburg, inasmuch as in the former place the same quantity of brown bread, rich in phosphates, was used, as in Oldenburg. The diminution, however, was not only relative, but absolute, which could have depended on nothing except on modifications of the metamorphosis of material, which induced diminished excretion of phosphoric acid, and resulted in its retention in the organism. If we inquire into the nature of these modifications, we must rest contented without a completely satisfactory answer." (p. 47.)

Dr. Beneke, however, offers an explanation by which he thinks the difficulty may be solved:

"A retarded metamorphosis of the nitrogenous compounds finds its expression in deficient oxidation of the uric acid and of the products of its disintegration, particularly the oxalic acid; a deficient oxidation of the last into carbonic acid induces a diminished solution and extrication from the organic nexus of the earthy phosphates belonging to it. Such an increased separation of earthy phosphates is, however, always connected with emaciation of the body, inasmuch as the phosphate of lime is a necessary requisite for cell formation. This condition is strikingly prominent in scrofulous, that is to say, atrophic, children; and daily observation teaches us that these children excrete with the urine a large quantity of uric and oxalic acids, and earthy phosphates." (p. 47.)

In another place he remarks, in relation to this doctrine:

"If we remember the experiments of Wöhler and Frerichs, which show that after feeding with uric acid the proportion of urea is increased, while oxalic acid appears in the urine . . . . we gain an insight, I imagine, into the difficult relations of the process of nutrition, which is no less of value for pathology than for therapeutics. Excepting in conditions of actual inanition, the nitrogenous materials and fats are seldom deficient. The third requisite, however, for cell formation, phosphoric acid (and particularly the phosphate of lime), on account of its dependence on easily modified conditions of the metamorphosis of material,—viz., the formation of uric acid and oxalic acid—undergoes constant variations,

* See page 100.

and, as I am convinced, is the sole cause, in the greater number of cases, of the manifold fluctuations in the weight of the body which present themselves to us in practical life." (pp. 96, 97.)

The doctrine which connects the origin of oxalic acid in the organism with the disintegration of uric acid was, in the first instance, derived from the fact that oxalic acid is one of the results obtained in the artificial oxidation of uric acid. The experiments of Frerichs, however, afford satisfactory ground for concluding that it is not mere playing with chemical formulæ to attribute the disappearance of uric acid in the organism to a process of oxidation. So that in so far as we are justified in forming any fixed conclusions in relation to so difficult a question as the physiological relations of uric acid, we think that Dr. Beneke has given the right explanation of the remarkable diminution of that constituent which presented itself to his observation. As regards the phosphoric acid, however, it seems possible to take a simpler view of the question. The principal resultants of the exchange of material may be divided into three classes: 1. The neutral azotized substances are necessarily thrown off by the kidneys. 2. The sulphuric and phosphoric acids leave the organism partly by the same channel, partly by the intestinal canal. 3. The organic acids, including grape sugar, are bodies capable of further oxidation, and their elements are, for the most part, eliminated by the lungs and skin as carbonic acid and water. Their appearance in more than the normal proportion in the urine—that, namely, which is sufficient to insure the slightly acid reaction of that secretion—must ever be considered as an indication of *diminished* oxidation, and a proof that they, not being converted with sufficient rapidity into their ultimate products, have accumulated in the blood to such an extent as to necessitate their expulsion in larger quantities by the kidneys.

If, now, we turn to the question of the earthy phosphates, we find that the very condition upon which their proportion in the urine depends (the efficient cause of that solubility which is the necessary condition of their existence in that secretion), is to be found in the presence of an excess of organic acids in the blood. From these considerations we infer that the fact on which Dr. Beneke lays so much stress, confirmed, as he asserts it to be, by former observations—viz., that the uric and phosphoric acids diminish in the urine with every increase of the intensity of the process of respiration—is precisely what we should expect from what we know of the general nature of that process. Such increased activity will induce a relative diminution in the amount of organic acids in the blood, a condition which is obviously favourable to the formation of basic phosphates. From Bidder and Schmidt's investigations, it appears that, under very varied conditions of nutrition, the quantitative relation of the phosphoric acid eliminated both by kidneys and intestines, to the amount of nitrogen excreted in the form of urea, and consequently to the activity of the vital exchange of material, is very constant. Thus, in a cat supplied with as much animal food as it could eat, the phosphoric acid held to the urea the relation 1 : 19·6 ; while during inanition, when the mean secretion of urea was diminished to not more than 30 per cent. of its original value, the relation was, during the first four days, 1 : 18·24, during the second four, 1 : 17·67, and during the third, 1 : 16·80 : a difference which might

depend rather on purely physical conditions—viz., the concentration of all the secretions, which increased as inanition advanced.

As Dr. Beneke has made no determinations of the quantities of phosphates of lime and magnesia contained in the fæces, it is impossible to answer the question in a positive manner. We may, however, suppose it probable that the fluctuations in question are not so much indicative of variation in the whole amount of earthy phosphates "extricated from the organic nexus," as of corresponding fluctuations in the balance existing between the proportions of earthy phosphates eliminated by the two channels which have been mentioned. So long as the other resultants of the exchange of material, and particularly the expired carbonic acid, remain undetermined, every theory involving an altered activity of the respiratory process must remain mere matter of inference.

During the fifth period, from July 17th to July 24th, a bath was taken daily at half-past six A.M. There was a mean gain of weight during the periods of 0·1 per cent. daily. The function of the intestinal canal was much increased, there being usually two abundant evacuations daily. The proportion of urea was but slightly increased, about 1½ per cent., while that of sulphuric acid rose about 11 per cent. There was an increase in the uric acid of more than 40 per cent.; the phosphates, however, did not maintain the parallelism which had been before observed, their proportion being little above the previous one: 150 centimetres more of fluids were used than during the previous period; the quantity of urine excreted, however, was 180 less. This last result is the opposite of what Lehmann* of Rolandseck found to be the effect of the sitz bath on the amount of urine secreted. According to him, both the cold and hot sitz bath are followed by an immediate increase of the renal secretion, both as regards water and solid constituents, this diuretic effect being most marked an hour after the bath. In the present instance the diminution observed affected principally the morning hours, being, for the hours preceding one P.M., 40 per cent. of the original quantity, and for the others only 6 per cent.

As to the action of the bath on the constituents of the urine, Dr. Beneke observes:

"If in this case we were to consider the urea as the index of the exchange of material, we should, on the one hand, arrive at the conclusion that the bath only increases the action of the air by about one-fifth, while, on the other, we should have great difficulty in explaining the remaining results. Considering the fact that the sulphuric acid and urea have been hitherto observed to vary in the same relation to each other, it would be difficult to account for the great relative increase of the former in the present instance; so much the more as the number in question only expresses the quantity excreted by the urine, without taking into account that a larger quantity of sulphur was certainly eliminated as bile in the abundant stools than during the former period." (p. 60.)

From these considerations, Dr. Beneke infers that here the activity of the process of nutrition was rather indicated by the sulphuric acid than by the urea, grounding his assumption on the observations of Bischoff, already alluded to. (p. 89.)

"Is it not quite conceivable that during the period of bathing, in consequence of the increased functional activity of the skin and intestinal canal, the quantity of

* Die Wirksamkeit der Sitzbäder auf die Vermehrung des Stoffwechsels. Arch. für w. Heilkunde, Band i. Heft 4. and Band ii. Heft 1.

urea appearing in the urine is no longer to be considered as the expression of the quantity of metamorphosed nitrogenous constituents, but that a larger proportion of these than in former periods is lost in other forms? . . . . Is not the glutinous character of the perspiration which is observed in almost all bathers dependent on the increased excretion of carbonate of ammonia by the skin, which would form, with the fatty constituents of its secretion, a soapy compound?" (pp. 61, 62.)

The above explanations carry with them much of apparent probability, but unfortunately the close examination of Dr. Beneke's own facts will show that they are not well founded. If we compare the amounts of urea and sulphuric acid secreted immediately after the bath—viz., before one A.M.—with that secreted during the rest of the day, we find, in the first place, that the slight increase of urea, about 1·5 per cent. for the whole day, affected entirely the afternoon hours; in fact, the morning quantity was about 11 per cent. less than in the third series of observations, while the amount secreted for the rest of the day was greater in the same proportion. In precisely the same manner, the increase of the sulphuric acid, which for the whole day was 11 per cent., *belonged almost entirely to the afternoon hours.* It will be remembered that, in the former series, its quantity stood to that of the urea in the relation 1 : 18·8; during the morning hours the increase was so inconsiderable as only to alter this relation to 1 : 17·3, while for the rest of the day it was 1 : 14·2. We think these numbers are very far from favouring the conclusion that the bath exercised any immediate influence in increasing the disintegration of the nitrogenous constituents. Certainly the very trifling increase of sulphuric acid during the morning hours, even when estimated in relation to the urea, does not make it necessary to call in the aid of carbonate of ammonia to account for it consistently. Unfortunately, we cannot substitute a better explanation for Dr. Beneke's, but must leave the resolution of this question to further and more extensive observations.

The increased secretion of uric acid Dr. Beneke considers can only be looked upon as "an isolated fact, dependent on an absolute increase in the amount of uric acid formed;" this increase being so great, "that, in spite of the elevation of the process of oxidation, a larger quantity makes its appearance in the urine." As to the mode in which this is brought about our author says nothing, considering it attributable to a "special action of the bath;" and he thinks that in this mode of viewing it we have an explanation of the circumstance that "gouty persons, in whom uric acid seems to form a *materia peccans*, do not well bear sea-bathing." The increased amount of phosphoric acid was accounted for in the same manner as before—viz., on the ground that, in consequence of the increase of the uric acid, a larger quantity of oxalic acid was formed, and that more phosphates being by this means set free, more appeared in the urine. Dr. Beneke's reasoning seems to be more loose and speculative in this than in any other part of the work. Determined to find an illustration for his favourite theory, he has forced his facts into a construction which they do not naturally bear. Is there any reason for admitting or even supposing that the process by which uric acid is formed in the blood, is so far separable from the general process of the metamorphosis of the nitrogenous tissues, that we may treat it as a separate physiological function? Can it be imagined that, in a process of which each stage

depends on all the preceding in the closest manner, we can have an "absolute increase" of one of its factors without affecting the rest? We know very little indeed about uric acid, but all that we do know tends to teach us that it is a transition product, and, consequently, that it must affect and be affected by its antecedents and successors in the most direct manner. It is at least probable that all the nitrogen which leaves the organism as a constituent of urea must have previously existed in the form of uric acid: if so, it is plainly unreasonable to suppose that the latter is capable of varying independently of the former.

From the 24th of July, on which day the fifth series of researches were concluded, to the 4th of August, there was a gain of weight in eleven days, during which no observation was made, of nearly 0.2 per cent. daily, which was the more remarkable, as the action of the alimentary canal continued to increase until there were two or three abundant motions daily. The quantity of urine passed during the morning hours continued less than when no bath was taken. The sixth series of researches commenced on the 4th of August, extending to the 12th. The action of the bath was now much less obvious than before. The proportions of urea secreted during the morning, as compared with the rest of the day, approaching more nearly to that observed during the fourth series. The quantity of fluid excreted, compared with that of the fluid ingesta, was considerably greater than during the preceding period, and it is especially worthy of remark, that for the third and fourth days of the present research, on which the bath was omitted, the results obtained differed very little from the averages. The relation of the sulphuric acid to the urea was 1 : 15·4. An interesting observation was made on the 8th of August. Late in the evening Dr. Beneke took a walk of three hours. The following day all the constituents of the urine, except the phosphoric acid, were in much larger quantity than on any other occasion. The urea amounted to 0·524, the sulphuric acid being in the relation to it 1 : 15·9, while the increase of uric acid was even more marked, its numbers being 0·007. During the three previous days there had been a mean loss of weight of 226 grammes, but on the day in question there was an increase of 0·7 per cent. It is of course impossible to attach much importance to results so isolated; they are of interest, however, in relation to a practical fact, of which we have yearly examples—that Autumn pedestrians, after exchanging a sedentary life for one involving no inconsiderable bodily exertion, almost always return home with increased *embonpoint*.

The results of this series seem to us to lose much of their value from the state of Dr. Beneke's health at the time. During the first few days he suffered much from fatigue and exhaustion. This condition, which is the well-known result of too frequent sea-bathing, must necessarily be inconsistent with an active vegetative life. In the present instance it was attended with a considerable daily loss of weight. In relation to this fact our author remarks:

"The wonderful cures of scrofulous, atrophic, rhachitic, and other children which I have seen on the English coast at Margate, have been explained as the result of the tranquil passing of the day in the invaluable sea air. Fatigue is always loss of strength, and rest gain, where the air has in itself the power of increasing the exchange of material and of elevating the process of oxidation." (p. 86.)

Dr. Beneke returned to Oldenburg on the 17th of August, but did not resume his observations till the 29th, on which day he commenced his seventh series. The most remarkable result obtained was that while the urea and sulphuric acid fell to their old levels at Oldenburg, the uric and phosphoric acids did *not* exhibit the same return, their numbers being considerably below those which presented themselves at any previous period. The whole series of observations extended over six days, which were divided, by an interval of eleven days, into two periods of three days each. During the last three—viz., about four weeks after the cessation of the daily bath—the diminution in question was much more marked than during the first, the means being, for uric acid, 0·0015, and for phosphoric acid, 0·0265. At the end of the period of observation, Dr. Beneke's weight was about the same as when the baths were discontinued. In stating that in the course of it he gained flesh considerably, and founding on that assumption a theory of the after-action of sea-bathing, he seems to have committed an oversight in the interpretation of his own figures—the actual mean weight during the whole of the seventh series being 63 kilog. 700 grammes, while on the last day of bathing it was, at the same hour, 63 kilog. 162 grammes. Could this difference be considered for a moment of sufficient importance to afford ground for a theory on the after operation of sea-bathing, when we find that during the stay at Wangeroge the variation amounted in one instance to 624 grammes? Still more surprising is the way in which the remarkable diminution of the uric acid is accounted for. Dr. Beneke thinks that, during sea-bathing, the material from which uric acid is produced is so rapidly transformed, that after the discontinuance of the agent "the store of it is for a while exhausted!" To such an explanation as this it is difficult to make a direct objection. As to the general conclusion—viz., that the subsequent action of the sea-bath consists in its promoting the formation of new material, it is very certain that the facts before us do not afford any sufficient ground for its adoption. Not only was there no increase of weight worth speaking of, but the proportion of nitrogen eliminated by the urine was small. As regards the diminution of the uric acid and phosphates, it does not seem possible in the present state of our knowledge to advance further in explanation than by connecting it with an increased relative activity of the respiratory process. Whether such increased activity ought to be attributed to a diminution or acceleration of the metamorphosis of material must remain undetermined, although, in accordance with the deductions of Bidder and Schmidt, we should be more inclined to the former than to the latter alternative.

We have now arrived with Dr. Beneke at the conclusion of his task. If we compare what he has effected with what was required in order that the various physiological questions which he has proposed may receive satisfactory answers, we must admit that it appears wholly inadequate. If, on the other hand, we contrast it with all that has been accomplished before, in the elucidation of the subject, Dr. Beneke stands distinguished, not only because he has pointed out the right path of investigation, but because he has himself followed it with pre-eminent industry and success.

It is the opinion of one of the highest authorities* that pure, and particularly physiological, chemistry is too little advanced to make it

* Lehmann, Physiol. Chemie, Band iii. s. 498.

possible to hope for any success in its application to pathological questions. The observation applies with the same force to investigations on the actions of remedies. Our knowledge of the normal is so inexact, we have so few points of departure which are ascertained with anything like mathematical certainty, that, after all that has been done, it is only here and there that we feel ourselves on firm ground, either in pathology or therapeutics.

The conclusions of Dr. Beneke may be stated categorically as follows:

I. Residence at the sea, without bathing, increases the excretions of the organism about 12 per cent.*

II. Sea-bathing induces, 1, an additional "acceleration of the exchange of material," which nearly equals that produced by the air itself; 2, an "absolutely increased production of uric acid;" 3, "an increased production of oxalic acid and excretion of phosphates."

III. The above effects of sea-bathing are most recognisable in the hours immediately succeeding the bath.

IV. The subsequent effect of residence at the sea is increased assimilation, as indicated by increase of weight of the body, and marked diminution of uric acid and phosphates.

Of these, the first only carries with it sufficient grounds for its acceptance.

The concluding pages of Dr. Beneke's work are devoted to the difficult question of the *modus operandi* of sea air. Admitting, as we do, the validity of his main conclusion,—viz., that sea air is a stimulant of the general process of vegetative life—the inquiry arises, What are the proximate causes of this result? After alluding to the various notions which have been advanced relative to the psychical impression which the aspect of the great sea produces on man, as well as to the supposed influence of the strongly reflected sunlight, to neither of which he attributes any importance, Dr. Beneke proceeds to notice the question of the influence of the greater barometric pressure of the atmosphere. In a recent paper in the 'Union Médicale,' by Dr. Pouget† of Bordeaux, the good results of sea air, particularly in early cases of phthisis, are attributed mainly to this condition, which he supposes "renders more complete the phenomena of hæmatosis and nutrition, and impresses on the economy a vital impulsion," &c. He principally supports his position on certain experiments by Dr. Pravaz of Lyons, on the efficacy of artificially compressed air as a therapeutic agent in this disease. Dr. Beneke attributes to the density of the air very little importance: 1. Because he found scarcely any difference in this respect between Wangeroge and Oldenburg; and 2. Because, as he correctly argues, the result would be in the opposite direction; for Vierordt found that under conditions in other respects similar, a rise of 5·6 mm. in the barometer is sufficient to induce a decrease of 0·309 per cent. in the proportion of carbonic acid in the expired air.

The hygrometric condition of the air appears to be of much greater

* It must ever be remembered that the norma cannot be assumed with any certainty, and that the condition of the functions of nutrition which existed at Wangeroge might as properly be considered to correspond with it as that which presented itself at Oldenburg. Whichever way we take it, the deduction is of the same value. Had it been possible for Dr. Beneke to avoid the mental fatigue which his laborious investigations involved, the results would doubtless have been more striking.

† De l'Influence de l'Atmosphère Maritime dans le traitement de la Phthisie, par le Dr. Pouget de Bordeaux: Union Médicale, Fev. 1856.

importance. Lehmann* has shown that rabbits, placed in other respects under similar circumstances, expire fifty per cent. more carbonic acid in moist than in dry air. From this and other experiments he concludes that moist air exercises an accelerating influence on the respiratory process; whence it must necessarily follow that the quantities of carbonic acid and water expired in the same time vary inversely. Dr. Madden, in his work 'On the Climate of Torquay,' has promulgated the opinion that the evaporating power of the air is actually greater at that place than in others farther inland. We have made the following comparative calculations from the Meteorological Tables published by the Registrar-General for the years 1850—54. On the one side are ranged the mean values for the evaporating power† of the air at various places, all having a mean distance from the sea of about 120 miles; on the other, the corresponding numbers for the islands of Guernsey and Jersey.

Table exhibiting the Mean Evaporating Power of the Atmosphere in the Channel Islands, and in the Midland Counties of England.

	Channel Islands.	120 miles inland ‡	Relation
January to March	116·2	143·5	1 : 1·235
April to June	107·7	201·4	1 : 1·870
July to September	134·2	198·4	1 : 1·478
October to December	140·7	124·05	1 : 0·8816

There is another subject closely connected with the one we have been considering, of equal if not greater interest, that, namely, of ozone. After explaining Schönbein's theory of the formation of this body, as a consequence of the excitation which atmospheric electricity communicates to the oxygen of the air, and particularly his observation relating to its power as a disinfectant, our author remarks, that we cannot but admit that the proportion of ozone in the air which we inhabit must be of the highest significance in relation to the general process of life and to the exchange of material. If we succeed in acquiring a knowledge of its actions, "we may hope that it will eventually prove the key to a more complete acquaintance with the undeniable influence which atmospheric electricity exercises on the organism." In order to ascertain whether or not there were indications of a large proportion of ozone in the air at Wangeroge, a series of observations were made on the sea-shore, at the height of about six feet from the ground. The ozonometric paper employed was that prepared by Bürgy at Basle, under Schönbein's superintendence. The strips were each exposed for twelve hours, and renewed night and morning. The indications afforded were very marked, and when compared with Schönbein's own observations seemed to indicate a very high proportion of ozone.

* Loc. cit., Band iii. p. 387.

† The evaporating power of the air at any moment corresponds to the difference between the weight of aqueous vapour which a given volume of it contains, and the weight which would be required to saturate the same volume at the same temperature. It is conveniently expressed by a number corresponding to the value of this difference in terms of the latter quantity as unity, so that we have:

$$\text{Evaporating power} = \frac{\text{Weight of vapour actually present in any given volume,}}{\text{Weight of vapour required to saturate the same vol. at the same temp.}}$$

the former being of course equal to the weight of moisture required to saturate the same volume at the temperature of the dew point.

‡ The numbers in this column are deduced from the mean results obtained at the observatories at Nottingham, Bedford, Cardington, and Linslade, the mean distance of which places from the sea is about 120 miles.

It is obviously unsafe, in the infancy of our knowledge of this subject, to bring forward any theory except with the greatest reserve and hesitation. We may, however, be allowed to remark, that if Schönbein's doctrine as to the origin of ozone be true, there must be a close relation between its production and the hygrometric condition of the atmosphere. All the phenomena of atmospheric electricity are accounted for by meteorologists on the ground of the existence of opposite electric tensions at the earth's surface, and in the higher strata of the atmosphere. The quantity of what Schönbein calls "strömende Electricität," which according to him is the necessary condition for the development of ozone, must obviously vary with the conducting power of the lower strata of the atmosphere; and as aqueous vapour is the great modifying agent, on the presence of which the conducting power depends, it becomes extremely probable that, in the hygrometric condition of the sea air, we have the most important co-efficient in the production of its physiological effects.

We subjoin, in conclusion, a summary of the results obtained by Dr. Esmarch of Kiel, in a series of experiments on the influence of the cold plunge bath on the pulse and temperature. Dr. Esmarch rose each day at five, and after dressing ascertained his pulse and temperature, and again on arriving at the sea-shore. Having rapidly undressed, he plunged thrice, swimming and moving actively in the water between each plunge, so as to occupy about three minutes. On leaving the water the pulse and temperature were observed, and again on arriving at home. In the course of the walk to the bath the temperature sank from one to two degrees, the weather being cold, while the pulse rose from twenty to twenty-four beats. During the bath the temperature fell about one degree, while the pulse rose about ten beats. During the ten minutes succeeding the bath, the temperature rose from one to two degrees, the pulse falling from ten to twenty beats. On arriving at home the pulse-number was, in the mean of twelve experiments, five per cent. less than on arriving at the sea-shore. Dr. Beneke confirms the above results, and adds, that some time after the bath the pulse always falls considerably below its original number. They are also in perfect accordance with the interesting results published by Dr. Sieveking on the influence of the shower-bath on the pulse.* In the mean of one series of twenty observations in which the shower-bath was used immediately after rising, the pulse numbers were, before the bath 67·90, and after it 61·33. All these facts point to the conclusion that both the plunge and shower-bath exercise a directly sedative influence on the heart's action—an effect which is probably closely associated with the increase of the cutaneous transpiration. It is much more instantaneous, and probably more powerful, in the shower than those in the plunge-bath, because in the latter it is in great measure warded off by the struggle with the waves or the exercise of swimming. In many persons long perseverance in swimming is followed by great and lasting exhaustion, which seems to be a joint result of the sedative action of the bath and the severity of the exercise.

J. Burdon Sanderson.

* Ueber den Einfluss des kalten Sturzbades auf den Puls. Archiv für Heilkunde, Band ii. Heft 1. It is worthy of note that although active exercise was used immediately after the bath, this was insufficient to raise the pulse to its natural standard.

Review VII.

1. *On Lithotrity and Lithotomy.* By William Coulson, Surgeon to St. Mary's Hospital, &c.—*London*, 1853. pp. 388.
2. *On the Relative Merit of the Two Operations for Stone.* Two Lectures delivered at the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 18[illegible]. By Fred. C. Skey, F.R.S., Surgeon to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, &c.—*London*, 1854. pp. 55.
3. *Lithotomy Simplified, or a New Method of Operating for Stone in the Bladder.* By George Allarton, M.R.C.S., &c.—*London*, 1854. pp. 80.
4. *A Practical Treatise on the Urinary Organs.* By S. D. Gross, M.D., Professor of Surgery in the University of Louisville, &c. Second Edition.—*Philadelphia*, 1855. pp. 925.
5. *Notes on Lithotrity, with an Account of the Results of the Operation in the Author's Practice.* By Sir B. C. Brodie, Bart., D.C.L., V.P.R.S., &c. &c. A Paper read before the Medical and Chirurgical Society of London, March 13, 1855.—Published in the Society's 'Transactions' of the same year.

Of the many and varied topics which claim the attention and engage the interest of the practical surgeon, it may be affirmed, perhaps without fear of contradiction, that there is not one which proves more generally attractive than that of stone in the bladder. It is natural that it should be so. The "interesting case," in the language of the hospital *habitué*, is always one either of difficulty or danger; and stone in the bladder is often enough associated both with the one and the other. Then it happens also, in regard of this complaint, that the degree of success in treatment may, to a great extent, be fairly regarded as the measure of the operator's skill. Fortune does not favour the bungler, nor shield the errors of the ignorant and inexperienced; and treatment, when successful, as it so frequently is, constitutes indeed one of the noblest triumphs of our art. The miserable sufferer is speedily and most effectually relieved. His burden is not merely lightened, it is absolutely taken away. Most pertinently, indeed, did Deschamps, in his "Traité pratique et dogmatique de la Taille"—a source which all later writers have found rich in historical facts and early opinions respecting it—take for his motto, and affix to his title page the line, *Sublata causa, tollitur effectus.* No wonder that stone in the bladder becomes a subject of more than ordinary interest to the enterprising surgeon.

In the early days of our profession, when surgical art was associated with very little of surgical science, the discovery of a stone in a patient's bladder was pretty nearly tantamount to sentence of death. From the time of Celsus to the sixteenth century a chance of life was afforded by "cutting on the gripe," provided the patient was neither too old nor too young. Until so recent a period as about the year 1825, the knife was the only resource of the surgeon, and the patient was invariably "cut" for the stone. The last thirty years have witnessed the invention and the perfecting of another method, by which the knife is to a great extent superseded. So slow, however, has been its progress in this country as

compared with that in France, so slender is the experience of English surgeons respecting it, that we have now for the first time to deal with any literature in our own language specially devoted to the consideration of the subject.

The only contribution to an exact knowledge of the value of lithotrity in this country, has just appeared in the form of a paper in the 'Medical and Chirurgical Transactions' just published, from the pen of Sir Benjamin Brodie. The profession is much indebted to that distinguished surgeon for a plain unvarnished tale of his past personal experience in the crushing of stone. He has unreservedly furnished the results of his practice, an act in itself not less worthy of our imitation, perhaps, than any other which could be selected from the many happy incidents of his successful career. May his example be followed by those who are emulous to attain a like experience. We shall return to Sir Benjamin's paper hereafter.

Mr. Coulson has supplied the only work which aims at presenting a systematic treatise 'On Lithotrity and Lithotomy.' A brief comparison of the two methods, the substance of which originally constituted two lectures delivered at the Royal College of Surgeons, appears in the form of a pamphlet from Mr. Skey. We shall first make a short examination of these, and afterwards compare their authors' views with those enunciated by a high American authority, Dr. Gross, of Louisville, whose work 'On the Urinary Organs' is well known in this country through its first edition. The rapid appearance of a second and considerably enlarged edition offers a chapter on the subject under consideration, which, as it contains no less printed matter than Mr. Coulson's octavo, may well be taken separately here. The design, as well as the limits allotted to this paper, do not permit us to extend our notice of the American work to any other portion of its contents, on this occasion.

Mr. Allarton's little volume is devoted solely to the recommendation of a peculiar mode of performing lithotomy, and will be discussed when that part of the subject comes under consideration.

The first chapter in Mr. Coulson's work is devoted to the history of lithotrity, and affords a brief but succinct account of the origin and progress of the method, throughout its multifarious stages, by which calculi have been removed from the urinary bladder without the aid of the knife. And while acknowledging many sources from which hints innumerable have been obtained, aiding to develop the grand result—viz., the accomplishment of lithotrity by the method now almost universally followed—"the right, not only to the discovery of the principle, but of the means by which it has been carried into practice," is claimed for M. Civiale. On the other hand, while it is admitted that M. Amussat was the first to propose a plan for destroying calculus by crushing, in contradistinction to M. Civiale's method by perforation, and also to design an instrument which was extremely inadequate for the purpose of effecting this object, we are told that "the instrumental portion of the crushing system unquestionably originated in England." We have no intention to open up this old and disputed question of priority, but feel it incumbent to say that we believe M. Civiale to have obtained a larger share of credit in this matter than the evidence respecting it appears to justify.

The second chapter, a very short one, describes the treatment prepara-

tory to the operation of lithotrity, and presents little matter requiring notice. The subject of preparation is, however, held to be one of some importance by many operators, and we think it will not be deemed hypercritical to remark, in reference to this part of the subject, that we suspect Mr. Coulson very rarely finds the use of the lancet necessary as a preliminary measure in calculous patients, and that the following sentence is consequently to be regarded rather as a fragment of routine, than as a serious rule of practice:—"If, on the other hand, the circulation be much excited, general or local bleeding is indicated; but we must be cautious not to reduce the patient too much," &c. (p. 33.)

The manipulations which Mr. Coulson has found requisite in the practice of lithotrity, are described with some minuteness. He details the stages by which he is accustomed to proceed in dealing with a stone, and they appear to accord pretty nearly, as far as such matters can be judged of by verbal description, with the instructions which most lithotritists have given us in relation to this matter. Practical remarks from an experienced operator are, however, always valuable, and as such they shall be transcribed here:

"We have now the instrument in the bladder. The next step is to seize the stone. This is easily done when the calculus is small, and the blades of the lithotrite large. The closed instrument is first directed towards the floor of the bladder, along which the curved part is made to pass, the point being gently turned, now to one side, now to another; as soon as the instrument touches one of the sides of the stone, the female branch is fixed, the male branch is slowly drawn back, and the instrument is cautiously inclined towards the calculus. Should any difficulty be experienced in seizing the stone, from depression of the floor of the bladder or other causes, then the blades are moved in a sweeping direction, with the convexity downwards, from before backwards, along the bas-fond and posterior surface of the bladder; they are then drawn back a little, and the convexity directed to the right or left side, each of which is explored in its turn; lastly, the point of the instrument is directed upwards and then downwards to the space immediately behind the prostate. The instrument should then be carefully rotated, in order to come in contact with the foreign body. This found, the blades of the lithotrite are cautiously opened, and the instrument is pressed on the stone laterally, after which the blades are closed with the same caution, every effort being made to seize the stone as much towards its centre as is possible. This is an affair of dexterity, which practice and great tact alone can attain. It is of importance to remember that the female branch should be kept perfectly immovable while we are closing the instrument, otherwise we run the risk of displacing the stone, which generally lies against its ascending portion." (pp. 42—3.)

Side by side with this, and for the same reason, we will avail ourselves also of Mr. Skey's experience. Supposing the lithotrite to have been introduced into the bladder, he proceeds as follows:

"In opening the blades, this rule appears to me important, to make each blade move equally from the centre between them, pressing the instrument forwards at the same instant that the near or convex blade is withdrawn. By this movement we avoid the painful pressure of the instrument against the neck of the bladder. If the neck of the bladder is touched by the blade, a start, or a movement, and an expression of suffering, invariably follows. The stone is now to be caught by the lithotrite, but in what manner? . . . . .

"If, on having expanded the instrument, the lower blade be pressed downwards towards the rectum, by the elevation of the handle, the bladder will assume a

conical form, the apex of which is directed downwards. Into the apex of this cone the stone will fall *three times out of four;* and I believe I may say in a yet greater proportion. I have myself caught the stone on one occasion ten times in succession, and I have repeatedly fixed the stone nine times, the blades being expanded and closed twelve. No action can be more simple, or more easy of execution. If the stone adhere to the coats of the organ, or if it fail, from any other cause, to fall into the concave blade, a slight shake of the instrument, or, what is less annoying to the patient, a slight shake given to the pelvis with the open hand, will generally succeed.

"This mode of catching the stone is really so important as to be worthy repeated experiments on the dead subject, during which the remote blade should be pressed with moderate firmness against the bladder where it is in contact with the rectum, while the near blade is drawn out to the greatest capacity of the instrument, if the size of the stone be uncertain, and less so as it becomes reduced in size." (pp. 44—5.)

This description is trite and simple, and probably indicates a successful method in easy and uncomplicated cases. Cherishing, as we do, the utmost respect for the opinion of so able and experienced a surgeon as Mr. Skey, we are nevertheless compelled to regard the method described as likely to be sometimes inapplicable—that is, in those cases in which the bladder is somewhat irritable; and it is for the conduct of such, and not for simple cases, that the results of experience may become so valuable. We presume that the manipulation which consists in pressing downwards the lower blade towards the rectum, so as to impart to the bladder the form of a cone, of which the apex shall be downwards, can be successful only in the dead body, and that no such effect, however much the operator may desire it, can be obtained, or at all events ensured, with a permissible degree of force in the living. It was under similar circumstances, doubtless, that the stone was seized so many times in succession. But is it not doubtful whether such experiments can to any great extent guide our practice in the living body? We are compelled to be somewhat sceptical as to the advantage which is gained by practising lithotrity extensively upon the dead subject. Inestimably valuable—nay, necessary—as is such practice in respect of most other operations, surely it is not of equal value here. As regards the exercise of accustoming the operator to the mere handling of a lithotrite, it may have an elementary utility. But it must be well known to those who have so practised, that very little manipulative dexterity is called into exercise by the act of seizing and crushing a stone artificially introduced after death; and the practitioner will be deceived indeed who expects to find, in the uncontracting insensible bladder of the dead subject, anything like a parallel with that which he will meet with in the living. We think we have observed, that the pressing downwards of a lithotrite towards the rectum will, by exciting a strong contraction, sometimes completely fail in producing the desired cone in the living, although that manœuvre infallibly produces it in the dead body. The difficulties of lithotrity arise from the very fact that the bladder is not an insensible inactive bag; that the main obstacles presented to the operator are those very circumstances which the mysterious element of life involves: and the best—may we not say the only?—school in which to prepare for the emergencies of lithotrity, is that which affords constant exercise in the use of instruments in the living urethra and bladder, whatever the purpose for which they may be employed.

Sir Benjamin Brodie's method of procedure, as described by himself, is characterized by extreme caution at every step. The italics are his own:

"The rule should be to *move the forceps in the bladder as little as possible*, never using it as a sound for the purpose of exploring the bladder or ascertaining the position of the calculus. Such an examination does not assist the surgeon in seizing the calculus afterwards; it gives pain to the patient, excites the bladder to contract and expel the water which had been previously injected; and I know that instances have occurred, though not in my own practice, in which a rough handling of the forceps has caused great injury to the bladder, ending in the death of the patient. The rule for seizing the calculus (which I must acknowledge to have first learned from witnessing the very dexterous operations of M. Heurteloup) is as simple as possible. The patient lying on his back, the handle of the forceps is elevated, which of course brings the convex part of the curved extremity of it in contact with the posterior surface of the bladder, where it is contiguous to the rectum. The forceps is then to be opened, by withdrawing the sliding blade to a greater or less extent, according to the probable size of the calculus, the fixed blade being at the same time pressed gently downwards in the direction of the rectum. The object of this manipulation is, that the forceps, being below the level of the other parts of the bladder, the calculus may fall into it by its own weight; and it is generally successful. If it should not do so, the forceps, without being moved from its situation, may be gently struck with the hand on one side, or on its anterior part, and the slight concussion thus communicated to the bladder will probably be sufficient to discharge the calculus, and bring it within the grasp of the instrument. If it should be otherwise, the forceps, being closed, may be very gently and cautiously turned to one side or the other, so that the curved extremity of it may make an angle of twenty-five, or even thirty, degrees with the vertical line of the body, then opened, and passed in the direction of the rectum in the manner already described." (pp. 175-76.)

Sir Benjamin Brodie strongly objects, we know, to the turning round the lithotrite in the bladder, so as to point the beak towards the *bas fond* of the organ, a manœuvre described by Mr. Coulson as suitable for the purpose of seizing a stone which may perhaps lie behind an enlarged prostate, and not easily be caught otherwise. These are points worthy of mention, although they only can be settled by each operator for himself, by his own experience. It might be dogmatical for any one to assert that his own method was exclusively the safe and efficient one. Probably the only principle of universal application—and it is beyond all question the most important—is, that extreme care, gentleness, and delicacy of touch in the employment of the instruments engaged are absolutely necessary, not only to the achievement of success in removing the foreign body and for the comfort of the patient, but even for the preservation of life itself. There is no hazard to the patient so great as that which the rude or forcible use of instruments in the bladder involves. It is, indeed, impossible to overrate the importance of acting constantly under the influence of this conviction.

The injurious consequences, or "the accidents of lithotrity," pass next under review. That of most frequent occurrence is impaction of fragments in the course of the urethra. After this, severe pain following the operation; hæmorrhage into the bladder; retention of urine from stony or paralysis of the bladder; rarely, suppression; sub-acute inflammation of the bladder; extravasation of urine and perineal abscess; peritonitis, very rarely; rigors and febrile attacks; disturbance of the nervous system; fatal collapse, occurring usually in cases in which renal disease has previously existed; and finally, the ultimate retention of a fragment

or fragments within the bladder, are enumerated and considered, with more or less detail, by each author.

The first-named is a very frequent source of anxiety to the surgeon, and of distress to the patient. It is said to occur, on an average, about once in four times. The methods commonly advised to rid the urethra of the impacted fragment are—gentle pressure; a large bougie, with a view to push it into the bladder if it be situated far back in the urethra, or a current of water directed along the canal; and, as a last resource only, the attempt to crush it with a species of lithotrite sufficiently small to work within the urethra, or with some similar instrument. If it be situated anteriorly to the bulbous portion, long and slender forceps, in a variety of forms, may be employed for the purpose of extracting it, or a common probe may sometimes suffice; and all these methods failing, an incision into the urethra from without. Sir Benjamin Brodie adds a method strongly characteristic of the safe and cautious practice which his experience has developed. It is evidently his chief resource, and must be noticed in his own words:

"I cannot say that the forceps may never be required where a fragment is lodged in the posterior part of the urethra, or even that it may not be necessary to extract it by an incision in the perineum. Such a case, however, has not occurred in my own practice. It so happens that I have always succeeded in dislodging the fragment by two or three times introducing a rather small gum-elastic catheter, and thus altering the position which it occupied in the urethra." (p. 180.)

The French surgeons have exercised much ingenuity in the construction of instruments for the purpose of crushing calculous fragments impacted in the urethra, and appear to use them with considerable freedom. Such impaction is liable to occur under two very different conditions. The one, in adults, when the bladder is unusually irritable, and fragments are driven with preternatural force as far as to the membranous portion of the urethra, where they become detained. The other, in children in whom the neck of the bladder and adjacent part of the urethra are very dilatable, the prostate gland being very slightly developed. In these cases, frequently treated as they are by the lithotrite in France, impaction at the membranous portion is an exceedingly common occurrence, and extremely small urethral lithotrites are used in order to remove the obstructing body, a procedure which requires more than ordinary delicacy and caution, as may be well imagined. Thus, M. Ségalas, who has practised lithotrity to some extent on children of all ages—that is, from twenty-two months and upwards—speaking of their liability to become the subject of impaction, and of its treatment, makes the following statement:

"I have found urethral lithotrity always possible, but sometimes very difficult, in children. I do not think there is much to choose between it and the *boutonnière*, but I think we should try the former in all cases."

Hæmorrhage, to an extent that at all approaches danger, is an accident which probably ought to be, and is, of rare occurrence; certainly a much less frequent result of the operation than it was formerly believed to be. With regard to the other consequences named, the reader may refer for useful hints to the works of each author named.

There is one very important question which naturally arises from an

examination of the results of operative proceedings for the removal of calculus from the bladder—whether by lithotomy or lithotrity, which appears not to have been satisfactorily answered, nor, indeed, fully discussed—it is this: From which operation may be anticipated the better chances of success, other things being equal, when some signs of organic renal disease exist? Is lithotrity under these circumstances a more hazardous procedure than lithotomy? The importance of this inquiry is referred to by Mr. Coulson in the following passage:

"The secreting organs themselves often become implicated during the progress of calculous affections of the bladder. . . . . These secondary diseases constitute a most important point in relation to lithotrity, for they exercise more influence on the results of the operation than even direct lesions of the bladder itself, while at the same time they are of so obscure and insidious a nature as to escape, in many cases, the notice of experienced practitioners." (p. 106.)

M. Civiale, it is pretty generally known, asserts that lithotomy has a greater tendency than lithotrity to exasperate an existing lesion of the kidneys. On the other hand, a contrary belief seems to obtain among English surgeons generally. Thus, Mr. Coulson says:

"If we are to select lithotrity, it should, in my opinion, be only when the renal disease is not very far advanced, and when the condition of the bladder and nature of the calculus lead us to conclude that the operation may be completed within a short period." (p. 192.)

Further on he observes:

"We may, however, have a case in which the symptoms of renal disease are obscure, while the patient earnestly entreats to be relieved from his more pressing and palpable malady. Here, it may be asked, supposing an operation to be decided on, whether we should select lithotomy or lithotrity. This comes to the same as if we asked which of the two operations is the more likely to develop the renal disease already existing. I confess that my mind is not quite made up on this difficult point." (pp. 244-45.)

Mr. Skey, speaking of lithotrity, remarks:

"If disease exists, it is our duty, if possible, to detect it by inquiry and examination, and to reject the case as inapposite to the operation." (p. 26.)

If either this (incipient renal disease) or other lesions referred to are present, he believes that—

"It is preferable to resort to lithotomy, because it presents the better prospect of a successful issue. It is more probable that the bladder, or even the kidney, will recover under one positive shock to its system, which encompasses the primary object of the removal of the stone, than from the repetition of a crisis of irritation," &c. (p. 27.)

The existence of considerable or confirmed renal disease is recognised pretty generally in this country as contra-indicating the employment of lithotrity; but the influence which incipient or more obscure but still recognisable forms or stages of diseased kidney may exert upon the result of either operation, has yet to be accurately determined by a rigorous comparison. This can only be accomplished by the practice of instituting a careful examination, in all calculous cases, of those circumstances which tend to throw light upon the diagnosis of renal disease. Thus, an examination of the patient's urine by microscopical and chemical tests should never be omitted, and its results on two or three separate occasions should

be recorded for the purposes of clinical study. We are by no means prepared to say that a small quantity of albumen, or the occasional appearance of a few casts in the urine, should be held to determine the nature of the operation to be resorted to; but the observation of these and other signs of renal disease, in connexion with the results of subsequent operative measures, will tend to clear up existing obscurity. Undoubtedly, in the presence of the circumstances named, either operation will be more than ordinarily hazardous; but the comparative influence of the morbid condition upon either remains to be shown, we think, by future experiences, and it is a subject well deserving a painstaking and systematic inquiry.

Another subject in which carefully conducted researches will afford valuable information is that of the reappearance of calculus subsequent to operative measures for its removal. M. Civiale has investigated it to some extent, and Mr. Coulson has added the result of further inquiries. Important as the results arrived at are, there is confessedly a large field yet to be explored in connexion with this matter. After an examination of the records of the Norwich Hospital, the statistics which M. Civiale has collected from the hospitals of France and other continental countries, and the returns from the Luneville Hospital in Poland, on behalf of lithotomy; and of the outlines of the five hundred and forty-eight cases which M. Civiale states to have been subjected by him to the operation of crushing, on behalf of lithotrity, the following approximative result is arrived at: That reappearance of the calculus occurs after the operation of lithotrity in about one in every ten cases, and after lithotomy in about one in sixty. Without entering upon any detailed discussion of this question, we may state that there is some reason to believe that the reappearance of calculus after lithotomy is perhaps rather understated here. Whether or no, the difference noted between the results of the two operations must in great part be attributed to the inefficiency of lithotrity, even in the hands of the most experienced operator, to remove the whole of the concretion from the bladder. The persistence of the calculous diathesis must be held responsible for the reappearance of the calculus in a certain number of instances, probably in a much greater proportion than one in sixty, and the excess which appears to the disadvantage of lithotrity, whatever it be, must be attributed to some defect belonging to that method. Sir B. Brodie's practice seems, however, to have afforded a somewhat better result. Admitting that it requires extreme care and vigilance to arrive at anything like an absolute certainty that no fragment is left, he still says that the instances in his own practice are few in which a recurrence of the symptoms might be reasonably attributed to some fragment having been overlooked in the first instance.

We cannot forbear suggesting, in connexion with this question, whether it has not been somewhat overlooked by writers on calculus, that the presence of stone in the bladder, and of the "calculous diathesis," are by no means necessarily concomitant circumstances? Phosphatic stones are often the result of a merely local derangement of the bladder; as, for example, in cases of obstruction of the urethra, from stricture or enlarged prostate, producing a condition of the lining membrane of the bladder in which mucus is largely secreted, and phosphatic matter deposited. On

the same principle, uric acid stones are frequently coated with phosphatic matter, but simply as a result of the *local* action referred to. May it not indeed be affirmed that phosphatic calculus is generally, if not always, a local affection, whereas uric acid and oxalic acid formations may, as far as we know, be considered as constitutional in their origin? The reappearance, then, of a phosphatic stone is not the result of a calculous diathesis, but of the persistence of a local disease in the mucous membrane of the bladder. We are not aware that this distinction has been sufficiently insisted on, at all events in connexion with this question, and believe that it is one of importance, beyond the bearing which it manifestly possesses on the subject of relapse now under consideration.

An important topic, embracing the "Indications and contra-indications of lithotrity," is very carefully treated by Mr. Coulson in the eighth chapter of his work. Assuming that a certain number of the cases which are presented to the surgeon are adapted to lithotrity, he arrives at a conclusion, based upon the united testimony of those who have published their experience on this subject, which may thus be briefly stated:—that of *adult* calculous patients, two-thirds may be treated by lithotrity, the remaining one-third being amenable only to lithotomy, or unfitted to be the subjects of any operative procedure whatever. That nearly half of all calculous patients being children, and these being given over to lithotomy, the proportions just named are almost exactly reversed, as applied to the total of patients of all ages; one-third only being fitted for lithotrity, and that two-thirds (including the few unfit for any operation) should be treated by the operation of lithotomy. The question, then, naturally follows, What are the extreme limits of those conditions which may be regarded as consistent with an attempt to crush stone in the bladder? First, as regards the number of calculi, Mr. Coulson thinks that a plurality of stones does not necessarily contra-indicate the attempt, provided they are at the same time small and tolerably friable. In regard of size, he says,

"When the stone does not exceed an inch and a half in diameter, the operation of lithotrity, as far as the size of the calculus is concerned, is perfectly applicable. Even when the stone measures from an inch and a half to two inches and a half, it may be crushed, provided it be not very hard, and the urinary organs be free from disease." (p. 115.)

The density of a calculus may be sometimes so great that no legitimate force will produce an effect upon it, a statement which holds good of some examples of the oxalate of lime concretion. The condition of the urinary organs is not to be considered. Enlargement of the prostate, unless considerable or manifested chiefly in the middle lobe, is not to be regarded, as offering any insuperable obstacle, provided the stone be of moderate size, and the organ not very sensitive or obviously diseased. Catarrh of the bladder, when uncomplicated with serious lesion of the organ, is by no means to be regarded as an objection. Numerous facts show that this condition is often relieved or removed by the operation. If purulent matter is an habitual accompaniment of the mucous discharge, lithotrity must be positively rejected. Considerable hypertrophy of the bladder, conjoined with diminution of its cavity and excessive irritability, offer a condition in which it is manifestly impossible to use a lithotrite with

effect, and unsafe to make the attempt. Mere columnar hypertrophy appears not of itself to involve a sufficient objection, but sacculation of the bladder is an extremely unfavourable circumstance. If the calculus be encysted, it is almost superfluous to observe that lithotrity is inapplicable, but lithotomy is equally so. The presence of fungoid tumours springing from the mucous membrane may be held as sufficient cause to decline any operation, although M. Civiale has related cases terminating favourably when this complication has existed. Paralysis of the bladder, depending on spinal or cerebral lesion, is a positive contra-indication. That simply local condition, so frequently observed, in which the bladder appears unable to entirely expel its contents, and to which the same term is often applied, is widely different. This, although rendering it doubly necessary to exercise a watchful care against accumulation of urine and retention of detritus after the use of the lithotrite, does not absolutely contra-indicate it. The existence of extreme morbid sensibility of the bladder, determined only by a trial, will probably compel the operator to desist from the attempt. The undeveloped condition of the urinary organs before the age of puberty, together with the known success which attends the operation of lithotomy in children, are held by Mr. Coulson to indicate that method as the safer proceeding for them. Aggravated cases of cachexia, associated with long-existing calculus, are deemed also unfit subjects for crushing. And lastly, the complication of renal disease, when its signs are unequivocal, render, in Mr. Coulson's opinion, lithotrity a more dangerous proceeding than lithotomy. On this point he differs from M. Civiale, who takes, as already seen, a converse view of the comparative danger arising from the two operations.

On one point Mr. Skey dissents from the conclusions arrived at by Mr. Coulson. Thus, in respect of age, he does not absolutely reject lithotrity during the period of boyhood, but advocates an attempt to dilate the urethra; if this succeed sufficiently to admit a lithotrite of the size of No. 7 catheter, and the stone be not disproportioned in size or density, the operation should be performed. He instances a successful operation by Mr. Wormald, on a lad of nine years of age. The French practice differs widely from our own in this particular. Lithotomy has long been practised on children of all ages by Civiale, Leroy, Ségalas, and others, although the number of instances bears a small proportion to their adult cases, and therefore this method must at present be regarded rather as the exception than the rule of French practice generally. In America also, Dr. Gross informs us lithotrity has been successfully employed on very young children. In this country the objection to this application of lithotrity in part consists in the presumed hazard of employing a lithotrite sufficiently small for the purpose. Thus, Mr. Skey, as just seen, appears to have considered the calibre of No. 7 as about the limit of safety in descending the scale of size. The French mechanists, however, are making, of a diameter not at all exceeding our No. 5, instruments possessing great power, and which we have ourselves seen subjected to extremely severe tests, without sustaining injury. But the main objection against the employment of lithotrity in the cases of children does not consist in the instrumental difficulty of its performance, but in the fact that it does not possess that superiority to lithotomy on

the score of freedom from danger which it certainly maintains in adult cases. The mortality following lithotomy in children is very small as compared with that in the adult subject. In round numbers it may be regarded as one in fifteen against one in about five or six. Now one death in fifteen may probably be regarded as a fair average result from the operation of lithotrity, as applied to suitable patients of all ages. The inducement to change our present system of cutting for one of crushing is therefore comparatively small; and in the hands of the profession generally it is very doubtful whether our present result is likely to be improved by a change. In the hands of those who have achieved a large experience of crushing stone, a converse condition might perhaps be observed. Nevertheless, it cannot be denied that when the operation of lithotomy results, as we have all sometimes witnessed, in the removal of a concretion no bigger than a pea, or even smaller, it cannot but be forcibly suggested to the mind, whether a preliminary attempt to crush might not have been worth the trial. Were the initial proceeding of sounding conducted by means of a small lithotrite—and a better sound in the opinion of most operators it is impossible to employ—it is not improbable that so small a stone might sometimes not merely be detected, but even crushed at a single sitting; a result, we suppose, that no one will consider otherwise than the most favourable which could take place for the patient.

There is perhaps no subject respecting which it is more difficult to arrive at a conclusion than that of the mortality following operations for stone. Cases have been collected from the hospital records of various countries by various observers, the private practice of the most distinguished surgeons has been made to furnish its quota of information, and yet we have the most conflicting statements respecting this subject. The failure, for such it must be to some extent considered, of our statistical inquiries appears to have been due to the practice of seeking an extremely large number of cases, rather than a moderate number of well-authenticated reports. We are quite aware that it is absolutely necessary, in order to arrive at truth in statistics, to operate upon large numbers; but it is also equally necessary not to forget, in the process of obtaining materials, that any number of facts, however small, is superior to the greatest collection of observations of which an uncertain proportion cannot be authenticated. Unless we adopt a settled plan on which to regulate the records of all cases of lithotomy, comprehending at least a general understanding as to what shall be recognised as a death due to the operation, how is it possible to make a calculation that shall be even approximatively correct? A death from peritonitis within seven days of the operation, will, in one quarter of the globe, not be attributed to it, but be viewed as an independent accident. In another, an extension of inflammation to the kidney and suppression of urine will be similarly regarded. In a third, both of these will be looked upon as unfortunate but obvious results of the operative procedure, and will be so recorded. This is a mere hint, which might be greatly extended, as to the inaccuracy of the data upon which such conclusions are based. Mr. Coulson's table of 6369 operations, all but 88 from European sources, shows a result of 1 death in $6\frac{2}{3}$ cases. In M. Civiale's table of 2368 operations, exclusively French, the result is 1 death in $5\frac{2}{3}$ cases. Dr. Gross has constructed a table, comprising the

cases of selected operators, as Cheselden, Ponteau, Kern, Martineau, Liston Crichton, Brett of Calcutta, and others—in all, 1596 cases, in which the deaths are about 1 in 12; and another, comprising the operations of American surgeons alone—in all. 895 cases, in which the deaths are 1 in $20\frac{1}{3}$—a result which differs astonishingly from our own experience. Mr. Skey believes that 1 in 5 is a fair deduction from the facts available, as regards our own country and France. Sir B. Brodie refers to the fact, that the result of the hospital operations in London during the year 1854—in all, 59 cases—were 1 death in 6. Undoubtedly, the effects of climate and of the patient's habit of life exercise a large influence upon the success of lithotomy. Thus, some country hospitals will produce a far superior result to that which the practice of our crowded metropolitan hospitals exhibits. In India, again, the operation is scarcely looked upon as a very dangerous one. Mr. Brett's experience (Calcutta) has long been well known—viz., 101 cases with 7 deaths. Recently, Mr. Raddock has published an account of 77 cases with 5, or at most 6, deaths.*

For statistics of lithotrity we depend chiefly on the published accounts of M. Civiale and Sir B. Brodie. M. Civiale reports 818 patients and 14 deaths, or 1 in $42\frac{1}{3}$. From the facts supplied in his own work, however, the mortality should, we think, in fairness be doubled. But relying upon the evidence of witnesses of the highest credibility, who have published to the world analyses of Civiale's cases with a result greatly differing from that which he deduces, we are compelled to regard that reduced ratio as still too flattering. Sir B. Brodie obviously displays an anxiety to lean towards the opposite direction, rather than present too favourable a view of an operation which he was one of the first to practise, and which he has done much to promote in our own country. He met with 9 deaths in about 115 cases, or about 1 in $12\frac{1}{2}$. But an examination of the fatal cases renders it very questionable whether all of these can be charged to the account of the operation.

The subjects already discussed, with the exception of that of statistics just considered, are not those on which much additional information will be obtained by a reference to Dr. Gross' work. Some important topics—that, for example, of the treatment of impacted stone in the urethra, following lithotrity—are very lightly touched.

Dr. Gross, however, does not, we think, profess any very strong bias in favour of lithotrity, and appears to have had a much larger experience of the cutting operation. This appears to be, in accordance with the feeling of American surgeons generally, a result of their successful practice, which is perfectly natural. Then he tells us that lithotrity is not frequently performed in the New World, "where, if it be not on the wane, it is certainly not on the increase." (p. 533.) In relation to his remarks on the performance and management of lithotomy, there are many practical observations—those, for example, in connexion with the subject of arresting hæmorrhage—which are well worthy the reader's attention. On the other hand, we meet occasionally with a recommendation in which we think few surgeons would be induced to concur. Take the following as an example. Speaking of the difficulties of lithotomy, he writes:

* Annals of Medical Science, No. 4, April, 1855: Cases of Lithotomy, by C. E. Raddock, Esq., Sub-Assistant-Surgeon, Malwa Bheel Corps.

"When the prostate has been much contused or lacerated, whether unavoidably or through inadvertence, the best practice is to cut away the injured part with a pair of long, curved, blunt-pointed scissors, such as surgeons are in the habit of using for excising the uvula. The wound is thus converted into a simple one, which does not slough, but heals by the granulating process." (p. 584.)

There is one subject, however, which has not been much investigated in this country since the labours of Dr. Prout were published, respecting which Dr. Gross has collected with great labour a vast mass of material. In an appendix he supplies some very extended and interesting details relating to the "Prevalence of stone in the bladder and calculous disorders in the United States, in Canada and Nova Scotia, and in foreign countries." We observe, that when speaking of England, he has been remarkably misled as to the prevalence of calculus in various districts. Thus, on the authority of Dr. Prout,* "he states that the greatest mortality appears to be at Manchester . . . . . while in Norfolk and Suffolk it is below the average." (p. 907.) Now it is well known that these two counties are the most prolific in calculous cases throughout Great Britain; but Dr. Gross has assumed mortality to be the index of prevalence, and has regarded the number of deaths in a district, and the number of cases occurring there, as facts of similar significance. Such a method, however, is extremely fallacious. For example, a large proportion of the fatal stone cases of London is imported from the country districts, and an enumeration of these can form no index to the frequency of calculous disorders in the metropolitan district. But Dr. Prout appreciated the distinction very clearly, for in the very next page of his book to that from whence the foregoing quotation was made, he alludes to the fallacy which might arise as regards the prevalence of calculous cases, saying, that "the large majority of such cases recover; this doubtless explains the apparent anomaly as regards Norfolk and other districts where calculous affections are *notoriously prevalent.*"

We regret that our limits render it impossible to afford anything like a digest of the information thus collected, and we must refer our readers to Dr. Gross' work, which amply deserves the attention of those who are interested in this subject.

A chapter is devoted by Mr. Coulson to the subject of calculus in the female. He remarks that, despite of a contrary opinion sometimes expressed, his statistical inquiries lead him to believe that "a considerable number of those operated on (cases of dilatation and cutting) labour ever afterwards under the distressing accident of incontinence of urine," (p. 259). Lithotrity is advocated as a safe proceeding for most cases. Our only surprise is that it should not long ago have become the rule of practice, instead of the exception. The occurrence of calculus in female children is not mentioned. Dr. Gross refers to an instance or two, but they are undoubtedly rare. Nevertheless, five or six cases have presented at the London hospitals during the last eighteen months. The details of one of these, in which a single application of lithotrity was completely successful in our own hands, was published some time since.† In France this method has frequently been adopted, and there can be no

* The Nature and Treatment of Renal Diseases, fifth edition, p. 584.

† Lancet, Oct. 28th, 1854.

reason why this simple procedure should not in future supersede, at all events in many cases, the practice of cutting or dilating generally adopted.

We have now briefly to notice Mr. Allarton's "short sketch of a modified operation for stone," entitled 'Lithotomy Simplified.' The proceeding, which he has on three occasions practised, and now recommends to his professional brethren, may be described as follows. The patient occupying the ordinary position, the operator passes a staff with a median groove, and confides it to an assistant to maintain steadily against the pubes. He then introduces into the rectum his left index finger, so as to recognise with its point the staff in the urethra; the walls of the bowel and substance of the prostate intervening. Next he transfixes with a long and straight bistoury, the cutting edge of which is directed upwards, the integuments of the perineum, in the median line, commencing about half an inch anterior to the anus, and carries it steadily onwards until it enters the groove in the staff and pierces the urethra about the membranous portion, the finger in the bowel rendering this manœuvre safe and easy. Having pushed the point of the knife onwards towards the bladder for the extent of a line or two, but not so as to incise the prostate, he cuts upwards, dividing the membranous portion, and making an external incision from an inch to an inch and a-half long, according to the presumed size of the stone. He then introduces a long ball-pointed probe through the wound into the bladder, to serve as a guide for the left index-finger, which, having been previously well greased, immediately follows, owing to the shallowness of the perineum here, directly into the bladder, and the staff is at the same time withdrawn. The stone may now be felt, and the wound dilated by means of the finger, but if this be insufficient for the purpose, the use of Dr. Arnott's hydraulic dilator is recommended. The action of the bladder, says Mr. Allarton, forces the calculus towards or into the wound, and it is easily extracted by the finger, scoop, or forceps. Mr. Allarton has operated by this method on a patient of nine years, on another of two and a-half years, and on another of twenty years of age, in each case with complete success, and without having recourse to the hydraulic dilator. The after symptoms appear to have been remarkably inconsiderable, as two of the patients "were up and out the day after the operation, and one was walking out on the third day (a cold, snowy, frosty day)." Two other cases have been treated in the same manner, one by Mr. J. Hinton, of South Wales, reported in the 'Association Journal,' April 6th, 1855, attended with equal success; another by Dr. F. J. Brown, of Chatham, reported in the 'Lancet,' Oct. 6th, 1855, in which death followed eighteen days after the operation. In this case there were several calculi; two were removed by the forceps, and three were found in the bladder after death, when a gangrenous aperture was also discovered, opening from the bladder into the peritoneal cavity.

The principle of operating in the median line, as Mr. Allarton himself observes, is not a novelty. The Marian operation, first practised in the sixteenth century, consisted in cutting into the bulbous and membranous portions of the urethra, in subsequently introducing numerous metallic "dilators," so called, and in tearing asunder by these means the urethra up to the neck of the bladder. No wonder that its results were unsatis-

factory. The method before us differs from the Marian, inasmuch as it opens the urethra at a point further back, so that the prostate bears (as in the ordinary lateral operation) the stress of the dilating action; and also because this latter, exerted, as it has hitherto been, by the finger alone, has been in reality what it professes to be, dilatation, and not laceration.

Since that time, several methods of operating in the median line of the perineum have been designed and executed, chiefly with the view of making an opening into the bladder by a short cut, and with less risk of hæmorrhage than the lateral operation involves. Several surgeons, among whom the names of Vacca and Sanson are pre-eminent, made incisions similar to those already described, but extending in addition, more or less, through the anterior wall of the rectum, constituting the recto-vesical operation. Manzoni of Verona, in the beginning of the present century, referred to by Mr. Allarton, performed the median incision on essentially the same method. Dr. de Borsa of Verona has subsequently continued the practice, and both obtained remarkably successful results. Professor Rizzioli, also an Italian surgeon, has still more recently called attention to the operation.* Mr. Allarton claims to differ from them in the following particulars: first, in introducing his finger into the rectum, for the purpose of steadying the staff, and acting as a guide to the knife; secondly, in making the requisite opening by a single incision; and lastly, in employing a ball-pointed probe by which to conduct the index-finger into the bladder subsequently. The principle of the operation is therefore essentially the same as that of Manzoni and De Borsa, but in its details it appears to be rendered more certain and safe in the performance.

The great objection to be taken against this proceeding consists in the limited opening which it affords, and in its consequent unsuitability for the extraction of large stones. It is confessedly necessary to employ a hydraulic dilator, or to extend the wound by lateral incisions, where the stone is of a full average size. In short, the operation seems most applicable to those cases in which lithotrity is now generally resorted to, at all events in private practice. On the other hand, it must be admitted that the incisions do not involve dangers which are commonly met with and often prove fatal in the lateral operation. They are less considerable in themselves, more easy to accomplish; they divide less important parts; the bladder is reached by a shorter route, and there is little or no risk of hæmorrhage. These are facts worthy the consideration of the profession. For we cannot admit that there is good reason to rest completely satisfied with the existing practice of lithotomy, when we regard our experience of its mortality, already referred to. Supposing it to be affirmed that some operators (for it cannot be said of all) have been able by a large experience to achieve unusual success, and that their results exhibit a comparatively small per-centage of mortality,—is that fact to be regarded as favourable to the operation? Assuredly not. On the contrary, it exhibits a strong objection; it indicates it to be a proceeding in which success must be preceded by a long and peradventure fatal practice. We are not, therefore, disposed to treat lightly a suggestion which, it must be admitted, has much to recommend it, either on the ground of its not being absolutely new, or on that of a self-complacent satisfaction with things as

* Bulletino delle Sc. Med., vol. xvii. p. 271.

they are. Depend on it, there are improvements yet unborn in the art of extracting stone. The Italian practice has been attended with extraordinary success, and it is not to be ignored or explained away. If patients in a hospital are still to be cut for the stone, whose circumstances and symptoms are such as to indicate the employment of lithotrity, were they met with in the walk of private practice, there certainly appears to be no good reason for not testing the median operation, in order to ascertain its value for such cases. May it not also prove to be a more safe and simple method than the lateral operation for the purpose of extracting some foreign bodies, not being calculi, which have been inadvertently introduced into the bladder, such as fragments of bougies, sounds, &c.?

We cannot forbear remarking at the close of this necessarily short notice of a most interesting and important subject, that the tendency of progress in the surgical art will probably render us increasingly familiar with lithotrity, and diminish our experience of lithotomy. Lithotrity is the offspring of increasing mechanical skill and of improving scientific knowledge, the limits of which it is impossible to foresee. The present methods of lithotomy depend on anatomical and physiological laws which cannot change; we have no reason, therefore, to anticipate anything beyond a modification of that practice which experience has already developed. But the present system of crushing, perfect as we may be inclined at present to regard it, is probably but a step towards a far more safe and successful mode of removing the stone, which the future will disclose. And who shall say that chemistry may not, in this particular instance, add another to her numerous triumphs over the mechanical powers, and ultimately supply the most simple and efficient means of ridding man of one of the most distressing and fatal ills to which his flesh is heir?

Henry Thompson.

Review VIII.

Letters to a Young Physician just entering upon Practice. By James Jackson, M.D., LL.D., Professor Emeritus of the Theory and Practice of Physic in the University at Cambridge; late Physician in the Massachusetts General Hospital; Honorary Member of the Medico-Chirurgical Society of London; Corresponding Member of the Academy of Medicine at Paris, &c. &c.—*Boston and New York*, 1855. pp. 344.

Among the fascinations which surround the study and exercise of medicine, not the least is the constant stimulus to comparison between present and past experience, which can scarcely fail to result in the acquisition of some new fact, if not of some leading principle. The greater the grasp of the mind, the stronger, of a necessity, will the hold be which this constant and ever-intertwining woof of relations exerts upon the individual. In no class of men is there so habitual and devout a reference to and intercourse with nature in all its phases as in the medical profession; in none, as a body, is there so perfect an understanding between the older and younger members as regards the principles at issue and the objects to be attained, provided always that the high aims of science are not clouded and degraded by the exclusive pursuit of gain. It appears to us that modern times

are eminently distinguished by the easier intercourse between older and younger minds, and the more ready and mutual interchange of opinions. The more earnest our pursuit of a high goal, the purer our aims, the more shall we find that, however parties may be necessary for the development of political perfection, in science we may accelerate the wheels of progress by a unity of pursuit, but can only retard it by sectarianism. The less selfishness and the more humility the individual possesses, the more readily will he accept from his fellow-labourers assistance in the pursuit of truth, which alone should be the common aim. Such and similar thoughts have often passed through our minds, but they have been especially called up by the perusal of a collection of letters addressed to a young physician, by the octogenarian American physician, Dr. Jackson, of Boston, and in which we scarcely know whether most to admire the vigour of memory and comparison, the absence of dogmatism, the respect for the advances of science made during the author's advance in years, or the earnest and unfaltering love that he, the octogenarian, bears to his profession, coupled with that large philanthropy which always characterizes the truly successful medical man. The letters must not be read for what they are not. They are not a Cosmos of medicine; they do not give an æthereal extract of the whole art and science; they publish no startling novelties or wonderful discoveries; they are simply the simple and unadorned account of the experience of a long and arduous life on some points in medicine, upon which the old man (we say it reverentially) wishes to impart instruction to younger men. It is the tone which pervades the whole, the moral as well as the intellectual atmosphere which meets the reader that commends it to the readers of all ages, and, we think, justifies us in calling it emphatically, a good book.

Such being our opinion, we shall allow the author to speak for himself; as our present object will be rather to introduce the man and the views which above fifty years' experience have matured in him, to our readers, than to establish any new point or to terminate any controversial discussion. And, first, with regard to the ethics of the profession. What better lesson than the rules which guided our author in his intercourse with his friend of many years, to whom he dedicates the book, Dr. John Warren?

"You and I began our active lives in this city nearly at the same time. It was when Boston had about one-sixth of its present population, and, I suppose, much less than a sixth of its present wealth. We were so circumstanced as to be peculiarly rivals. Our business led us across each other's paths every day for a long series of years. What one gained, the other seemed to lose. It would have been very easy for us to have got up a pretty quarrel at any moment; and having once begun, we might each have got partisans, and all the usual entanglements to such cases appertaining might have followed. Happily, we pursued a different course. We met together with the feelings we had had as fellow-students. We took much delight in consultation and discussion on professional subjects, and were ever ready to help each other. We have, indeed, maintained a strong personal interest in each other's welfare, and promoted each other's happiness. We do not resemble each other in temperament, and cannot see all things alike. From this cause, and not always looking at objects from the same point of view, we often differed in opinion. But we have always agreed to differ. We have not often disputed, and never have quarrelled, on account of this difference of opinion, nor on any other account. In our intercourse with the sick, each has given the other credit for what was good in him, instead of studying and publishing the

other's faults. In every work for the promotion of medical science, or for elevating the profession, we have co-operated heartily, neither of us trying to push the other aside. And thus it is, that being now, as regards age, in the front rank in our profession, we have continued to this day on terms of intimacy and friendship. This is something to rejoice in, and something for which we may properly thank God; and I know you will join me in giving thanks reverently.

"As we are near the end of our journey, I hope I may be excused for stating this experiment and its results. I would show to young men how grateful these results are. I can say to them that our interests have been promoted by our friendly treatment of each other; that each of us has gained by it much more than either of us could have done by the sharpest quarrels. If they believe me, any two of them, placed side by side, as we were, may be induced to try the plan of a peaceful competition." (pp. 2, 3.)

So much for the past. The man who could thus readily, in the turmoil of life, agree in a noble and friendly rivalry under circumstances peculiarly trying, would necessarily appreciate the labours of the younger generation springing up around him; who, to use his own terms, no longer required the log-huts which were good for the pioneers of a new and uncultivated country, but wanted and built up accordingly, more lasting and stately edifices:

"It has been my delight," he says, "for many years past, as I believe it has been yours, to point out to others what a respectable body of junior practitioners has been rising up around us. Compare the power of distinguishing diseases, and the discretion in treating them, shown in young men of the present day, with the like characteristics of our medical men forty years ago, and you will find the advance to be very honourable. Medical science has been increasing in Europe and in this country. Our younger men have had great masters. Not to mention our own countrymen, they have had Laennec and Louis, and many others among the French; in Great Britain and Ireland, too, many may be named; and a host of surgeons, of whom you could best give the list. It may be said that it would have been shameful if they had not acquired much. But no such reproach falls on them; on the contrary, it is due to them to say, that they have fully availed themselves of their opportunities. For my own part, in looking at one, and now another, who have succeeded me in office, I think it enough to boast of that I aided in teaching them how to learn. I should be sorry to believe that they had not gone ahead of their predecessor. I only beg that they will allow him to be a sort of honorary member in the corps of *young physic*." (p. 4.)

The general principles which should guide the practitioner are laid down more fully in the introductory chapter. It is here more especially that the author explains the aims and duties of the medical man. He adverts to the numerous difficulties that beset his path, while he meets the scepticism or overweening confidence that equally prove stumbling-blocks of the hasty man, by the calm judgment of the man who evidently has himself experienced the pain of doubt, and still sympathizes with those who are in danger of being entangled in the mazes of uncertainty. To those who have not yet arrived at the firm convictions necessary to insure a truly satisfactory practice—we speak only of intellectual satisfaction—we would recommend the following observations:

"It is my own practice to avoid drugs as much as possible; and I more frequently find it difficult to persuade people to abstain from using them, than to induce them to take them. But I hope that you will not believe me to be distrustful of the power of drugs to do real service to the sick, under proper circumstances. I am far otherwise. And, in reference to this point, I wish to tell you that your success in the use of medicines may depend somewhat on the

temper in which you give them. You must be hopeful and feel an interest in them. Do not, like a cold step-father, leave them to make their own way in the world; but watch them in their course. You cannot make a fire burn well if you put the wood on the andirons with a feeling of indifference. You must study to know the power of the drug you prescribe, the proper dose, and the tests of a sufficient dose, the mode of preparation of the medicine, and then of the patient for the medicine, and all the management requisite for a good result. Do not be in a hurry to give credit to your prescription, as soon as the patient shows any sign of amendment, nor be discouraged if relief do not follow as soon as you had anticipated. In this last case, see if there has not been some error in the management of the affair, or if some counteracting cause has not interfered. Do not despair because the medicine has failed on your first trial of it. Try it again, before you condemn what has been recommended as beneficial by one well qualified to form a judgment on it. I have wandered from my point.

"It is a very narrow and unjust view of the practice of medicine, to suppose it to consist altogether in the use of powerful drugs, or of drugs of any kind. Far from it. It is true that the common question addressed to the physician by the patient is, *What shall I take?* That question implies that there is a drug adapted to every disease. But the enlightened physician first considers whether the patient shall take anything. He considers what other modes of relief there are besides pills and draughts. He looks to diet and regimen." (pp. 13—15.)

Nor can we refrain from extracting the remarks which our author makes on the oft-mooted question of the conduct of the physician when he finds that drugs cease to be of avail. Has the medical man or has he not duties to perform, apart from writing the prescription, which call for his *attendance* upon the patient when the store of the pharmacopœia is exhausted?

"I have sometimes had patients say I was not doing anything for them, because I had not ordered any medicine to be taken. It may be that the patient in such a case thinks that no medicine will remove the disease, and is right in his opinion; yet something is to be done, but not by medicine. By diet and regimen much may be done to mitigate suffering and prolong life. In all cases, in the worst, there is one course more prudent than another. If the ship is running on to the shore, or is even breaking up on the rocks, there may be one course better than another in the management of affairs. In the worst peril, when you must leave the bark to which you had trusted yourself, in whose guidance would you place most confidence? Would you leave yourself to the mercy of the waves? Would you trust an ordinary sailor because he bawled the loudest? Or would you follow the advice of the experienced ship-master?" (p. 17.)

The second letter is devoted to the consideration of the physician's conduct in the sick-room, a point which probably more frequently determines the success or failure of the medical man than the amount of actual knowledge which he possesses. Above all things, let the patient and the patient's condition be his sole care: a forgetfulness of self is nowhere more called for than in the sick room. Dr. Jackson rather discourages note-taking at the bed-side:

"The physician puts his knowledge on paper without fixing in his mind; we would desire that the physician should give himself to the examination of the case until it should become daguerreotyped upon his mind. However," he afterwards adds, "men differ in their capacities, and some are able to get the benefit of notes without the evils which I have suggested."

The third letter commences the actual consideration of various forms of disease and morbid symptoms which have especially arrested the

author's attention; to these all the succeeding letters, amounting to fifteen, are devoted. The subjects are as follows: 1. On the Nervous System and Headache. 2. On Epilepsy and the Convulsive Fits of Young Children. 3. On Apoplexy and Palsy. 4. On Chorea, Neuralgia, and Pain. 5. On Somnambulism, Magnetism, and Insanity. 6. On Dentition and the Period of Weaning. 7. On Cholera Infantum, the Second Dentition, and Ulcuscula Oris. 8. On Abscess in the Tonsils, Elongated Uvula, Bronchitis and Pneumonitis, Rheumatism and Gout. 9. On Phthisis and Hæmoptysis. 10. On Dyspepsy. 11. On some Diseases of the Intestines, particularly of the Cæcum and Colon. 12. On Constipation of the Bowels. 13. On Bilious Diseases, Biliary and Urinary Calculi, and Irritable Bladder. 14. On Boils. 15. On the Treatment of Typhoid Fever. The desultory character of the work and our limits preclude an attempt at an abridged reproduction of Dr. Jackson's views on the numerous topics treated of. We shall select from the nosegay which he offers to us a few of the flowers that have especially riveted our attention. If they preserve their odour in the handling, we doubt not that our readers will turn to the collection itself to enjoy the full perfume.

Throughout the book we find a special stress laid upon the importance, in the treatment of disease, of diet and regimen. This is also done in his observations made upon the causes and treatment of headache, which occupy the first letter. In regard to one form of headache, intermittent hemicrania, the author observes:

"This is one of the very few diseases in which I can venture to say that it may certainly be removed by medicine. The treatment is the same as for intermittent fever. I have employed the cinchona in the earlier part of my life, and subsequently the sulphate of quinia; likewise, both formerly and latterly, I have employed the solution of the arsenite of potash. This last I found much more convenient, at least, than any preparation of cinchona, before the introduction of quinia; and I may say that, were it not for a reluctance to use metallic articles, and especially one which has so bad a name, I should employ it in most instances at the present day. Whichever article is employed, it should be given in as large a dose as the patient can conveniently bear. In giving the quinia, I administer it only during the intermission. For an adult, I first order twelve to sixteen grains during this period, and in the next intermission increase the quantity to a scruple, and go on to increase it until the buzzing of the ears, or sense of tension in the head, shows that the dose is sufficient. Subsequently, I keep at as large a dose as can be borne without much inconvenience, until the patient has passed the periods of two paroxysms without any return of the pain." (pp. 55, 56.)

It is the apportionment of the dose to the intensity of the disease and the constitution of the individual, by which we recognise the apparently intuitive tact of the successful practitioner, for which, however, we possess as yet no scientific guide. The greater the velocity which carries a steam carriage along the railway, the more powerful must be the break to arrest its course suddenly; with similar propriety we should adapt the force of our remedy to the intensity of disease, wherever we have a means of determining the relation of the two elements of treatment. But so far from vigorous treatment, as it is called, being always required, there are many cases in which it would be pernicious, and when our motto must be, *festina lente*. Thus, in the treatment of the convulsive fits of children,

which our author justly regards as bearing a close relation to epilepsy, after speaking of the exciting and predisposing causes, he observes:

"Children subject to these fits should be guarded against all the exciting causes. But for this purpose they should not be kept in a nursery, but should be invigorated by exercise in the open air, and be inured, as far as possible, to the irritations necessarily attendant on life, though protected from all extraordinary causes of excitement. Simplicity and regularity in diet should be rigorously enforced. The hours for sleep should be regular, and they should go to their sleep in a calm state, so far as it is possible to effect it." (pp. 71, 72.)

The vegetable diet, which Dr. Jackson regards as the main stay in the treatment of epilepsy, he also advocates strongly as a preventive measure, in persons who have shown symptoms of an apoplectic character:

"Besides advising moderation in all things, I have directed the diet just mentioned (vegetable diet) to be continued indefinitely. If one says to a man in middle life that he should never eat meat any more, he may rebel. He will think that this rule calls for more self-denial than it really does. It is enough to suggest abstinence for the present, and at the end of several months, or pretty certainly in a year, most men become more indifferent on this subject than they had anticipated. So far from losing muscular power, a man under this treatment may get to endure long-continued labour, and to make as great exertions as prudence would permit. The exercise is important, and should be a part of his treatment; but he should never permit himself to make violent efforts. He should also be enjoined, as far as possible, to abstain from anger and anxiety. And, further, when I advise abstinence from animal food for an indefinite period, I do not mean that this abstinence should continue for life. I know not what length should be fixed upon; but this appears to me reasonable, that the patient should not return to the use of animal food so long as he has very good health without it. Whenever it appears that he suffers for want of such food, let him cautiously resume the use of it." (pp. 76, 77.)

We must, however, push on rapidly, only observing *en passant*, that an admirable illustration of the real nature of the connexion that exists between the magnetiser and his subject is given in the chapter On Somnambulism, showing the power asserted to be exercised, without the consciousness of the magnetisee, to be a delusion and a snare. Some excellent remarks on the causes and management of infantile diarrhœa arrest the reader in the ninth letter.

In the letter On Phthisis and Hæmoptysis, we find the author advocating, with all the fervour of an enthusiast, the necessity of prevention and anticipation, the imperative duty of, at all stages of the disease, regarding regimen and the supply of pure air to the patient as the first consideration:

"We must endeavour to prevent the cachexy, if that has not appeared, or to overcome it when it has. To effect this purpose we must not rely on medicinal drugs. We must pursue a course calculated to increase the general vigour of the system, trusting to the natural efforts to overcome the disease, if that be possible; and we may do this with the more confidence, as such a course may, at least, prolong life, if we cannot save it. To this end we should direct a nutritious diet; but we must not leave the patient to judge what articles are comprehended in such a diet. For nutrition, we must direct animal food, milk, and the farinaceous articles. These are sufficient for that purpose; but if they should be used alone, the functions of the bowels would not be well performed. In that case, costiveness would lead to dyspepsy, to dryness of the mouth, to heat of the skin, and,

perhaps, to trouble about the head, with uneasy sleep. So far, therefore, as the bowels require it, there should be added fruit and other articles of a laxative character. Next to the diet, and of all things most important, is exercise in the open air. This should be carried as far as the vigour of the patient will permit. It should not be done rashly, but boldly. If possible, the patient should be made to have faith in it; for without this, he is not likely to pursue it as far as he can, and then he will not derive from it all the benefit which it can afford." (pp. 174, 175.)

The following case is a parallel to the remarkable one given by Dr. Graves, of a gentleman in an advanced stage of phthisis, who, to all intents and purposes, was cured by duck-shooting and brandy and water, after having been sent home by the doctor to die:

"An instance occurred to me, nearly fifty years ago, which I have often related since, as well calculated to produce a proper faith. It confirmed my previous convictions on the subject. A man presented himself, in the month of May, who lived in a retired part of Maine, below Penobscot river. He had come from his home, with great inconvenience, to seek for medical aid. I found that he had the usual symptoms of phthisis; he had been confined to his house in January, at which time he sweat profusely in the night, was much reduced in strength, and wretchedly sick. He saw, however, that he and his family must starve, if he could not engage in his usual winter employment of cutting wood. After much reflection he went forth, on the first of February, with his axe on his shoulder. He laboured for half an hour, when he was so exhausted that he was forced to lie down upon the snow. Thus ended his first day's trial. He persevered, however, and by degrees gathered strength, so that at the end of the season he could do a moderate day's work. This story he told me with many details, which I need not repeat. They were such as to show conclusively that his was a case of phthisis." (pp. 175, 176.)

The course pursued in this instance is not exactly that recommended for all cases; but while Dr. Jackson advocates horse exercise for one and working in the garden for another, he urges that in all the earlier stages of the disease the patient should be made to feel that the *risk is in staying in the house*, and not in going out of it, provided the skin be properly protected, and especial care is taken to avoid the chilling effects of the atmosphere in passive exercises. Some interesting remarks are made on the subject of hæmoptysis. During his whole life, Dr. Jackson has only met with two cases in which it proved directly fatal in phthisis. His chief remedy in severe hæmoptysis is a combination of sulphate of copper and opium:

"In an urgent case, which had continued four days, and which I then saw in consultation, I gave a grain of the sulphate with an equal quantity of opium. The bleeding lessened very much soon after; a second dose was given at the end of twelve hours, from which time the bleeding ceased. No inconvenience was experienced from the copper. A single case like this is not offered as a proof; but this came to me in corroboration of the benefit in many other cases, where there was hæmorrhage from other parts of the body, besides the lungs." (pp. 190, 191.)

He disapproves of the habitual employment in this disorder of blisters and venesection, but justly lays great stress on the necessity of a rigid adherence to the dietetic and regiminal rules, which may be comprised under the head of bodily and mental rest, vegetable diet, and fresh mild air. The same judicious attention to mental and physical influences is

given and recommended to the dyspeptic, to whom the twelfth letter is devoted. From the frequency with which our apeptic and dyspeptic patients refer their malady to anxiety and other mental influences, we should sometimes almost be tempted to locate the anima rather in the vicinity of the umbilicus than in the cerebrum. Long before we thought of handling Hippocrates or Sydenham, this was forcibly brought home to us in the person of a reverend and revered pedagogue, who invariably put on a black velvet skull-cap, and refused all the dishes at dinner, when any disturbance had taken place in the school. The effect was so uniform that it could be calculated upon. But to return to our author. He observes on this point:

"In the treatment of a dyspeptic, then, more than of most other invalids, it is the first object to ascertain the remote causes of the disease in his case. To this end you must get a brief history of his life. This requires some cross-questioning; for the patient will often hold back important facts, either because he regards them as unimportant, or because they are such as he does not wish to disclose. If you suspect the last-named difficulty, it is well to say to him that you wish to know whether he has had any secret causes of anxiety or trouble; that, if so, it is enough for him to make a general answer, that you would rather not have the charge of his secrets. You will have the best chance of aiding your patient if you can keep him under your eye and under your care for awhile, so as to ascertain his character and habits, and so as to educate him as to his mode of life. In going over the history of his life from day to day, you may satisfy yourself and make him realize what are the errors of his ways; that he may be convinced that a good life will lead to health; that he must not sin for a week, and seek absolution at the end of it by the aid of the apothecary. In this last course such a man loses ground constantly.

"In many instances, instead of prescribing a medicine I have found it necessary to give my dyspeptic patient a moral lecture; and that, even though he wore a black coat. My lecture has, indeed, most often had reference to sensual indulgences; but sometimes it has turned upon points of a very different character. Not unfrequently I have had to descant upon the evils and the impropriety, if not the sin, of over-conscientiousness; of too great an anxiety to do right, and of distressing regrets from the fear of having erred, unintentionally, in some minute particular. In this morbid state a man may waste his present *hours* in lamenting the waste of *minutes* in time past." (pp. 215, 216.)

We cannot avoid observing, that although we agree in the main with the views of Dr. Jackson on the subject of dyspepsia, and although we make all allowances for the character of the work before us, we think the author has adverted too little to the various forms which dyspepsia assumes, and which demand most undoubtedly as various a mode of treatment, medicinal and regiminal. The letter certainly makes the impression as if there were but one, an atonic, form of dyspepsia, to be treated on a tonic system. We are satisfied that it is not Dr. Jackson's intention to convey such a view to the student or the young physician. The succeeding letter, On Some Diseases of the Intestines, commences with remarks on the functions of the intestines, among which the following are suggestive:

"The contents of the smaller, after the removal of the chyle, are discharged into the larger, and they are not permitted to return; for a valve, placed in the colon, prevents it. Having passed this barrier, the mass falls into a blind sac, the cæcum, evidently designed to retain it for a certain time. Unquestionably some change is wrought in the mass while in this receptacle, and something, not chyle,

must be absorbed from it, while it is transported through the long tract of the colon. What the change is, and what the material absorbed, has never been explained, so far as I know. I do not speak of what has been guessed, but of what has been ascertained. I have never heard of any shrewd guesses even. Suppose it proved that some muriatic or other acid is found in the cæcum; that will suggest that this acid has some purpose; but the question is, *What purpose?* We must attach more importance to the operations of the large intestine, when we notice that they are not designed to carry forward their contents rapidly, but the contrary. After its resting-spell in the cæcum, the fæcal mass, a dead weight, must be started up from that pouch, be carried through the ascending, transverse, and descending colon, and in its course must meet an obstacle, evidently designed, at the angle formed between these two last portions of that intestine. I may mention, also, some delay in the passage through the sigmoid flexure of the same intestine. Where there are provisions so evidently fitted to hold back the mass in its course, we can see how easily obstructions may take place to the easy and perfect accomplishment of the functions of this machinery. In addition to the mechanical obstacles to the rapid passage of the fæces, we know that the change of the semi-fluid mass to a state of comparative solidity may be carried beyond its due point, and thus a new difficulty arises in the process of defæcation.

"Some explanation is thus suggested of the habitual constipation so common among persons not leading natural lives; and some explanation, also, in regard to other diseases of the bowels." (pp. 233—235.)

There are other parts in this letter to which we would direct the attention of our readers by transferring them to our pages, but we pass them over because we cannot find the space, and because we do not attribute the same importance or originality to Dr. Jackson's observation of a painful inflammatory affection of the cæcum forming a tumour, that he evidently thinks it deserves. We would only refer him to the article, 'Cæcum,' in Dr. Copland's dictionary, in proof of our statement. Dr. Jackson's regiminal and dietetic proceedings find full scope in the subject-matter of the fourteenth letter, in which he discusses Constipation of the Bowels. A disquisition on the use of various articles of diet, and especially of fruits, occupies a considerable part of it. In one part we were reminded of the old adage, about fruit being gold in the morning, silver at mid-day, and some very base metal in the evening. Dr. Jackson says that he thinks "the best time for the use of fruit is at breakfast, though it may be taken at dinner, if proper room be allowed for it." It would be very interesting to ascertain with whom this doctrine first originated; for we are perfectly satisfied that the saying is not the result of extensive experiment, otherwise the practice of lower and higher orders, throughout numerous countries that we are personally acquainted with, could not be so directly opposed to the proverbial assertion. However, much truly practical matter is contained in the chapter in reference to diet, the use of enemata and medicines, exercise, and the like. Among the remedies we cannot forbear adverting to one which we do not remember seeing recommended for such uses; it is the resin of guaiacum, of which Dr. Jackson says that it acts "so pleasantly on the bowels that it would be frequently employed if it could be brought into a small bulk." The dose in which he gives it is one drachm. In the absence of all knowledge of the employment of the drug in this dose and for this purpose, we confine ourselves to quoting the author's statement. To those who, in a complaint of this kind, and elsewhere, are disposed to the

nor, probably, does Mr. Mackesy sign himself, when he has the option, "Mackezy," nor Dr. O'Beirne "O'Beirn," nor Mr. O'Ferrall "O'Ferral." A man has a right to be punctilious in such matters, and to cling to a letter with cephalopodous tenacity. The desire for correctness will doubtless lead the learned authors to remove these little defects in their next edition. The section devoted to *Tarsal Tumours* is carefully executed, and from personal experience we can testify to the correctness of the following remarks; indeed, operations about the lids are far more painful than the generality of those on the eye itself, and embarrassment may occur if the operator is without assistance:

"These different operations (for tumours), like all those performed in the oculo-palpebral region, are often attended with syncope: it is proper, therefore, to be prepared, and to have remedies at hand. If there are no persons to assist, the operation had better be performed with the patient in the recumbent posture." (p. 62.)

The treatment recommended for those very troublesome *erectile tumours* which present themselves on the lids, is vaccination, if the infant has not been vaccinated—setons if he has. That which we have found of most service in such cases has been passing through the tumour numerous stout loosely-twisted silks, steeped in a saturated solution of sulphate of copper, and slowly dried. Subcutaneous ligature is sometimes useful, but is far from being always adapted to such cases; and escharotics are not admissible on account of the scar and the contraction they cause, to say nothing of the danger to the eye from their incautious use. In the treatment of the more superficial nævi, the saturated solution of iodine, as recommended by Mr. Edwards, is likely to be of service.

A very teasing and obstinate affection is *trichiasis*—it is in the power of one little hair to embitter life by constantly irritating the eye; and in no matter more than in this does a sufferer feel the importance of having "the right thing in the right place." A rebellious eyelash, that will shun the society of its fellows and turn its back upon the world, deserves no mercy, and must be cast out, root and branch. To eradicate such offenders, Dr. Carron du Villards adopts the following plan. He inserts an entomologist's needle to the depth of the bulb of each inverted eyelash, and binds all the needles firmly together by means of a well-twisted silver wire; then he seizes the whole group with pliers heated to a white heat: immediately the needles glow, and all the parts with which they are in contact are cauterized and destroyed. During the proceeding the eyeball is to be protected by wet rag: the chief difficulty of this ingenious proceeding must, we imagine, be to bind together the sheaf of needles without displacing them, as their hold upon the lid must be very slight. We think it right to mention a simple, and as we know from frequent experience an efficacious, mode of dealing with cases where a few irregular distorted hairs are the source of irritation. It was suggested by Mr. Wilde of Dublin, and is thus described by him:

"A [illegible] lash, or one or two lashes, will sometimes turn in upon the eye, and produc[illegible] greatest annoyance. The patient gets tired of plucking them out, and appl[illegible] surgical relief. In such cases, placing the horn spatula within the lid, I m[illegible] incision with a small knife down to the root of the inverted lash; and [illegible]ed till the hæmorrhage has ceased, I apply a point of nitrate of silver [illegible] in a small *port-caustique* down to the bottom of the wound, and *then*

remove the lash. It seldom fails, but frequently it destroys two or three of the neighbouring cilia."*

We may here remark, that though some English writers are quoted, there are many of whom Messrs. Denonvilliers and Gosselin appear to be ignorant; we are sure, for instance, that the publications of the gentleman just mentioned, might be consulted by them with advantage.

There is a disease, happily almost unknown in Great Britain, but which seems to be common in certain parts of France, and also in the Havannah; it is called "*Pustule Maligne*," is the result of infection, and seems to have the character of glanders. It is spoken of in this work on the authority of M. Bourgeois as presenting two forms: one, in which it begins in the skin; the other, in which it first attacks the conjunctiva. The conjunctiva, when it has received the infection, presents neither pustule nor induration, but a pale, soft, bluish, semi-transparent swelling or chemosis, without pain. At the expiration of three or four days the characteristic vesicles and eschars show themselves on the skin. It seems to be a disease little amenable to treatment, and very terrible in its consequences. The direct mode of infection is often obscure, but in some instances it has been distinctly traced to the bites of flies which have flown direct from diseased animals, and so communicated the poison. In like manner the flies are a fertile source of contagion in Egypt, where they carry the matter of purulent ophthalmia from eye to eye. Speaking of flies, we are reminded of a curious fact mentioned by Dr. [illegible]rron du Villards, in a recent number of the 'Annales d'Oculistique.' In May, 1841, he was hunting in the magnificent forests of Frêne, and was struck with the vast numbers of the cantharides fly which swarmed in the trees and in the air. The horses sneezed, the eyes of the horsemen streamed with tears, and their throats burned from the pungent aroma which impregnated the air, resembling that of a cantharidine manufactory. They were obliged to hasten from the spot, and several of the party were at once attacked with violent conjunctivitis. The following day, twenty persons of all ages, attacked with inflammation of the eyes from the same cause, consulted Dr. du Villards, and in one the inflammation had already assumed a purulent type. She had been struck in the eye by a flying insect, and on examination there were discovered beneath the lid two antennæ and one of the feet. The treatment found most efficacious in neutralizing the poison and relieving the suffering, was constant ablution of the eyes with a solution of ammonia.

In other unexpected manners may the eyes suffer. The strawberry growers in the environs of Paris encourage the presence of toads among the plants, as they are useful in destroying insects. One of these gardeners seized a large toad by the hind leg, on which the reptile immediately ejected a fluid which struck him in the eyes. The sensation resembled that of boiling oil; the lids swelled immediately, and he was obliged to be led home. The following day violent purulent ophthalmia set in, which was only subdued by most energetic treatment.

In warm climates it is usual to substitute honey for grease in the composition of ointments; at the Havannah, this [illegible]. Dr. du Villards was greatly surprised at finding [illegible]

* 'Contributions to Ophthalmic Surgery,' by W. [illegible]

prepared, gave rise to agonizing pain, until a native explained that the bees obtained their honey from well-known irritating plants, and that it contained their objectionable qualities.

We are glad to find that in this work the tendency to complication—we may almost say mystification—of the inflammatory affections of the eye, which has been carried to an absurd extent by some of the continental writers, is discountenanced. The following observations are so much in accordance with our own views and those of some of the best English ophthalmalogists, that we extract them. After having mentioned an elaborate classification of inflammations into *ophthalmies catarrhale, blennorrhagique, contagieuse, erysipélateuse, varioleuse, morbilleuse, scarlatineuse, dartreuse, scorbutique, veineuse* (*abdominale et arthritique*), *rhumatismale, scrofuleuse, syphilitique,* subdivided into *ophthalmies catarrho-rhumatismale, rhumatismo-catarrhale, catarrho-scrofuleuse, rhumatismo-scrofuleuse, scrofulo-catarrhale,* &c., the writers say:

> "The classification which has been briefly given rests on a just principle, but of which there appears to us to have been much abuse. That etiological circumstances exercise on the seat, the form, and the progress of the ophthalmiæ a certain influence, of which account is to be taken in the diagnosis and in the treatment, no one doubts; but that this influence is so marked as to impress on the disease such a particular stamp—such a decided aspect—as to make in a word a distinct species, appears to us questionable. There are special ophthalmias; decided in form, of which no person can deny the existence, and which require a separate description; such are the purulent, scrofulous, and syphilitic ophthalmiæ. But is it so with the ophthalmiæ called erysipelatous, catarrhal, abdominal, arthritic, rheumatismal, &c.? Such is not our opinion." (p. 382.)

Though we entirely agree with the writers as to the perplexity, unbalanced by corresponding advantage, caused by useless subdivisions, we can by no means assent to the rather startling proposition of striking out "sclerotitis" from the list of ophthalmic disorders. Yet this proposition is seriously made, and, strange to say, under the assumed support of Dr. Mackenzie:

> "On this point," says the author, "we are quite disposed to adopt the opinion of Mackenzie, and to deny the specific character (*la spécificité*) of the form of ophthalmia described under the name of sclerotitis. Much rather we would ask, with M. Velpeau, if there exists in reality a sclerotitis,—that is to say, an inflammation susceptible of beginning, under the influence of certain causes, in the fibrous membrane, of localising itself there, and of running through its different periods? To this question we do not hesitate to answer in the negative. In the descriptions of authors we find, in effect, but an assemblage of phenomena, dissimilar and variable, which we have already indicated, or shall indicate hereafter, as the symptoms of inflammation of some one of the membranes of the eye—the conjunctiva, the cornea, the iris, or the retina, &c." (p. 489.)

The first remark we have to make on this is, that Dr. Mackenzie does not anywhere in his treatise deny the existence of the form of inflammation described under the name of sclerotitis. What he says is this—we quote from the last edition:

> "[illegible] rheumatic ophthalmia I mean simply inflammation of the fibrous membrane [illegible] (the sclerotica) and of the adjacent parts, of similar structure, excited [illegible]ure to cold. I do not regard this ophthalmia as an inflammation differing [illegible] from common inflammation in consequence of the existence of what has [illegible] called the rheumatic habit, or diathesis. The train of symptoms seems to

depend, not on the constitution of the person, but on the structure and functions of the part affected." (p. 506.)

How this can be interpreted into a denial of the existence of sclerotitis we are at a loss to imagine; it merely refers to a form of sclerotitis; and really we feel that we should be trifling with our readers if we were to enter into an elaborate discussion on a point which, with those practically acquainted with ophthalmic diseases, can admit of no doubt. That an inflammation commencing in one tunic of the eye is likely soon to involve other tunics, and to take on the characteristic symptoms of their inflammations no one will deny; but to say that the conjunctiva, the iris, the cornea, the choroid, the retina, may each have its inflammation, and the sclerotica—that dense fibrous tunic—is to enjoy an immunity, is so opposed to common sense and to experience, that it would be a mere waste of words to argue the point further.

In the section devoted to *Conjunctivitis*, there is only one point which calls for remark. Speaking of "revulsive" measures, the authors say: "The English surgeons prefer calomel: some of them have even proposed to administer it with a view to obtain salivation." (p. 443.) If this is intended, as it appears to be, to convey an impression of the English style of treatment, we beg to protest against it. There prevails on the Continent an absurdly extravagant notion of the fondness of the British for calomel, which we are supposed to prescribe in fabulous quantities, and for the slightest ailments. Amusing enough is the following grave protest against our (imaginary) treatment:

"A moderate purgation is certainly useful in inflammation of the conjunctiva, and all means which produce it are equally advantageous; but we have renounced the giving of calomel to the extent of salivation, because this salivation is often inconvenient, sometimes followed by lively pains and much exhaustion, and the patient can very well be cured by the employment of medicines which do not possess this inconvenience." (p. 443.)

Undoubtedly! and we should like to know what English modern writer recommends salivation for the cure of simple conjunctivitis? Certainly the sins of the fathers may be said to be visited upon the children in the bad odour that English practitioners have derived from the heroic practice of some of our predecessors; but it is to be hoped that this, as well as some other misconceptions as to our habits, customs, and character, will melt away under the genial influence of the "*entente cordiale*."

The more British ophthalmic practice is studied by our continental brethren, the more, we will venture to say, they will have reason to be satisfied with it as a whole; and as we are under many and great obligations to them, so they, perhaps, may not find it injurious or derogatory here and there to take a leaf out of our book.

One of the distressing consequences which occasionally follows purulent ophthalmia and inflammation of the cornea, is the production of the vascular opacity to which the term "*pannus*" has been applied—an opacity exceedingly intractable, and rendering the organ almost useless. There is a mode of treatment, the credit of originating which is given to Jäger, of Vienna, but which, in reality, attaches to the late Dr. Henry Walker, who published an account of it in the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical

Journal' so early as 1811. To Jäger and Piringer undoubtedly belong the demonstration of the utility of this practice of inoculation of the eye with matter from an eye acutely inflamed, and so setting up a new action in the part. In Belgium and Germany this mode of treatment is common. Messieurs Denonvilliers and Gosselin say: "The French surgeons have no faith, at present, in these results,—at least, we do not know of any case in which inoculation has been practised by them."

In August, 1854, we had the pleasure of visiting the clinique of M. Desmarres, at Paris, and there saw two cases in which this plan had been adopted with highly satisfactory results—the cornea in each being at that time merely somewhat hazy. The subject deserves attention; and we may refer our readers who may desire the fullest information concerning it, to an excellent essay by Dr. Warlomont, of Brussels, to which we shall hereafter more particularly allude, remarking, *en passant*, that an impartial and minute account of the progress of two cases in the practice of Jäger, and watched by Mr. Wilde, is given by that gentleman in his work on 'Austria and its Medical Institutions,' p. 251.

Staphyloma pellucidum, or conical cornea, is spoken of as very rare, and we are inclined to think that it is more so on the Continent than in England. We speak within the mark when we say that we have seen at least thirty cases, whereas some of the continental authorities state that no example has ever come under their notice. The writer says: "This affection, which is definitely very rare, has not been sufficiently studied for it to be known positively whether or not there be thinning of the summit of the cone."

On this point we are able to speak from recent observation. A clergyman consulted us for well-marked conical cornea. The projection in the left eye was extreme, and a few days after his first visit he called to say, that the previous evening he had slightly struck the eye, and he fancied that it had burst, for a great flow of fluid came from it, and he no longer felt the sharp apex of the cone. On examination, we found that he was perfectly correct: the cone was notably diminished, and, with a lens, a small fissure was visible at the extreme apex, indicating the seat of the rupture. This spot was touched with nitrate of silver on three successive days; and the fact of especial interest is, that the sight has steadily improved, and the form of the cornea is no longer that of a sharp cone throwing off and breaking up the luminous rays, but the stimulus of the caustic has produced thickening, contraction, and rounding of the apex, and corresponding amendment of vision.

The authors make no allusion to optical apparatus as a means of assisting the sight in conical cornea, but we may suggest to them that an opaque diaphragm, with a transverse slit or a simple aperture, either by itself or combined with a plano-convex lens, will in many cases prove a valuable acquisition.

Mydriasis, or permanent dilatation of the pupil, is frequently a very intractable, always a very annoying, affection; for not only is the sight of the affected eye troubled and rendered different from that of the other, but the retina, being deprived of the protection afforded by the beautiful action of the iris, always, as it were, on guard to admit only such light as is proper for perfect vision, is constantly overwhelmed by the flood poured in upon it. According to our own experience, mydriasis, whether

from natural causes or artificially produced, is but little amenable to treatment, until the exciting cause has ceased. We have tried ergot of rye as snuff, tincture of aconite, solutions of opium, and the application of nitrate of silver, but without evident effect. It would be a great desideratum if we could meet with a certain and prompt means of causing the pupil to contract after dilatation with belladonna. Patients often complain of the annoyance caused by such dilatation continuing for some days after the pupil has been expanded for the purpose of examination; and not unfrequently lay the blame of any subsequent aggravation of blindness upon the surgeon who has so treated them. The authors allude to the treatment proposed by M. Serres, of Uzès, of touching the cornea every two or three days with nitrate of silver, but do not mention the less painful, and, in many cases, more efficacious mode proposed by Fronmüller, which consists in making the patient read with the affected eye for a certain time each day, with a high convex lens, gradually diminishing the power as the pupil contracts. The retina is thus stimulated, and the stimulation is conveyed to the brain, and from it is carried to the ciliary nerves and the third pair. We may mention a highly useful palliative in the treatment of mydriasis, which has in many cases afforded great relief. It is by excluding the excess of light by means of an opaque screen, or diaphragm of horn or blackened tortoise-shell, surrounded by black silk, and having only a small central aperture, or a slit. As this mechanically imitates the contracted pupil, it not only affords comfort, but materially assists the sight by excluding those circumferential rays which, not being sufficiently refracted, render the picture on the retina confused and indistinct.

Under the section devoted to Paralysis of the Muscles of the Eye, some interesting remarks are to be found. These cases too frequently baffle our art. There are some in which we are fortunate enough to diagnose their precise cause, and in which, by judicious treatment, a cure may be effected. Under this head falls that class in which ptosis and other indications of paralysis occur in connexion with tertiary syphilitic symptoms. The connexion between the two was long since pointed out by Ricord. M. Gosselin had under his care at the Hôtel-Dieu a female affected with exostoses and pains in the bones in both legs, and in whom there was, at the same time, paralysis of the left third pair. A four weeks' course of iodide of potassium effected a complete cure. The case is considered by M. Gosselin to have been plastic effusion into the fibrous canal of the dura mater, whence resulted the compression of the nerve, and consequent paralysis.

Messieurs Marchal* and Notta† have pointed out the connexion which occasionally exists between paralysis of the third pair and neuralgia of the fifth. An interesting case of this description fell under our own notice in June, 1854. A lady was attacked with erysipelatous inflammation of the head. This was followed by ptosis of the right lid, and eversion of the eye, causing double vision. There was also a depraved sensibility of the forehead and right side of the head. Slight touching was not felt, but the least disturbance of the hair, especially brushing,

* Archives Générales de Médecine, quatrième série, t. xi. p. 261.

† Idem, cinquième série, t. iv. p. 290.

however light, caused such pain as to be insupportable, and she was greatly annoyed with a tingling sensation of the forehead. There was also this curious symptom: any attempt to turn the right eye inwards, whether to follow an object or to look straight, caused a profuse flow of tears and violent sneezing. This lady derived great benefit from a chloroform embrocation locally, and the iodide of potassium combined with iron internally.

Hemeralopia, or night blindness, is a disorder which has puzzled many an able practitioner. Years ago it was suggested by Mr. Telford, in Sir Gilbert Blane's 'Treatise on Diseases of Seamen,' that it may occur as a symptom of scurvy. Mr. Bampfield was so convinced of this, that he made *Hemeralopia Scorbutica* a class of itself; yet, until recently, this connexion attracted little further attention. The fact is just alluded to by Messieurs Denonvilliers and Gosselin; but a mass of information has lately been brought forward, proving this connexion to be strongly marked, and existing when little suspected. This information has been partly afforded by reports from the Black Sea fleet, furnished by Mr. Reece and Dr. Nicholls. Mr. Ranald Martin and Dr. Murchison inform us that the connexion between bad food and hemeralopia was a common subject of remark in India and in Burmah, and three well-marked cases of hemeralopia, clearly traceable to a scorbutic condition produced by the wretched food and overwork which decimated our troops in the trenches before Sebastopol during the sad winter of 1854, have fallen under our own observation. The practical point deducible is, that the proper treatment is not bleeding, nor purging, nor lowering, as might be necessary if the retina had been over-excited by strong glare, but good, nutritious diet, tonics, and the free administration of fresh fruits and other anti-scorbutics. A striking fact connected with this interesting class of cases, is the extreme mental depression which prostrates the sufferers. Hope seems to be abandoned; and so powerful is the sympathetic influence, that the whole crew of a vessel have been driven almost to desperation from the morbid fear of total blindness, when hemeralopia —scorbutic, doubtless—appeared amongst them.

We may mention, that the particular form of medicine which we found eminently serviceable, was twenty drops of liquor cinchonæ, with two tablespoonfuls of lemon-juice in water, thrice a-day. This combination seemed to exert a more powerful influence on the malady than any of the ordinary formulæ, whether of quinine or iron, separately or united.

A striking illustration of the credulity of the English, especially that portion facetiously denominated "the upper ten thousand," is afforded by the eagerness with which they listen to the marvels said to be accomplished in the cure of cataract without operation. There is generally some charlatan in fashion for whose skill and success our high nobility and clergy are ready to do battle. At present the fortunate individuals who enjoy the popular favour are to be found, the one in Paris, the other in Rhineland, and to these our countrymen and countrywomen flock, literally, in crowds. That they return light in pocket and heavy in heart, in too many instances, is a dismal fact. That the Parisian ophthalmologists have not yet recognised the value of the shining light which has appeared amongst them, liberally fed though it be with British

gold, is also evident from the following passage, in which Messieurs Denonvilliers and Gosselin speak like men of science and honour:

"Cataract can only be cured by operation. Certain charlatans have announced that they have succeeded by means of pomades or liquids. These preparations contain belladonna, by means of which the pupil is dilated and the sight a little assisted. Not only is there no means of curing cataract, but we know of nothing which can retard the progress of the disease when it is declared." (p. 678.)

Considerable advances have of late been made in our knowledge of the true nature of the changes which take place in the crystalline and in its capsule, giving rise to the different varieties of cataract. In 1842, Malgaigne put forward the opinion, that whatever the species of cataract, the true capsule never becomes opaque. This gave rise to a warm controversy, extending up to the present time, in which Sichel, Guepin, Leroy d'Etoilles, Szokalski, Häring, Bosch, A. Richard, and others, have taken part. The researches of Stellwag, however, have thrown much light upon the question; and the results obtained from the microscopical examination of about fifty apparently well-marked capsular cataracts, are, that in no instance was the opaque material deposited in the tissue of the capsules, but invariably upon, and attached to, their lenticular surface—an important distinction.

The latest investigations respecting the pathological changes in the crystalline are those of M. Sichel, and are contained in the sixth chapter of his admirable 'Iconographie Ophthalmologique.' He shows conclusively the extensive alterations which take place in the lens from defective nutrition, in cases of senile cataract, adding, with Messieurs Denonvilliers and Gosselin, his conviction that it is hopeless to attempt to cure such cataracts without operation.

M. Sichel divides the elementary alterations of structure into four groups—alterations of the actual fibres of the crystalline; deposits of granular material in, or between these fibres; deposits of fatty matter in the fibres, or more frequently between them; and accidental productions.

The true fibres may become slightly granular, sprinkled, as it were, with molecular granules, or with an exceedingly fine powder, or finely striated longitudinally; at other times they are brittle, thin, and irregularly wavy. These changes take place especially in the soft, pultaceous, diffluent cortical layers. The fibres lose their sharp outline, their contour becoming indistinct. The nuclei of the nucleated fibres may disappear altogether. There are also certain changes in the disposition of the fasciculi of the crystalline bands. Sometimes they are disarranged, resembling the fibrillæ of cellular tissue; at other times, disposed in bundles, and separable with difficulty, they become more coherent, so as to form masses which it is very difficult to subdivide into fibres, and which present an homogeneous aspect, occasionally striated.

The fine granular matter is found in the substance or in the interspaces of the layers of the crystalline. It assumes the form of globules, or spherical or oval corpuscles. This degeneration plays an important part in the opacification of the lens, and, according to M. Gros, the principal part; strictly, it is the production of an amorphous material among the microscopical elements of that body.

Between the fibres of the crystalline, or more rarely, in the fibres

themselves, there may be found fatty matters of different kinds, some liquid, having the aspect of oil globules, or oily and fatty drops, most numerous in the soft superficial portion, or of drops fatty in appearance, but less marked, and not presenting the yellow tint of ordinary fat; others are solid, occasionally amorphous, but at other times having the form of crystals of cholesterine. The cholesterine, M. Sichel remarks, is probably a pathological product when in considerable quantity; in moderate quantity it naturally exists, though not crystallized, in the nucleated fibres of the sound crystalline. The fatty transformation is particularly evident in certain cases where there are points of fatty degeneration strongly marked between the alterod fasciculi of the lens.

This summary of the chief facts may interest some of our readers, especially as they are not to be found in ordinary works on ophthalmology.

The account given by Messieurs Denonvilliers and Gosselin of 'Myodésopsie,' or muscæ volitantes, is not only meagre, but by no means up to the knowledge of the day. For instance, they seem to be unacquainted with the very elaborate and valuable researches of Dr. Mackenzie, which have thrown so much light on this obscure subject—far more, indeed, than either of the authorities quoted. The authors themselves have arrived at the opinion that

"Muscæ volitantes, like incomplete amaurosis and kopiopia, are due to a weakness of the retina; only here, the weakness which is produced by fatigue—a momentary congestion—has for its special character that of shifting and occupying successively many limited points of the membrane, so that the filament (the musca) shifts, simply because the point, momentarily insensible, changes every instant." (p. 782.)

Before the publication of a second edition, we strongly recommend to these gentlemen a careful perusal of the papers by Dr. Stark* and Dr. Mackenzie† in the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal,' or, better still, the article Myodesopia, at page 949 of the fourth edition of the 'Practical Treatise on Diseases of the Eye,' by the latter distinguished writer. They will there find information which will probably lead them to alter their views as to the character of the affection in question.

On the whole, this work may be regarded as a fair representation of the state of ophthalmic science in France. The circumstance of the authors being general surgeons leads them, in many parts, to rely more on the experience and statements of others than their own observations. This imparts to the volume much of the character of a compilation, and renders its performance unequal, some portions, evidently written *con amore*, being better executed than others, in which the authors were less at home. It has not appeared to us necessary to analyse, *seriatim*, each subject contained in its chapters, for the reason that there is little novelty to be found. As we turn over page after page, we meet with familiar facts, familiarly and clearly stated—in itself a merit, but affording small scope for criticism.

Messieurs Denonvilliers and Gosselin have evidently bestowed pains upon their work; and although, in some respects, it might have been improved, especially as concerns the writers of other countries, yet it is a

* On the Nature, Locality, and Optical Phenomena of Muscæ Volitantes, vol. [illegible], p. [illegible].

† On the Vision of Objects on and in the Eye, vol. [illegible], p. [illegible].

meritorious production, and will be a useful book of reference to those interested in the subjects of which it treats.

Mention has already been made of the work which stands second in the heading of this article. Purulent ophthalmia seems to be a common disease in the Belgian army, and Dr. Warlomont, who was for some years a military surgeon, enjoyed extensive opportunities of observing it and its effects, including, of course, the morbid changes termed 'pannus.' Struck with the unsatisfactory results of the ordinary modes of treatment in use for this disease, he turned his attention especially to it; and his chief object in the publication of the essay before us, is to bring into prominent notice a remedy which, in his opinion, has not received the attention it merits.

Such a formidable disease as 'pannus' has naturally attracted the attention of ophthalmologists, and it has formed the subject of theses by Hagen, Bratsch, Schrey, Vorstmann, Holtzinger, &c.; still, it must be confessed that the treatment by inoculation has not made much way. It is now upwards of forty years since the proposition was enunciated, to set up a new action in the diseased cornea by introducing into the eye pus, either gonorrhœal or from a purulent eye, with the intention of exciting acute inflammation—an artificial purulent ophthalmia. Jäger of Vienna, Piringer of Gratz, Hairon of Louvain, and Von Roosbroeck of Ghent, have severally tried this system extensively, and the results obtained by them and by others, as stated by Dr. Warlomont, are unquestionably worthy of consideration.

In this treatise, the anatomy, normal and pathological, of the cornea, the etiology, symptomatology, and treatment, general and local, of pannus, are first elaborately passed in review; and the volume is completed by a minute description of the practice by inoculation, supported and elucidated by thirty cases. It is on this portion alone that it is necessary for us to dwell.

Inoculation is not adapted for all cases of pannus. Dr. Warlomont warns us that it is only admissible where a dense network of vessels and fibres covers and obscures every portion of the cornea, depriving the eye of sight, it is true, but shielding the transparent membrane behind the mass from the pernicious effects of a new purulent inflammation. It is contra-indicated where there are portions of the cornea clear and unaffected with disease.

The idea of deliberately establishing in an eye the most formidable and destructive of the many forms of inflammation to which the organ is subject, is repugnant to most practitioners. The risk is thought too great; and, indeed, it would only be admissible upon very strong evidence. On this point Dr. Warlomont remarks:

"The practice which we recommend, with the profound conviction inspired in us by the energetic language of *facts*, will find numerous adversaries, but chiefly among those practitioners who have not tried nor seen the treatment. With such, the idea of imparting a disease of which the direful effects are known to them, strikes them with fear, and makes them recoil from the experiment. A word to reassure them: if, in sound eyes, the most grave disorders are often the consequence of blennorrhœa, we may affirm that it is otherwise when the cornea is protected by the vasculo-membranous web which covers it. On this protecting covering the morbid action spends itself, and when it has caused it to disappear

the action stops. That these phenomena may be difficult to explain we admit; but when experience has spoken, its decision must be accepted." (p. 85.)

This sentence, in fact, states in a few words the principle on which the treatment is supposed to proceed. The new action excited under the inflammation alters the whole condition of the parts, softens the deposits which cause the opaque hypertrophy, and produces such an effect, that when the acute inflammation subsides under the treatment applicable to ordinary purulent ophthalmia (which is directed to be vigorously employed), the vasculo-nebulous opacity passes away, leaving the cornea in a more or less clear and useful condition.

In questions such as these, involving important consequences, much will depend on the weight to be attached to the testimony adduced. The names of Von Roosbroeck and Warlomont (who are responsible for the cases related in this treatise) are unexceptionable; the cases, though briefly, are fairly narrated; and the results, it must be allowed, are highly encouraging.

There is, then, full reason to believe that sight may be greatly benefited by purulent inoculation in many of those otherwise hopeless cases which stand as an opprobrium to the healing art—perplexing the practitioner and wearing out the patience of the sufferer. But we are convinced that cautious discrimination is necessary in selecting the cases, and feel sure that no man ought to expose an eye to the torture of the accompanying inflammation, nor the patient to the severe treatment necessary to subdue that inflammation, who cannot exercise the strictest supervision, and devote to his patient the time and sedulous attention such a case imperatively demands.

White Cooper.

Review X.

Beitrag zur Pathologie des Menschlichen Eies. Von —Scanzoni. ('Prager Vierteljahrsschrift,' i. 1849.)*

(*Continued from No. 29, p. 172.*)

In preceding articles we have described some of the pathological states of the placenta which especially involve the fœtal element, reserving others for more convenient discussion hereafter. We proceed with the investigation of those diseases which are dependent upon, or associated with, abnormal conditions of the mother's blood, or of the uterine elements of the placenta.

We have already described that form of congestion which may be called fœtal, in contradistinction to the congestion of the maternal portion of the placenta. We pointed out, that in the placenta approaching maturity, fœtal congestion is, probably, in most cases accompanied by maternal congestion, constituting a mixed form, or general placental congestion. In the same way as asphyxia in the air-breathing animal induces congestion of the circulatory system of the *lung*, so does interruption to the flow of maternal blood through the placenta, or asphyxia in the blood-breathing embryo, induce congestion in the fœtal vessels of the placenta. There are many ways in which such asphyxia, more or

* The titles of numerous other works on Diseases of the Placenta will be found at the head of the preceding articles on this subject, Nos. 27 and 29.

less complete, may arise. Local mechanical causes may produce it; and so may the circulation in the maternal system of impure blood, that is, of blood incapable of adequate oxygenizing action; or, not less certainly, a feeble, tardy maternal circulation, that fails to bring into contact with the fœtal blood a sufficient body of oxygenated blood for the purposes of elimination and nutrition.

It is doubtful whether fœtal congestion often leads to extravasation of blood from the fœtal vessels; that is, it is doubtful whether what is usually called apoplexy of the placenta often depends upon rupture of, or exudation through, the fœtal placental vessels. Apoplexy, in the great majority of instances, is the result of extravasation of maternal blood; and this is true both in the case of the mature and of the newly-formed placenta. Congestion of the maternal placenta easily leads to extravasation. The delicate walls of the canals in which the maternal blood flows, composed, as they are, of a simple extension of the lining membrane of the uterine vessels, covered externally with what in many parts vanishes into a mere theoretical extension of the decidua, readily yield before any extraordinary pressure. The frequent consequence, then, of congestion is apoplexy; and thus we are naturally lead to the study of this affection.

Apoplexy of the placenta has been studied with great care by several observers, more especially by Cruveilhier, Dubois, Scanzoni, Gierse, and H. Meckel.

Many errors relating to its etiology, and particularly as to its consequences, have nevertheless been enunciated. Our endeavour will be to set forth a clear and consistent view of the pathology of this affection.

Causes of blood-extravasations in the placental tissue.—Not to omit reference to placental and fœtal conditions disposing to extravasation, as fatty degeneration, it will be inferred from what we have already said, that the principal causes of extravasation are the causes of congestion. Thus, all conditions that lead to deterioration of the mother's blood—anæmia and hyperæmia, defective power of circulation, and excessive vascular excitement—may be causes of congestion, and, secondarily, of extravasation. These conditions are homologous with deterioration of the air, either by deficiency of oxygen, or contamination with carbonic acid and other asphyxiating or poisonous gases, in extra-uterine life,—conditions which necessarily induce congestion of the pulmonary vascular system, and sometimes extravasation.

To enumerate these conditions would be to give a list of all those diseases which cause dyscrasia of the blood, or toxæmia. The fevers exert a marked influence; typhus, small-pox, measles, scarlatina, acute rheumatism; acute inflammations, especially pleuritis and pneumonia; many chronic diseases, as phthisis, scrofula, scurvy, obstructive heart disease, cirrhosis of the liver, granular degeneration of the kidneys, uterine or ovarian irritation or disease; and conditions leading to exhaustion, as hæmorrhages and lactation. We have, in a special memoir, proved by numerical researches the great influence of menstruation and lactation in producing abortion.* Some of these diseases—for example, typhus and scurvy—especially dispose the blood to transudation. Others—as pneu-

* An Inquiry into some of the Relations between Menstruation, Conception, and Lactation; and the Influence of Lactation in causing Abortion. Lancet, vol. ii. 1851.

monia and pleurisy, regurgitant heart disease, cirrhosis of the liver, and granular degeneration of the kidneys—not only predispose to placental congestion and extravasation through the attendant dyscrasic or toxical properties of the blood, but may also act by retarding the return of blood from the pelvic organs. Uterine congestion and inflammation can scarcely exist without occasioning placental congestion. But Gierse undoubtedly takes far too narrow a view of the etiology of this affection, when he states in general terms, that it depends upon a diseased condition of the uterus and its mucous membrane. Deficient exercise and improper diet also frequently lead to the same result, although no ostensible disease ensue. If the mother's nutritive and eliminative functions be imperfectly performed, the placental circulation is sure to be affected. Functional disturbance of the lungs, or liver, or alimentary canal, independent of organic disease, may have a similar effect. It is well known what influence an attack of gastric irritation may exert in producing congestion of the uterus. Should such an attack occur during gestation, the uterine congestion is necessarily extended to the maternal placenta, and it may even proceed to extravasation of blood into the parenchyma of that organ, to discharge of blood from the cavity of the womb, and to abortion. To these internal causes we must add the influence of emotion, of ovarian irritation, of spasmodic action of the uterus, and of direct violence to the uterus. The influence of each of the conditions referred to is proved by the frequent occurrence of abortion during their existence or after their operation.

In a large proportion of the cases of abortion so occurring, not only very marked congestion, but extravasations in various forms, are found in the membranes or placenta. The abortion from congestion or extravasation is brought about in one of two ways. The embryo may or may not be destroyed prior to the expulsion of the ovum. The process of exclusion may be slow and gradual, or abrupt. But the chief distinction that pathological observation leads us to make, is that between abortions following upon simple congestion, and abortions from congestion complicated with extravasation. In the first class the process is as follows: In those conditions of the maternal system which bring about a gradual deterioration of the blood, the placental congestion is of a passive character; the nutritive and eliminative changes required by the fœtus are consequently imperfectly carried on; but it is only gradually that the embryo suffers, and the moment of its death may be long postponed. In abortions of this class the death of the fœtus is the *first* step or stage. The *second* consists in the death of the placenta, which, for the most part, but not always, soon follows upon the withdrawal of that attractive force which the life-processes of the embryo supply. When we say that the death of the placenta, for the most part, but not always, soon follows upon the death of the embryo, it must be remembered that we speak of that organ in the aggregate. The fœtal portion, we believe, always dies, and immediately, as necessarily as does the lung of the air-breathing animal, with the death of its other organs. It is the maternal portion that may, and sometimes does, live on for an indefinite period. The circumstances under which this may occur we shall consider hereafter. But whether the whole die immediately after the death of the embryo, or whether the maternal portion retains for a time its vascular connexion

with the uterus, the probability is great that the embryo will soon be expelled from the cavity of the womb. It often happens, especially in the case of abortion after the fourth month, that the embryo is expelled before the placenta and membranes, these last retaining a more or less intimate relation to the uterus for some time longer. But in abortions at an earlier period of gestation, and especially as we approach the third and second month, the ovum usually comes away in a mass. But for this to happen, a *third* stage must be completed: the death of the fœtal and maternal placenta and envelopes taking place retrogressively, the vascular connexions between the uterus and placenta are cut off; the uterus itself, no longer stimulated to active growth, falls back towards the unimpregnated condition, that is, it undergoes a process of involution, its blood-supply diminishes, and its muscular structures, first feeling the want of nutritive elements, and then undergoing fatty metamorphosis, the whole body of the uterus rapidly contracts in all its dimensions. But simultaneously with the involution of the muscular structure of the uterus, the decidua or mucous membrane is undergoing a similar process. The end of the involution of the uterine mucous membrane is exfoliation, or detachment; and the minute observation of a considerable number of aborted ova, in cases where the abortion followed upon death of the embryo, has satisfied us that this gradual detachment of the mucous membrane or decidua is effected by a fatty metamorphosis of its elements. This detachment effected, the ovum lies loose in the cavity of the uterus, and is, in all respects, a foreign body. When the contraction of the uterus attending its advancing involution has attained a certain point, the dead ovum is pressed upon by the walls of the diminishing cavity. The contraction which up to this moment had been simply atrophic and passive, is now exchanged for active muscular contraction, the result of reflex or diastaltic excitation. Under this spasmodic action, the expulsion of the ovum—the *fourth* stage of abortion—is soon effected. But sometimes the stimulus to expulsive uterine contraction is of a different kind; the diastaltic arc does not begin and end in the uterus itself. To explain this form we will avail ourselves of the language of Dr. Tyler Smith, in describing the theory of the "genesial cycle." We assume, as in the case just described, that the involution of the uterine muscular structure and mucous membrane has set in; from this moment the period of uterine domination over the mammary and ovarian elements is at an end; the period of mammary domination is, in the case of abortion, but transitory; the ovaries resume their sway, and on the first occurrence of a menstrual nisus, conditions ensue which rarely fail to bring about the expulsion of the dead ovum. The ovary is, in this case, the commencement of the diastaltic arc, the uterus the termination. The active uterine contraction thus excited may anticipate the period of complete detachment, by involution of the decidua, and may effect a forcible separation. What violence sometimes attends this separation of the maternal element of the placenta from the uterus, may be judged of from a fact we have often observed: the uterus, contracting with spasmodic fury, not only casts off its mucous membrane, but even numerous muscular fibres; and these may be seen, by the aid of the microscope, attached to the decidua on the external surface of the expelled ovum. Portions of the muscular wall are rent off along with the mucous membrane.

Such is the course of the abortive process, as it usually takes place when the death of the fœtus, ensuing upon passive congestion, or slow asphyxia, constitutes the first step. But abortion frequently happens much more suddenly. Under the influence of any of the causes producing congestion, it may be that, owing to a peculiar hæmorrhagic condition of the blood, the exaggerated force with which the congestive cause acts, or more frequently, to the intercurrence of some powerful exciting cause, active congestion of the uterus, of course extending to the decidua or maternal placenta, is induced, which is quickly followed by extravasation into the placental parenchyma. Should the extravasation be extensive, so as to disable *suddenly* a large portion of the placenta, the fœtus is destroyed immediately; and in all probability the commotion set up in the uterus goes on to excite active contraction, so that the forcible separation of the ovum and its expulsion are effected. Sometimes, however, although the extravasation is extensive, the embryo is not so immediately killed, but that the complete detachment and expulsion of the ovum precede, the embryo being born alive. In such cases it commonly happens that the ovum is ruptured by the violent compression of the uterus, and the embryo expelled before the membranes. This we have observed in several cases of abortion from active congestion and hæmorrhage occurring between the end of the fourth and beginning of the eighth month.

We cannot pursue the history of abortion, although it is intimately associated with the question before us, so far as to discuss, with the minuteness the subject deserves, the relative efficacy in producing abortion, of the various causes of placental congestion and hæmorrhage which we have enumerated. We wish, however, to state our opinion, that various influences which have been considered as operating primarily and specifically in producing abortion, have in most cases but a secondary, and frequently an accidental, action. To draw up an enumeration of the causes of abortion, discriminating absolutely between predisposing and exciting causes, as some authors have done, is a difficult if not impossible task. But we believe that a true theory of the etiology of abortion must recognise such a distinction; and that if we cannot at present realize it, we must hold out that want before us as an incentive to a more diligent and precise study of the subject. Without asserting absolutely that there must be in every case of abortion a predisposing *and* an exciting cause, we believe that a correct analysis of almost any given case in which we possess full information as to the antecedent history of the mother, the course of the symptoms that immediately preceded and terminated in the expulsion of the ovum, and especially as to that which is most generally overlooked—the condition of the embryo and membranes—would demonstrate the existence of some condition anterior to that which appeared to be the immediate, and was assumed as the real, cause of the abortion. For example, it is not unusual to ascribe an abortion to the influence of emotion, as fear, grief, or joy. The influence of emotion over the uterus is indeed great, but we should be careful not to over-estimate it. In many women of great nervous susceptibility, a strong emotion, suddenly excited, will, either in the non-pregnant or pregnant condition, instantly determine a flow of blood to the uterus; sometimes the only evidence of this is found in the sudden pain, and sense of weight and heat, in the

region of the womb; but not seldom the congestion is so great as to find relief in a copious transudation of blood from the uterine mucous membrane, which escapes externally. When the exciting emotion occurs near the menstrual epoch, the advent of the menstrual discharge is commonly hastened. If it occur during the menstrual epoch, the discharge is rendered excessive. During gestation, the same susceptibility to emotion may induce a similar local determination of blood. External hæmorrhages occasionally happen, not necessarily interfering with the due progress of gestation, but certainly in some cases acting as the immediate cause of abortion. The occurrence of abortion depends, we believe, very much upon the spot whence the blood issues, and upon whether it find a ready outlet from the womb. In the early months of pregnancy, when the whole chorion is surrounded by a thick and highly vascular decidua, the hæmorrhage may proceed from a part of the uterus distant from the forming placenta, and the adhesion between the decidua at this part and the chorion not being as yet intimate, the blood runs between the two membranes, and may find an escape externally. In this case, abortion may be averted—a fact of therapeutical importance. But the blood may *not* escape externally: in this case it may spread beyond the limits of the spot whence it issued, so as to infiltrate the decidua throughout a large extent of its circumference, to break up the yet delicate connexions between the decidua and chorion, to compress the placental vessels, and so to cut off the means of life of the embryo. Abortion so induced—assuming that there is no complication from maternal blood-affection, disease of uterine mucous membrane, or of the ovum proper—may be attributed primarily and solely to emotion. But such cases are rare. In a healthy woman, carrying a healthy embryo, emotion, as the rule, has no such effect.

The same reasoning applies to all those sources of excitation of diastaltic action, which is often the precursor of abortion. It is true that a source of irritation existing in the breasts, ovaries, alimentary canal, bladder, or in the uterus, may evoke the energy of the spinal system, which may expend itself in uterine contraction, and uterine contraction long kept up will probably end in abortion. But we venture to affirm that abortion, induced purely in this manner, is of very rare occurrence. The healthy uterus, containing a healthy ovum, is not at the mercy of every accidental emotion or diastaltic excitation. Such a doctrine would be an impeachment against the conservative foresight of Nature. The part commonly played by diastaltic action is indeed important, but it is essentially secondary and complementary to other causes. The efficient cause of abortion having already operated, the embryo having been destroyed, the fœtal envelopes or the maternal structures having been rendered unfit for their office, the diastaltic function may be called into action as the agent for discharging the uterus of its contents. Diastaltic action, in fine, is the mechanical force which completes the abortion, not its cause.

The forms in which blood-extravasations occur in the placenta.—Excluding, now, hæmorrhage from the fœtal vessels, and confining ourselves to extravasations from the maternal vessels as by far the most frequent and important, we shall endeavour to explain the various forms that are

observed. The maternal source and seat of hæmorrhage are most unequivocally manifested in early abortions. In young ova the entire decidua is often found thickened to an enormous extent by universal infiltration with blood, part of which is still fluid, part freshly-coagulated, part condensed into firm masses of fibrin. Most commonly the decidual cavity, the space between the decidua uterina and decidua reflexa, is free from blood; but the quantity effused into the substance of the decidua compresses the uterine and reflected laminæ together, obliterating the cavity. Sometimes the effusion of blood is entirely confined to the decidua; but occasionally some escapes beyond the limits of this membrane, and flows into the loose tissue formed by the villi of the chorion. Very rarely is the membrane of the chorion or the amnion ruptured so that blood is found in the cavity of the amnion. When this does happen, it is probably most frequently owing to the violent compression exercised by the contraction of the uterus during the act of expulsion. But although rarely rupturing the amniotic sac, the blood effused or forced into the yielding tissue of the chorion-villi or new-forming placenta, forms rounded masses that raise the membrane of the amnion into irregular knobbed elevations, which looked at from within, have, in their blueish-black colour, irregular shape and aspect, some resemblance to varicose veins. This is the condition and appearance described by Baudelocque and Granville as "tuberculated ova;" an unfortunate name, which, faintly depicting the physical aspect, suggests a false idea of the pathological nature of the affection. This condition is well described and accurately interpreted by Dr. Simpson. Hæmorrhage may also take place between the uterus and the decidua, or between the two layers of the decidua. Sometimes the effused blood forms an uniform layer of considerable thickness, lying between the decidua and chorion, so as completely to invest the ovum.

In ova a little more advanced, that is, when the placenta is marked out, it is very rare to find extravasation of blood in the decidua, or between its layers, without also finding blood in the substance of the placenta. In this structure, the blood is commonly seen in the form of more or less rounded masses, the villi and loose parenchymatous tissue being torn, and sometimes so broken up that unless portions be submitted to microscopic examination, it is impossible to recognise the proper placental elements.

In ova of a still more advanced period, when the placenta is fully formed, the appearances assumed by hæmorrhages are different. The decidua is no longer so thick or vascular as in the earlier period; the placenta itself has become the principal seat of vascular development. Hæmorrhages between the uterus and decidua, into the decidua, or between the two layers of the decidua, are now rare. The almost exclusive seat of blood extravasations is the parenchyma of the placenta. Several distinct forms, depending either on the cause and source of the hæmorrhage, or on the peculiarities of structure of the part of the placenta into which the hæmorrhage has occurred, are observed.

Blood-effusions in the placenta appear in three principal forms:—

1. The extravasated blood forms for itself a wide irregular cavity in the centre of a cotyledon, often communicating with smaller cavities in

the vicinity. That a cavity of this kind be formed, it is obvious that a considerable quantity of blood must be effused suddenly; and this cannot take place without causing more or less tearing or breaking-up of the delicate parenchyma. The tissue surrounding the cavity is coloured dark and brown-red by imbibition. Owing to the laceration of the placental tissue and the compression caused by the effused blood, it is seldom that we are able to find remains of villi in the extravasation. But in the periphery of the cavity, villi, altered in various ways, may be detected. The condition of the blood will vary according to the length of time it has escaped. It may be fluid, semi-coagulated, or quite solid.

2. The extravasations may assume a lobular form, and be enclosed in sharply defined cavities, varying in size from that of a bean to that of a walnut. The seat of these may be near the fœtal or the uterine surface, and may cause projections, seen and felt under the normal tissues.

3. Scanzoni describes another form, in which one or more cotyledons are found dark-coloured, harder to the feel, the tissue more fragile, but no cavity containing blood. On section, however, there are seen several pear-shaped, dark-red foci, containing fluid blood, surrounded by hyperæmic tissue. Scanzoni has found this form exclusively in cases in which a long-continued pressure upon the cord, as in breech births, prolapsus of the cord, &c., has arrested the circulation. He infers that these extravasations arise from rupture of the fœtal vessels.

The first form of extravasation is beautifully illustrated by Cruveilhier in his plates, and described under the name of apoplexy.

A most important and interesting point of inquiry is the changes undergone by the effused blood. The appearances exhibited by blood-extravasations at different dates of the effusion have been variously interpreted; and some of those who have most minutely examined the subject go so far as to contend, that what was taken by others as evidence of inflammation of the placenta, was nothing more than effused blood variously altered: they deny the existence of placentitis altogether. But the evidence as to placentitis we must examine further on. We will now trace some of the undoubted changes to which effused blood is liable.

If abortion and exclusion of the placenta do not follow immediately upon hæmorrhage into its parenchyma, the blood soon loses its fluidity and dark-red colour. The mass first undergoes a separation into its fibrinous and serous elements, as it does when out of the body. The freed serum partly infiltrating the surrounding healthy tissue is gradually absorbed; part, surrounding for a time the contracted fibrin, serves for a macerating medium, and helps to extract the colouring matter; the fibrin itself goes on contracting, hardening, and losing colour. It is now obvious that, through the removal of the serum and the contraction of the fibrin, the fibrin, being all that remains, cannot occupy the same space as the mass originally effused; the placental parenchyma is not a contractile tissue; the surrounding structure does not, at least as the rule, collapse upon the diminished mass; there must, therefore, result a vacant space or cavity. Now cysts, or empty cavities of various sizes, sometimes as large as a walnut, are not very unfrequently seen in placentas; and we believe that their formation may be accounted for in the manner we have described. We have found the parenchyma forming the walls of, and

immediately surrounding, these cysts, more hardened than normal, and the villi more or less atrophied, obliterated, or absent. These cysts may properly be called apoplectic cysts, and are strikingly analogous in origin and mode of formation to the apoplectic cysts of the brain. The process we have described, resulting in the formation of cysts, may be looked upon as one of the modes of cure of placental hæmorrhage. In one case in which we found five or six such cysts, accompanied by consolidation of other parts of the placenta, obviously from extravasated blood, gestation went on to the full time, but the child was born alive, although very small and feeble.

But it may happen that the extravasation may be neither so sudden and extensive as to cause immediate abortion, nor so dependent upon one accidental transitory condition as to end in one simple attack, leaving a large portion of the placenta unaffected, and tending to a cure. The morbid causes may be persistent, and the hæmorrhage recurrent. In this case we shall witness those appearances which are so faithfully depicted by Cruveilhier. We shall be able to trace in the same placenta all, or the greater number, of the transformations that sanguineous effusions can undergo. Confined to one cotyledon, or extending into several, we shall see a *foyer*, composed of several defined strata concentrically disposed, resembling closely the successively-deposited layers of an aneurismal tumour. On making a section of a placenta so affected, the diseased mass will be seen imbedded in the parenchyma; the layers of the circumference are commonly found to be composed of fibrin, condensed, and freed from colouring matter. These are evidently the result of effusions of a date long anterior to the expulsion of the placenta. Internal to these are layers of fibrin less condensed, and deprived to a lesser extent of the colouring matter: the result of more recent effusions. And the centre is occupied by blood partly coagulated, partly fluid, and still dark-red, or black: the result of effusion immediately preceding the expulsion of the placenta. Accompanying this condition, it is usual to find the tissue surrounding the seat of effusion more or less infiltrated with blood, partially indurated from the consolidation of this blood.

In another form of recurrent placental hæmorrhage, the blood is not extravasated in one or two large *foyers*, as in the preceding case, but in numerous small round masses, dispersed throughout every part of the organ, and having healthy tissue between them. In a placenta affected in this manner, we may sometimes see individual *foyers* exhibiting blood or fibrin in the different stages of metamorphosis that indicate distinct periods of extravasation; and also different *foyers*, some showing the hard, colourless fibrin of long-standing, and others consisting entirely of freshly-extravasated blood. In such cases there is commonly some disease of the placental tissues, such as fatty degeneration, predisposing the vessels to yield under moderate distension.

There is another form of placental hæmorrhage especially deserving attention, namely, that occasioned by partial detachment, as in cases of placenta prævia. In such cases, the phenomena presented by the extravasation of blood into the placenta may be observed in all their simplicity. The hæmorrhage depends upon purely mechanical causes; and the elements of the placenta and the blood itself may be perfectly healthy.

Here, also, we have frequently the opportunity of observing the different appearances assumed by different portions of blood poured out at different epochs. It is a familiar fact, that when the placenta is implanted on the neck of the uterus, the patient is liable to successive hæmorrhages, that may occur at intervals more or less distant. It was advanced by Gendrin, and the opinion is sanctioned by Simpson, that the occasional arrests of the hæmorrhage in these cases was owing to the coagulation of the blood poured into the separated portion of the placenta. This coagulation undoubtedly takes place, and must of course operate in impeding the continued flow of blood through the particular portion which is the seat of the coagulation. But it is not sufficient to explain the whole case. How it is that the flooding is arrested in placenta prævia, we have described elsewhere;* and as we shall in a distinct memoir revert to this subject, we shall not dwell upon it in this place. Dr. Simpson has well observed and described the changes referred to. We will quote his words:†—

"The blood, diffused and infiltrated into and upon the detached portion of the placental structure, undergoes a series of changes; . . . . and after a time the separated and ecchymosed tissue of the placenta itself becomes yellowish and atrophied, partly from the alterations which occur in the blood infiltrated through it, and partly from the obliteration of its vessels, and the consequent degeneration and desiccation of its tissues. In cases of placenta prævia, in which there has been a repeated recurrence of hæmorrhage, and as frequently an arrest of it, we can occasionally trace in the placenta, after its expulsion, different parts of it, showing a series and gradation of pathological changes arising from successive partial detachments, and successive apoplectic infiltrations and obliterations of its substance, from coagulated blood of different ages lodged in its structures. These alterations are confined to the detached portion; and the part always presenting the most recent stages of the pathological changes in question, is that lying nearest the line of junction between the separated and affixed divisions of the organ. The part showing the most advanced stage of the changes will be found situated furthest from this point; or is, in other terms, the part which was first and earliest detached. In cases of direct and central implantation of the placenta over the os, the centre of the organ, having in general become first detached, will be found to present the oldest morbid alterations; and the newer forms and phases of it may be sometimes traced in successive departments or layers, from this to the circumference of the detached portion."

We are able to confirm this account; and in the paper referred to we described three placentas which exhibited these features. In these cases, the blood poured out is undoubtedly maternal. The mother shows unequivocal proofs of the loss of blood: in fatal cases her circulatory system is found empty; whilst the child exhibits no deficiency of blood, unless some of the larger umbilical vessels have been accidentally ruptured.

Blood undoubtedly maternal.—In cases of this kind the pathological changes observed in the parts of the placenta immediately surrounding the infiltrated spot, such as the loss of colour, the hardening, and the obliteration and atrophy of the villi, may for the most part be looked upon as secondary, and owing to the effused blood. But in cases other than those of placenta prævia and of hæmorrhage caused by mechanical vio-

* On Flooding before Delivery arising from Adhesion of Placenta to the Os and Cervix Uteri.—Lancet, vol. i. 1847.

† On the Spontaneous Expulsion and Artificial Extraction of the Placenta before the Child in Placental Presentations. Lond. and Edin Monthly Journ. March, 1845; and Obstetric Works, by Priestley and Storer, 1855, p. 729.

lence, it is not unusual to meet with extensive organic alterations in the tissue of the placenta, some at a distance from the apoplectic spots; and which, it may be presumed, existed before the hæmorrhagic effusions, and which probably were the conditions that caused the hæmorrhage. We have already said that a diseased condition of the placenta is a frequent cause of hæmorrhage. It is stated in the Reviewer's first Memoir (1851):

"It is possible that the coats of the umbilical vessels may be so weakened by granular degeneration at a period when blood is still circulating in them, that rupture and hæmorrhage may ensue. This may be one cause of placental apoplexy, resembling that form of cerebral apoplexy described by Mr. Paget as occurring as a consequence of granular degeneration of the capillaries of the brain."

We have since seen cases which confirm this conjecture: cases in which there were well-marked and advanced fatty degeneration of the chorion-villi, and apoplectic clots, manifestly of recent formation. Several instances of this kind will be found in the Reviewer's second Memoir in the Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, 1853. Sanguineous effusions into the developed placenta from this cause, will, we believe, be found to be more frequently of fœtal than of maternal origin. One result of our observations—a result which we freely admit is liable to be reversed by larger experience—is, that in the early ovum fatty degeneration is more common in the decidua than in the chorion, whilst the converse is the case in the more mature placenta. But, with this exception, it may be taken as a general rule that hæmorrhage into the placental parenchyma is of maternal origin.

Robert Barnes.

(To be continued.)

PART SECOND.

Bibliographical Record.

Art. I.—*On the Influence of Education and Training in Preventing Diseases of the Nervous System.* By Robert Brudenell Carter, M.R.C.S. Eng., Fellow of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society. *London*, 1855. pp. 438.

We hold that there is no more interesting or more honourable occupation than that of instruction, when viewed in the proper light; but it is only too often observed, that parents and professional tutors regard education as a matter of routine, rather than as a question involving the highest and noblest aims of humanity, the deepest and most enduring interests of society. One would have supposed that the teacher would, above all things, consider it his duty to make himself acquainted with the nature and mutual relation of the materials that he has to deal with; that he and the public should regard as the first and most essential qualification for imparting knowledge, for moulding the young heart and intellect, for training the future man,—a knowledge of the various and varying powers of body and mind, an appreciation of the influences that affect, and the reactions which result from, all and every relation into which the child is brought.

There was a time when such remarks would have been regarded as chimerical, but there is much evidence of an advent of better things. The bed of Procrustes is no longer the schoolmaster's model, and the hatred which our great lexicographer asserted to be an inherent element in the relation of pupil and teacher, is giving way to mutual intelligence and attachment. It is especially the province of the medical man to assist in removing those barriers which intervene between the child and his instructor. This duty adds to, and still further hallows, his most sacred calling. But while the obligation appears to be acknowledged by many, few writers possess the gifts necessary to discourse well on subjects bearing in this direction. To those thinking parents and teachers who know that in their dealings with the infant and youthful mind they are laying the seeds of eternity, who feel that the spirit they cherish and the talents they foster can only achieve their full and best destiny by the harmonious development of the physical, the moral, and intellectual powers, we would recommend such a book as Mr. Carter's. We have perused his work with an interest that increased as we advanced, and it is but justice to the author to state that the intricate and often perilous ground upon which he treads, is passed over with a security and a knowledge of the

regions he is traversing, which assures and convinces those who accompany him. While we give our cordial commendation both to the spirit which pervades the book and the general mode of execution, we decline adopting all our author's views. We assent to the general line of his argument, and cannot but admire the elegance of his language and the correct choice of his illustrations. At the same time, a condensation of some of the chapters and a reconstruction of others will, we feel assured, be desired by the author himself, on his return from the perils of war, to which, as we are informed in the preface, he was called, almost before the completion of his self-imposed task.

ART. II.—*On the Pathology of Hooping-cough.* By GRAILY HEWITT, M.B., Lond., Lecturer on Comparative Anatomy and Zoology at St. Mary's Hospital Medical School, and Surgical Registrar to the Hospital. Read before the Harveian Society of London, May 3rd, 1855.—*London,* 1855. pp. 27.

Morbid anatomists have hitherto failed in demonstrating the presence of an uniform and visible lesion in subjects who have died of hooping-cough. This may be due to various circumstances. The disease may not be of a character to prove fatal without the supervention of other diseases, which may then mask the original derangement; the disease may affect tissues in which we have not hitherto sought the *causa proxima* of the morbid action; the disease may produce lesions which our previous knowledge or mode of investigation does not enable us to estimate. Whether such or other causes have been at work, the fact remains, that while theories innumerable have risen to the surface of medical literature in relation to this topic, neither in the domain of pathology nor therapeutics do we find anything very positive regarding it. We must therefore gratefully receive any contribution to our knowledge on so vague a subject, and it is the more acceptable when it comes in the definite and concise form presented in the memoir of Dr. Graily Hewitt. The author fully appreciates the true relation of post-mortem and vital phenomena:

"Simple cases of hooping-cough," he observes, "are rarely fatal; the complications and consequences of the disease, then, can only be expected to be found after death, and it is to the study of these complications and consequences that pathological investigations must be necessarily directed." (p. 4.)

An epidemic of pertussis gave Dr. Hewitt the opportunity of examining a series of fatal cases in the infirmary and workhouse of St. Marylebone. The results of nineteen observations, in children varying from one month to four years, showed the chief lesion found after death to be collapse of the lung substance, a condition also known under other names —as fœtal condition, carnification, atelectasis, and the like. The author reports the degree of this lesion as follows:

"On the *right lung* portions of the upper lobe were found collapsed in six cases, and in four more to a less degree. The middle lobe was collapsed wholly or in part in sixteen cases. The lower lobe was more or less affected with collapse in eighteen cases. In the *left lung*, the upper lobe presented the same lesion in fifteen cases, the whole of the anterior tongue-like prolongation being, in most of the cases, affected. The lower lobe was collapsed more or less in eighteen cases.

In seven of the cases the portions collapsed were also congested, in some to a high degree." p. 10.

The presence of the collapse was determined by direct experiment, the test employed being that suggested by MM. Bailly and Legendre, of inflating the lung, the effect of which process, in a simply collapsed lung or portion of lung, is to produce uniform distension; whereas if a portion be the seat of actual pneumonia, no such uniform distension would take place. In all the cases but one, in which the lungs were extensively tuberculated, this test exhibited a greater or less extent of lung affected with collapse. Dr. Hewitt describes the appearance of the collapsed portions as follows:

"They were abruptly separated from the adjoining healthy lobules; depressed below the general surface of the lung; less bulky than the unaffected portions. The colour varied from a reddish violet to a deep purple; the firmness was variable, in most cases, however, having a great resemblance to that of a piece of flesh; non-crepitant; sinking immediately in water; lobular-cellular interspaces well marked; no air-cells visible in the surface; slightly friable in some cases, and emitting on squeezing a small quantity of non-aerated puriform fluid. The lung substance did not break down under pressure, as is seen in hepatization. When a blowpipe was introduced into the bronchus leading to the affected portions, and inflation performed, the aspect of the collapsed portions underwent a striking change. They immediately assumed the appearance of the adjacent healthy lobules, and were in nowise to be distinguished from them, becoming enlarged, and the air-cells on the surface easily distinguishable by the aid of a lens. The colour was changed from a dark violet to a light pinkish hue, such as is habitually seen in the healthy lungs of children. The lung substance was found then to float readily on water, and to have become crepitant. When these inflated portions were left to themselves for a short time, they became to a certain degree collapsed, the lung contracting and expelling a portion of the air artificially introduced. The inflation was performed with ease in most of the cases; in some, however, the force necessary to be used was more considerable, and some portions were not inflated at all by the additional force used. The portions which occasionally resisted full inflation were the posterior surfaces of the lower lobes. The depth to which the lung substance was implicated was variable. In all cases the collapse exhibited a preference for the portions of the lobes most distant from the roots of the lung; thus the margins of the lobes were found chiefly affected. A great part of a whole lobe was, in many cases, collapsed deeply as well as superficially; the upper lobes, however, were never found very deeply affected. The anterior tongue-like prolongations of the two upper lobes were, in nearly all the cases, collapsed, and were thin, pliable, and *lobulated* to the feel, if I may be allowed the use of such a term. The external surface of the upper lobes often presented little digital pits or depressions, the depressed surface being of a colour approximating to violet, and constituted by lobules in a semi-collapsed state. Inflation quickly gave the lobe a uniform smooth appearance." (p. 11.)

A tenacious muco-purulent fluid was found in the bronchi of almost all the cases, and it was observed that the air-cells of the lobules adjoining the collapsed portions were slightly but visibly enlarged. True inflammation of the lung was observed in four cases only, and but in one to any extent. The larynx and trachea were found normal, except that they generally contained a quantity of puriform fluid. The emphysematous distension of the air-vesicles adjoining the collapsed portions of lungs is a significant fact, which we think affords indirect evidence of the correctness of Dr. Hewitt's explanation of the mode in which the collapse

is brought about. For this, as well as for other inferences and deductions given by the author, we must refer to the book itself; not, however, without expressing a hope that we may meet Dr. Howitt again in the same field of pathological inquiry.

ART. III.—*Transactions of the Pathological Society of London.* Vol. VI. *Including the Report of the Proceedings for the Session* 1854—1855. pp. 404.

FOR some years past, the increasing zeal and assiduity of the members of the Pathological Society have enabled the secretaries to prepare a volume which has each year acquired a deservedly increasing reputation. There can be no doubt that the labour bestowed upon the preparation and arrangement of the Report—which those only can fully appreciate who have undertaken similar work—has reacted most beneficially upon the Society, and has stimulated the members to select their cases, and give the descriptions and histories of them, with more care. The present volume is a rich mine of pathological wealth, which shows the value of the co-operation already effected by the agency of the Society, while it promises an enlargement of the sphere of research to an extent to be achieved only by an union of so much scientific zeal as the Pathological Society manifestly embraces. The present volume contains much that is of extreme interest, and presents a storehouse which, like the former Reports, will be constantly referred to by the student of pathological anatomy. Numerous admirable and well-digested reports on specimens exhibited before the Society, and officially submitted to members for examination, are scattered through the volume, which may serve the student both as a guide in his studies, and as a model for his own inquiries. The illustrations are effective and well brought out: their value is enhanced by the fact that, with scarcely an exception, the original drawings are executed by the observers themselves.

As it has been stated publicly at the opening meeting of the Society, that the chief share of the labour in preparing the volume has devolved upon one of the honorary secretaries, Dr. Quain, we violate no confidence if we acknowledge the success with which he has executed his task, and may be permitted to express a hope that his services will be secured to the Pathological Society for a long time to come.

ART. IV.—*On the Sanitary Applications of Charcoal, and on Ventilation.* By J. FORBES WATSON, A.M., M.D., Bombay Army.—*London,* 1855. (Reprinted from the 'Journal of the Society of Arts.') pp. 14.

The Medicinal and Economic Properties of Vegetable Charcoal, with Practical Remarks on its Use in Chronic Affections of the Stomach and Bowels. By JAMES BIRD, M.R.C.S., late Surgeon of the Royal Glamorgan Militia.—*London,* 1855. pp. 82.

WE have recently drawn attention* to the very important bearing that vegetable charcoal has upon sanitary questions, owing to the oxidizing

* Medico-Chirurgical Review, July, 1855, p. 151.

property it possesses, in addition to an extraordinary power of absorbing gases. Dr. Forbes Watson enlarges upon the investigations and discoveries of Dr. Stenhouse, and explains the practical appliances by which the atmosphere may be purified that enters our dwelling apartments, or by which noxious vapours may be neutralized in their very passage to our nostrils. His observations on the employment of charcoal are accompanied by some valuable remarks and suggestions on ventilation. By the conjoined persevering efforts of physicians, chemists, and engineers, we may yet hope to overcome the difficulties that beset this question. We are unable to go more fully into the subject of Dr. Watson's paper at present; we cannot, however, part from him without expressing a hope that he will prosecute this important matter, and also that we may have more details of the microscopic changes which he has detected in the blood during the prevalence of the monsoon in India, and which he speaks of, incidentally, as a fatty degeneration of the blood-corpuscles.

Mr. Bird's book treats of the internal administration of charcoal as a remedy for dyspepsia of a neuralgic character, flatulency, and dysenteric states. The *pièce de résistance* is a report of a committee of the Académie de Médecine on a memoir of a French army surgeon (Dr. Belloc), in which that gentleman describes the benefit he had himself derived from the use of powdered charcoal, in doses increased from a few grains to 500 grammes (about sixteen ounces) per day, after having previously exhausted all other means of treatment. Dr. Belloc gives several other cures effected by the same agent. The members of the committee, Récamier, Caventou, and Patissier, expressed themselves strongly in favour of the remedy. Mr. Bird quotes the experience of Dr. Borland, Dr. Robert Jackson, and Mr. Ranald Martin in testimony of the value of charcoal in the treatment of fevers, dysentery, and stomach and bowel complaints generally, and concludes his observations by a brief account of the sanitary uses to which charcoal may be applied.

From the results of our own observation of the use of powdered charcoal in flatulent dyspepsia, we should be inclined to favour its exhibition as an internal remedy, while its sanitary applications can scarcely be urged too strongly.

ART. V.—1. *Bildliche Darstellung der Krankheiten des menschlichen Auges: Erste und Zweite Lieferung; Physikalische Untersuchung des Auges.* Von Dr. C. G. T. RUETE.—*Leipzig*, 1854. Folio, pp. 63, 7 coloured plates.

Pictorial Illustrations of the Diseases of the Human Eye: First and Second Parts; Physical Examination of the Eye. By Dr. C. G. T. RUETE.

2. *Beiträge zur Pathologie des Auges.* Von Dr. EDUARD JAEGER.—*Wien*, 1855. Folio, pp. 23, 8 coloured plates.

Contributions to the Pathology of the Eye. By Dr. EDUARD JAEGER.

WANT of space at present compels us to give our readers but a very brief notice of these important works. We have placed them together because, in the fasciculi hitherto published, both authors treat of the same subject, namely, the morbid changes occurring in the deep-seated tissues of the

eyeball, as examined by means of the ophthalmoscope. In future numbers they purpose completing a series of all the more remarkable characteristics of ophthalmic disease.

The two publications are got up with equal care, and, as regards beauty of typography, leave nothing to be desired. Dr. Jaeger's figures are executed in chromo-lithography, but are nevertheless, in point of artistic effect, superior to the more highly-finished, but hard, figures of Professor Ruete, which are engraved in line and stipple, and coloured by hand. In the former work, each figure represents, on a black ground, a disk of illuminated retina, such as really meets the eye of an observer. Ruete's artist, on the contrary, combines two effects, which it is evident could never co-exist, and, while exhibiting the interior of the globe as seen with the ophthalmoscope in a darkened room, depicts in lively colours, the iris, conjunctiva, lids, &c., as they would appear under ordinary day-light. This imparts an air of untruthfulness to drawings which, no doubt, were conscientiously copied from nature. In his preface, the Professor patriotically appeals to his plates as proofs "that the Germans are not artistically behind the English and French." But, proudly as Germany stands in the region of high art, she has still much to do in the humble domain of pathological illustration ere she can successfully rival the works of Dalrymple and Sichel. Several introductory pages are devoted to a description of various forms of the ophthalmoscope, as invented by Ruete himself, by Helmholtz, Coccius, Jaeger, Meyerstein, and others; and the principles and mode of employing these instruments are explained with great clearness and precision. In Dr. Jaeger's 'Beiträge' all this explanatory matter is omitted, but an octavo pamphlet,* circulated with the larger work, supplies the deficiency. This pamphlet, which contains the substance of a paper read before the Imperial Academy of Science at Vienna, gives a careful description of the appearances of the healthy retina; and especial notice is directed to the peculiarities presented by the entrance of the optic nerve and the "macula lutea." Some of the explanations of the morbid changes in the choroid appear to us rather arbitrary, and requiring for their verification the precise test of post-mortem dissection. One fault also strikes us as common to all the well-executed figures of the retina—namely, an exaggerated contrast between its arteries and veins. Such a marked difference we have never seen in nature, and however allowable in a mere diagram, it ought not to be represented in drawings which profess to be actual transcripts from the living eye.

We shall anxiously look for the continuation of both these illustrated works, and shall communicate to our readers any interesting facts they may disclose in a field so new and so important as that revealed by the ophthalmoscope.

ART. VI.—*Observations on the Term of Utero-Gestation.* By CHARLES CLAY, M.D. Pamphlet, 8vo, pp. 24.—*London,* 1855.

In a medico-legal point of view, it is of the greatest importance that we should attain to some degree of accuracy in our knowledge or opinions

* Ergebnisse der Untersuchung des menschlichen Auges mit dem Augenspiegel.

regarding the period of human utero-gestation. Dr. Clay considers that he has arrived at some definite conclusions as to the laws by which this period is governed. The first of these is, that the period of gestation is entirely regulated by the ages of the individuals concerned in the act; the second, that the younger the parties concerned, the shorter the period of utero-gestation, and *vice versâ.* These statements are supported by cases, and by observations upon various species of lower animals. Dr. Clay adds—

"I boldly deny that the gestative period ever did extend to months, or even weeks, beyond the term natural to the age of the parents, where the fœtus and the mother are normal in all their bearings. Indeed, I very much question if it could be extended to more than a few hours beyond the point fixed by the ages."

We fully concur with Dr. Clay, that the only cases upon which any inference as to the gestative period can be deduced, are those in which pregnancy follows a single *coitus.* Fifty-one instances of this kind, collected by Dr. Clay, confirm his views. The fallacies, both moral and physical, which the histories of these cases may reveal, are carefully pointed out by the author. Dr. Clay has undoubtedly pointed out the direction in which lies the solution of this problem, and the prospect of unanimity upon a question hitherto so much disputed.

ART. VII.—*The Correlation of Physical Forces.* By W. R. GROVE, Q.C., M.A., F.R.S., Corr. Member of the Academies of Rome, Turin, &c. Third edition.—*London,* 1855. pp. 229.

THE pamphlet which Mr. Grove published in 1846, 'On the Correlation of Physical Forces,' is now enlarged to the dimensions of a goodly book; but though the arguments and illustrations are more copious, the train of reasoning is the same in both. As a model of clear and logical induction, of pure and vigorous writing, as well as on account of the wide range of thought and profound appreciation of the limits of human investigation displayed in it, we would urge the study of the 'Correlation of Physical Forces' more particularly upon our professional brethren.

ART. VIII.—*Outlines of Military Surgery.* By Sir GEORGE BALLINGALL, M.D., F.R.S.E., Surgeon to the Queen and to H.R.H. the Duchess of Kent; Regius Professor of Surgery in the University, Fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons, Consulting Surgeon to the Royal Infirmary and to the Lock Hospital of Edinburgh. Fifth edition, illustrated with woodcuts.—*Edinburgh,* 1855. pp. 634.

THE important lessons taught us by the present war have not been overlooked by Sir George Ballingall in the most recent edition of his classical work. In noticing a former edition, we expressed a desire to see the portions embracing 'Military Economics' enlarged. We perceive that this has been done; but still we think that even more prominence should be given to the hygiene of armies, if the army surgeon is indeed to accomplish his high destiny. There can be no inherent necessity for the military hospitals being crowded as we have seen them, or of our armies

losing many more soldiers by disease than by the enemy. If Chemistry and Physics can enable us to commit more havoc among the hostile ranks than was possible formerly, surely the advance of medical knowledge ought to enable us to save more of our own troops. This part of political economy is yet fearfully in the background. In again recommending Sir George's work, we must notice the very useful addition of well-executed illustrations of ambulances and other objects of special interest to the military surgeon.

ART. IX.—*Chloroform: How shall we ensure Safety in its Administration.* By PATRICK BLACK, M.D., F.R.C.P., Assistant Physician to, and Lecturer on Medical Jurisprudence at, St. Bartholomew's Hospital.—*London*, 1855. pp. 40.

DR. BLACK investigates the grounds upon which, in cases of death resulting during the administration of chloroform, the issue is attributed to paralysis of the heart. The conclusion to which his inquiry leads him, is that death is produced by asphyxia; or, to use his own words, that chloroform proves fatal "by its influence in restraining the respiratory movements at the earliest periods of its being administered, when its pungency would suddenly arrest its inhalation." Dr. Black analyses the symptoms accompanying some of the cases on record, and he certainly appears to establish his view—the practical corollary being that, in administering chloroform,

"Our attention must be wholly given to the breathing, from the observation of which we must not allow ourselves to be diverted for a moment. If the patient breathes easily, he is in safety; if his breathing be attended by frequent coughing—and still more, if it appear to be restrained, with deepening turgescence of the head and face, we have before us the distinct warnings of danger; and unless we give immediate heed to them, they will be speedily realized."

ART. X.—1. *On the Effects of the Thermal Waters of Ems.* By LOUIS SPENGLER, M.D., Physician for the Baths of Ems, &c.—*London*, 1854. pp. 103.

2. *L'eau Amère de Friedrich's Hall.* Par le Dr. Eisenmann.—*Wurzbourg*, 1855. pp. 32.

The Bitter Waters of Friedrich's Hall. By Dr. Eisenmann.

THESE two essays are written with the intention of establishing upon a physiological and pathological basis the indications for the employment of the respective Brunnens.

The Ems waters are essentially alkaline, and Dr. Spengler argues that the cures which are undoubtedly effected at Ems, are due to the solvent powers of the chief constituent—the bicarbonate of soda, of which the four chief springs contain on an average above fifteen grains to the pound avoirdupois. Chronic inflammatory affections of the mucous membranes, and their results, are the class of cases especially and almost exclusively benefited by the waters; and to these their application ought therefore to be restricted.

Dr. Eisenmann's essay is intended to bring more into notice the powerful

saline waters of Friedrich's-hall, a small watering-place in the Grand Duchy of Saxe Meiningen, which is less in the beaten track of English tourists than Ems. The quantity of salts contained in this water amounts, according to Liebig's analysis, to above 194 grains in 16 ounces; of these the proportions of sulphate of soda were 46·5 grains, of sulphate of magnesia 39·5 grains, and of chloride of sodium 61·1 grains. That such water should act according to the quantity taken, more or less powerfully, upon the gastro-intestinal or urinary passages, is in accordance with our ordinary experience.

It is a curious circumstance, that two German physicians of eminence should think it desirable to publish their works in foreign languages. We trust that it is not owing to a disregard for the power and beauty of the language of Fichte and Schiller.

ART. XI.—*On the Nature, Treatment, and Prevention of Pulmonary Consumption, and incidentally of Scrofula; with a Demonstration of the Cause of the Disease.* By HENRY M'CORMAC, M.D.—*London,* 1855. pp. 112.

THE importance of pure air in reference to the prevention and cure of disease can scarcely be over-estimated; but we must not forget that, although the great object of most sanitary enactments is to secure an unpolluted atmosphere in and external to our houses, the thing itself still remains a desideratum. Under all circumstances, the variations of temperature, the watery and gaseous contents of the atmosphere, are elements that also deserve consideration. This Dr. M'Cormac appears to overlook entirely; and although we admire the extensive research which he has evidently bestowed on the subject to which he particularly directs our attention,—the influence of vitiated air in causing tubercular disease in its various forms,—we must warn our readers against being carried away by the enthusiastic advocacy with which he pleads his cause. He cuts the Gordian knot of all the difficulties which oppose themselves to the inquiry after the best means of anticipating tuberculous disease thus:—

"The constant formula to be used by rich and poor is to sleep with the upper portions of their windows largely open by night, to wash in cold or tepid water every morning on rising from head to foot, to go much into the open air, and to take or send their children out." p. 52.

With a demurrer against the first part of this formula, we can recommend the book as one containing much that is useful and practical.

ART. XII.—*Medical Anatomy.* By FRANCIS SIBSON, M.D., F.R.S., Physician to St. Mary's Hospital. Fasciculi II. and III.

THE present numbers of Dr. Sibson's 'Medical Anatomy' in every way justify the encomiums which we had occasion to bestow upon the first fasciculus. The drawings are executed with care and elegance by Mr. Fairland, and the explanatory letter-press contains much important and very valuable matter in addition to the detailed exposition of the different viscera. The chief subjects of the second fasciculus are, the pericardium with the heart and great vessels, in their normal and abnormal

relations. The effect of diseases of the heart and great vessels, of other thoracic organs and of the abdominal viscera, in determining the size and position of the heart, are carefully reviewed. The third fasciculus treats mainly of the organs of respiration; the larynx, trachea, bronchi, and lungs, with the ribs and diaphragm.

In the diagnosis of morbid conditions of internal organs, an intimate knowledge of their relative position is one of the most important elements. We have ourselves frequently wished to refer to a work like that now offered to the profession by Dr. Sibson, and are satisfied that a similar want is very generally felt by medical men. We have no hesitation in saying, that the faithful transcript of nature which Dr. Sibson now offers to us, will be welcomed by all earnest students as a most material aid in the diagnosis of disease.

We shall return more fully to the consideration of Dr. Sibson's 'Medical Anatomy' on a future occasion.

ART. XIII.—1. *A Lecture delivered at the Opening of the Medical and Surgical College of St. Thomas's Hospital, for the Session* 1855-56, *Oct.* 1, 1855. By THOMAS B. PEACOCK, M.D., Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, Assistant-Physician to, and Lecturer on Materia Medica at, St. Thomas's Hospital; Physician to the Hospital for Diseases of the Chest, Victoria Park.—*London*, 1855. pp. 18.

2. *An Introductory Lecture at the Opening of the Session of the Chatham Street School of Medicine, Manchester, Oct.* 1, 1855. By DANIEL STONE, F.C.S., Lecturer on Chemistry at the Chatham Street School of Medicine.—*Manchester*, 1855.

3. *The Present State of the Theory and Practice of Medicine. An Introductory Lecture to the Class of Institutes of Medicine in the University of Edinburgh.* By JOHN HUGHES BENNETT, M.D., F.R.S.E., Professor of the Institutes of Medicine and of Clinical Medicine in the University.—*Edinburgh*, 1855. pp. 23.

THE spirit that pervades the lectures, the titles of which we have placed at the head of this notice, is one that cannot fail to influence beneficially the pupils to whom they were addressed. The lecturers dwell upon the sources of intellectual gratification which the study and pursuit of the medical profession holds out to its zealous cultivator, and show what encouragement is to be found in the large strides which medicine and the allied sciences have made within the memory of man.

To those who are inclined to scepticism on this point, we would especially recommend a perusal of Dr. Bennett's lecture. We entirely concur in the sentiment expressed in his closing words:—"Everything promises that before long a law of true harmony will be formed out of the discordant materials which surround us; and if *we*, your predecessors, have failed, to *you*, I trust, will belong the honour of building up a system of medicine, which from its consistency, simplicity, and truth, may at the same time attract the confidence of the public and command the respect of the scientific world."

PART THIRD.

Original Communications.

ART. I.

On Ulcer of the Stomach. By WILLIAM BRINTON, M.D., Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, Lecturer on Physiology at St. Thomas's Hospital, Physician to the Royal Free Hospital.

IN the following article, I propose to lay before the readers of this review a few considerations respecting the morbid anatomy of the ulcer of the stomach.

For some years past, I have made the diseases of this organ an object of special clinical investigation, and have found only too ample materials for such an inquiry in the practice of the hospital to which I am at present attached as physician.

But although, as regards the study of the symptoms and treatment of these maladies, and their ordinary appearances after death, my opportunities have left me little to desire, there are many of their pathological details with respect to which I have constantly felt the want of a far wider field of observation than my own experience could afford. And, as one means of satisfying this want, I have undertaken a troublesome search through various British and foreign journals and reports, which seemed to promise the kind of information I desired. The peculiar interest with which I have long regarded the ulcer of the stomach has especially led me to adopt a similar course respecting it. I have thus been enabled to add, to the various necropsies of this lesion which my own practice has afforded me, the results of about one thousand more, the majority of which have never before been collected together, much less compared with each other.

The comparison of such a large number of cases seems to afford some inductions of great clinical interest. Of these inductions, however, the limits of this article forbid my giving any complete analysis. I shall be satisfied if the following pages furnish the reader with an outline of the information afforded by the careful examination of the gastric ulcer in the dead body; and shall postpone to a future opportunity all attempts at the practical application of that information, either as an explanation of the symptoms of the disease, or as a clue to its rational and successful treatment.

The *frequency* of ulcer of the stomach may be best inferred from the

number of times that this lesion has been observed in a given number of persons, dying from all diseases, and subjected to careful necropsy.

The few data of this kind that I have been able to meet with are the following:

Dr. T. K. Chambers* states that, in 2265 post-mortem examinations made at St. George's and St. Mary's Hospitals, ulcer of the stomach was present 22 times. But as cicatrices of ulcers are not mentioned in his valuable memoir, it may be a question whether we ought not to add to this number, what we shall by and by find reason to conjecture is the average relative number of scars—viz., an equal proportion, or 22. Even with this conjectural addition, however, the frequency of ulcer would be only 44 in 2265, or less than 2 per cent. of the total deaths.

The writings of Dr. Gairdner,† Dr. Habershon,‡ and Dr. Handfield Jones,§ have afforded me some results which may be conveniently grouped together in the statement, that they observed 11 open ulcers, and 4 cicatrices, in all 15 ulcers, in 435 autopsies; a proportion that corresponds to $3\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.

Jaksch‖ found that 2330 autopsies afforded 113 ulcers; of which 57 were open sores, 56 cicatrices. This is a proportion of somewhat less than 5 per cent., or 1 in 20 dead bodies.

Dittrich¶ gives the results of the examinations after death of 396 adults; in whom he found 25 ulcers, 5 open, 20 cicatrized. This affords a total proportion of about 6 per cent., or 1 in 16.

Willigk** examined 1600 bodies, and found 139 ulcers, 74 open, 65 cicatrized. This number corresponds to $8\frac{1}{2}$ per cent., or 1 in 12.

Lastly, Dahlerup†† found 26 ulcers in 200 corpses; 20 of these 26 being open, 6 cicatrized. This affords the proportion of 13 per cent. to the total deaths, or 1 in 8.

As regards any general comparison of the above proportions, it is to be regretted the brief accounts from which I am obliged to quote, do not specifically state that the ulcers and scars above mentioned always occupied the stomachs of different individuals. But they seem to imply this fact. While the presence of an ulcer and a scar in the same stomach must be not only an infrequent coincidence, but a possibility which, in the small number of cases adduced by Dahlerup and Dittrich, might be almost dismissed from notice.

Assuming the accuracy of the above statements, we may sum up their more important results in the following propositions.—1. The ulcer of the stomach is so far from being a rare lesion, that evidence of its present or previous existence may be found in from 2 to 13 per cent. of persons dying from all causes; and that the ulcer itself, open and unhealed, may be observed in from 1 to 10 per cent. 2. The 7226 necropsies thus collected offer us about 360 ulcers, which are pretty equally divided into

* London Journal of Medicine, vol. iv. p. 597. 1852.

† Private communication. ‡ Medical Gazette, vol. xxx. p. 612.

§ Transactions of the Medico-Chirurgical Society for the year 1854.

‖ Schmidt's Jahrbuecher, vol. xliv. p. 300. 1844. (From the Prag. Vierteljahrschrift, i. 3.) The 75 hæmorrhagic erosions he mentions, I omit, as not trustworthy evidence of commencing ulcers.

¶ Schmidt's Jahrbuecher, vol. iv. p. 302. 1854. (Abridged from Papellier's Inaugural Dissertation, Erlangen, 1854.)

** Schmidt's Jahrbuecher, vol. iii p. 92. 1858. (From the Prag. Vierteljahrschrift, x. 2. 1853.)

†† Canstatt and Eisenmann's Journ. for 1842. (De ulcere ventriculi perforante, Havniæ, 1841.)

190 open ulcers, and about 170 scars. These numbers tolerably correspond to a total proportion of 5 per cent.; which is divisible into $2\frac{3}{5}$, and $2\frac{2}{5}$ per cent., for those two conditions respectively. 3. The above range of frequency is so remarkable as to suggest some special cause or causes. These, however, could only be determined by a careful analysis of the class, age, and sex, of the patients received into the hospitals in which these observations were made. Failing such an analysis, I will only point out, that the maximum frequency of the ulcer, as stated by Dahlerup, occurs in the spirit-drinking population of Copenhagen; and that its larger proportion in the German Krankenhaeuser may be plausibly referred to the inmates of these institutions being, on an average, of greater age, if not of more destitute circumstances, than the persons usually received into English hospitals.

The little I have been able to observe as to the frequency of the ulcer in the living subject, seems to confirm the experience of the British authorities mentioned above.

In order definitely to diagnose the existence of an ulcer of the stomach, I am in the habit of requiring the presence of a set of symptoms, the concurrence of which would certainly understate rather than exaggerate the frequency of the disorder. And yet I am disposed to think that at least 40 instances of this malady come under my notice yearly, in an out-patient practice which numbers about 4000 new cases within this space of time.

Sex.—As has long been believed, the ulcer is more frequent in the female than in the male. Among the autopsies I have collected, are 654 which mention the sex. Of these, 440 are female, and 214 male; numbers which nearly correspond to the proportion of 2 to 1.*

With respect to the ages at which the ulcer has been detected, I can only cite 226 necropsies that include perforations, open ulcers, and cicatrices in natural proportions to each other. The persons in whom they were found had an average age of $42\frac{1}{6}$ years.

These 226 cases may be arranged in decades of years as follows:

	Under the age of								
	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90
Number of cases of gastric ulcer.	2	18	45	39	38	33	32	15	2
	65			77		84			

But in order to gather, from these numbers, the liability of living individuals of these several ages to become the subject of the ulcer, we must, of course, correct them by the comparative numbers of persons living in each corresponding decade. Such an arrangement (see next page) shows that the liability gradually rises, from what is almost a *zero* at the age of ten, to a high rate, which it maintains through the period of middle life; at the end of which period it again ascends, to reach its maximum at the extreme age of ninety. We may therefore conclude that the ulcer of the stomach is specially, though not exclusively, a disease of middle and advancing life.

* It is only in the 74 ulcers mentioned by Willigk (loc. cit.) that I have been able to correct the number of the ulcers in each sex, proportionally to the deaths from all causes, by the numbers of male and female subjects examined. [illegible] ratio of 17 to [illegible] 19 to [illegible]

This view is strongly confirmed by the following comparison of the liability to gastric ulcer with that of two other diseases of youth and age respectively—viz., consumption and apoplexy.*

	Under the age of								
	10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	90
Liability to ulcer of stomach, taking 100 as maximum	0 ...	20 ...	51 ...	49 ...	47 ...	56 ...	80 ...	75 ...	100†
To pulmonary consumption, with the same maximum	47 ...	33 ...	73 ...	92 ...	100 ...	95 ...	65 ...	28 ...	$7\frac{1}{3}$
To apoplexy (cerebral hæmorrhage?) with the same maximum . . .	0 ...	$\frac{1}{2}$ ...	$2\frac{1}{6}$ ...	7 ...	16 ...	40 ...	61 ...	100 ...	69

The *situation* of the ulcer I deduce from 220 cases, that include scars, ulcers, and perforations indifferently, as observed in the successive necropsy of a large number of subjects. Of these 220 cases,‡ in 86 the ulcer occupied the posterior surface of the stomach; in 55, its lesser curvature; in 32, its pyloric extremity; in 13, its anterior and its posterior surfaces, often at two opposite places; in 10, its anterior surface only; in 5, its greater curvature; in 4, its cardiac pouch§. But in comparing these numbers, we must recollect that the various regions of the stomach merge into each other by such inexact and even changeable boundaries, that minute accuracy in speaking of them is quite impossible. For example, in such a nomenclature as the above, the lesser curvature, which is, in strictness, not so much a surface as a line, defined by the attachment of the gastro-hepatic omentum, really includes a variable extent of the adjacent portions of the anterior and posterior surfaces. In any case, however, these numbers claim a marked preponderance of liability for the posterior surface, the lesser curvature, and the pyloric pouch, over the anterior surface, the greater curvature, and the cardiac sac respectively; the ulcers in the three first situations together making up 187, or nearly $85\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. of the whole.

In *size*, the ulcer is rarely much smaller than a fourpenny-piece, or larger than a crown-piece. But no precise limits can be assigned it. Thus an ulcer not larger than a pea may exhibit all the characteristic appearances of this lesion, and may give rise to fatal hæmatemesis, or to perforation. While, conversely, an ulcer has often been known to attain a diameter of five or six inches; or in other words, a superficial extent amounting to $\frac{1}{8}$th or $\frac{1}{6}$th of the total mucous surface of the organ.

* These round numbers I have reduced from the Registrar-General's Returns for 1847.

† Against such a marked and progressive rise of liability it militates little to point out, that so many of these cases died of intercurrent maladies, that the date of detecting the malady has no definite relation to that of the occurrence of the lesion. Unless it be contended that an ulcer in the stomach tends to increase longevity, by warding off other maladies, I can see no other conclusion than the above: namely, that advancing age heightens the chances of such a lesion. I might easily adduce various cases in support of this deduction, which is one of great importance to the pathology and treatment of the disease.

‡ These 220 cases include 15 mentioned by Jaksch (*op. cit.*), in which the ulcer occupied both the posterior surface and lesser curvature. The latter I have excluded from the above numbers, but admitted into the 187 mentioned lower down.

§ The respective per-centages of ulcers in these situations are so nearly obtained by halving the above figures, that I have not thought it necessary to mention them separately.

The *shape* of the ulcer is usually circular or slightly oval. But an equal variation obtains in this respect. Thus, it is often oblong, its direction being either parallel or transverse to the axis of the stomach; and in rare instances it has formed a zone around the pyloric valve, or the neighbouring extremity of the organ. But some of these irregular shapes are evidently due to the fusion of two or more ulcers into one, by the progressive enlargement of their adjacent margins.

As regards the *number* of ulcers, two or more are frequently present in the same stomach. Out of 536 cases which specify such details, a plurality of ulcers was present in 113; a number that corresponds to rather more than 1 in every 5 cases, or about 21 per cent. Of these 113, 97 (corresponding to 463 instances of ulcer) offered the following numbers: in 57, there were two ulcers; in 16, three; and of the remaining 24, in which "several" ulcers were present, 3 cases offered four, and 2 cases five ulcers each; while in 4 there are reasons to suppose even this number was exceeded.

Margin. The appearances of the tissues in and around the ulcer are subject to just as much variety as its size and shape. In some instances, there is little or no evidence of inflammation in the neighbourhood of the lesion; which consists of a mere removal of the mucous membrane over a circular space, that forms a shallow but level pit, with a sharp, smooth, vertical edge, as though it had been punched out. In other cases, which appear to form the majority, the mucous membrane that constitutes the immediate margin of the ulcer is somewhat swollen, so as to be raised a little above the level of the adjacent mucous surface. And a microscopic examination shows that this thickening, which is always accompanied by induration, depends upon an exsudation of lymph into the areolar tissue beneath the mucous membrane, as well as into the matrix of the latter texture itself. In short, there can be no reasonable doubt that we have here a slight but appreciable amount of inflammatory reaction; and that, in respect of its nature, this reaction is closely akin to that adhesive inflammation of the peritoneum or neighbouring viscera to which we shall presently allude.

In many instances, indeed, the swelling and induration around the ulcer far exceed that just mentioned; and convert the mucous membrane, for the distance of half an inch, an inch, or more, into a thick brawny mass, which has been sometimes mistaken for cancer. Rarely, however, will a careful examination of the ulcer leave us in any doubt as to its nature. Even when best marked, the total increase of thickness in the parietes of the organ is but moderate. The exsudation which causes this increase of thickness is almost exclusively confined to the mucous membrane, and to the areolar tissue immediately beneath it: and consists of fibres, in which it is usually very difficult to find even moderate quantities of the cell growth from which such fibres appear to be developed. Hence the new substance has neither the structure nor the situation of the cancerous deposit. The mucous membrane itself, however thickened, remains in what is essentially a healthy state. Indeed, in many such instances it is little more than hypertrophied, in the strictest sense of this term. And, lastly, the history of the lesion would generally afford sufficient grounds for a decision, even prior to an inspection of its appearances.

The latter allusion we may connect with what seems to be the most obvious explanation of that maximum, minimum, and medium of inflammatory reaction and thickening, which we have indicated in the above remarks. As one might expect, the simple, punched-out ulcer is usually either a small or recent lesion, on the one hand, or is associated with a weakly or cachectic (in the female, often a chlorotic) state of constitution, on the other. While the maximum of thickening is generally found in connexion with the same circumstances which favour the occurrence of adhesive inflammation on the exterior of the stomach:—and among these, especially with the size and previous duration of the ulcer. It is however curious to notice, how frequently it occurs in comparatively young subjects, many of the best instances recorded having been persons of about the age of twenty or twenty-five. Still this fact does not qualify the preceding statement as to the usual duration and diameter of the indurated ulcer; but seems merely to express the degree in which the inflammatory process is capable of being heightened by the vigour of youth.

Such varieties in the size, shape, and appearances of the lesion, added to what we have already noticed with respect to the number in which it is often present, may well show with what restrictions we ought to make use of the ordinary nomenclature by which it is known in medical treatises. It is usually called the "simple," or "chronic," or "perforating" "ulcer" of the stomach. Now, as regards the noun-substantive itself, an important exception may be taken to its use. For any comparison of a large number of specimens would conclusively show, that there is no specific or pathological distinction between "ulcer" and "ulceration" of the stomach; and that all the distinctive characters which the most minute description could assign to either, merge into those of the other by infinite gradations. It is true that the numerous or large ulcerations which are sometimes produced by a rapid process of destructive absorption, are pretty sure not to be accompanied by any of those appearances which imply even a moderate duration;—that they will not, for example, have raised edges or a hard margin, like most of the ulcers, and will rarely penetrate the larger vessels, or even the total parietes, of the stomach. But, practically speaking, all this only amounts to the statement of a very obvious fact—namely, that such lesions destroy so large a fraction of an organ essential to nutrition and life, that the unhappy subject of them generally dies before they have time to offer appearances of reaction, or is too prostrate to be amenable to the inflammatory process. While every one of the three adjectives applied to the ulcer might be fairly quoted as illustrating the principle of "*lucus à non lucendo.*" It is called *the* ulcer, because it is not essentially single either in its occurrence or (if we may so far anticipate) in its nature and origin. It is called the *simple* ulcer, because its characters are generally a compound of two processes of absorption and reaction, the latter of which certain instances show to be quite independent of the former. It is called the *chronic* ulcer, because its progress is sometimes so rapid as to penetrate the stomach and destroy life in a few days. And, finally, it is called the *perforating* ulcer because, in seven out of every eight cases, it does *not* perforate.

The *base* of the ulcer, so long as it is formed by the tissues of the stomach itself, presents appearances similar to those of its margin. Its usually firm and hard consistence is derived, partly from the density of the areolar and muscular tissues originally present, partly from an increase of their cohesion, due to that infiltration of fluid or exsudation of lymph, which inflammation generally brings about. In other (and by no means infrequent) cases, the progress of ulceration, apart from any such reaction, is betrayed by the soft, flocculent, or even gelatinous consistence of the floor of the ulcer; where, we sometimes find flakes of dead tissue, the size of which almost entitles us to regard them as sloughs.

But since the ulcer, beginning in the mucous membrane, gradually extends in the direction of depth, as well as of surface, through the coats of the stomach, the nature of its base and margin necessarily undergoes constant changes. Still, the mode by which it penetrates the various tissues of the stomach is so characteristic, that there is little alteration in the shape of the ulcer, so long as it does not pass beyond them.

The whole depth of the ulcer forms a cone, the base of which is at the free internal surface of the stomach, while its apex points towards the peritoneum. The smooth, sharp, vertical edge which forms the lateral boundary of the ulcer as it passes through the mucous membrane, is exchanged for a smaller and less regular circle where it reaches the submucous areolar tissue. In like manner, the gradually narrowing aperture by which the ulcer eats its way through the subjacent muscular coat, dwindles, as it reaches the peritoneum, to what is little more than a point, corresponding to the centre of the conical ulcer. And it is in this point that the perforation which forms the last event of simple gastric ulceration occurs; generally as the immediate result of the rupture or detachment of the pale yellow slough, into which the peritoneum has previously been converted, allowing the contents of the stomach to escape into the abdominal cavity.

It is obvious that a progressive increase in the depth of a gastric ulcer would always end in the perforation of the stomach. But this event is in most instances prevented or deferred by the occurrence of adhesion, which, by uniting this organ to some neighbouring surface, obliterates the peritoneal cavity at and around the base of the ulcer. The peritoneum covering the affected part of the stomach undergoes inflammation; its smooth serous surface acquires a dull, roughened aspect, and becomes the seat of an exsudation of coagulable lymph, by means of which it is soon fixed and united to the adjacent serous surface of any viscus with which it may be in contact.

The frequency of such intimate adhesion must, of course, depend chiefly on the number of protracted cases met with; of which protraction we may regard it as equally cause and effect. My own observations only entitle me to corroborate the statement of Jaksch, who found 22 such adhesions in 57 cases of ulcer; a proportion of about 40 per cent. The site of these adhesions, and the viscus to which they attached and fixed the organ, exhibited a tolerable correspondence with those parts of the stomach which we have already specified as the most frequent situations of the ulcer. Thus of these 22, 15 united the pancreas to the posterior

surface, or lesser curvature, of the organ; 5 attached the pylorus or lesser curvature to the adjacent liver; 1 involved the mesentery; and 1 the spleen. But there can be little doubt that the formation of these adhesions is seriously affected by another cause:—namely, by the movement of the stomach upon the surface opposed to it. It is only thus we can explain the rarity of adhesion of the anterior wall of the stomach to the parietes of the belly, coupled, as we have already noticed, with a by no means infrequent position of the ulcer on this wall, and with what we shall see is an extreme liability to perforation when so placed. And it is interesting to notice, that the situation of the ulcer seems not only to regulate the occurrence of adhesion, but also to affect its structure, and thus to influence its efficiency as a means of protection against perforation. The adhesions which occupy the omentum are often little more than a thickening of the delicate fibrous tissue of the peritoneum by an interstitial deposit of inflammatory lymph; and are of so little avail in warding off perforation, as to be ruptured by very slight exertions or shocks, such as coughing or sneezing with a moderately distended stomach. While the adhesions which unite the stomach with the liver or pancreas often possess a fibro-cartilaginous character, that almost precludes all danger of perforation.

The duration of the disease is very variable, and is in most instances rather to be deduced from the symptoms observed during life, than from the appearances found after death. The latter would, however, generally permit a conjecture. Thus, when we find a large, shallow ulceration, of irregular shape, unattended by any marks of adhesion on its peritoneal aspect, or by any elevation or thickening of its mucous edge, there is fair ground for presuming it of recent formation. While, conversely, adhesion and thickening around an ulcer, or an exactly circular shape, tend to show that a certain time has elapsed since the first occurrence of the destructive process. The clue sometimes afforded by the symptoms can hardly be alluded to here, save to point out that there is great danger of assigning to an ulcer far too long a duration, in consequence of the liability of the malady to a return. In fact, nothing short of a tolerably complete continuity of the symptoms during a series of years, entitles us to regard an ulcer as really open during the whole of the time. In like manner, unless the symptoms of ulceration during life were very marked and persistent, we should hardly be justified in denying that the ulcer before us might not have existed before the visible attack of illness that first called for medical advice.

Even with these limitations, however, the range of duration is remarkable. In what are certainly exceptional cases, the ulcer has been known to be fatal in as little as ten days: generally by perforation; sometimes by exhaustion, caused or hastened by vomiting; very rarely by hæmorrhage. But, in the majority of instances, a period of several weeks or months precedes the fatal event. And an extension of this period to years seems not by any means uncommon. Among cases of this kind—possibly relapses, but more probably continuous open ulcerations—I find in my notes one of 35 years, two of 30 years, three or four of 20, four or five of 15, and several of 10, 7, 5, and 4 years' duration.

The healing of such ulcers by a process of cicatrization appears to be

much more frequent than is generally supposed. The examinations of Dittrich, Jaksch, Willigk, and Dahlerup, reveal a total of 147 scars and 156 ulcers, making the proportion of the former nearly equal to that of the latter. Against such results it can hardly be alleged that the supposed scars have really been mere local hypertrophies or thickenings of the mucous membrane, or fibrous deposits in its sub-mucous areolar tissue. While in their favour we may point out how easily cicatrices of small size might escape discovery, in less careful scrutinies of the mucous membrane of the stomach than those which appear to have been made by these observers.

The cicatrix by which the ulcer heals is therefore, on the whole, about as frequently met with as the ulcer itself. In other words, half the instances of this disease undergo what is probably a spontaneous cure. The precise details of the process of cicatrization differ with the amount of destruction that has preceded it. Where the ulcerative process has not extended deeper than the mucous membrane, the scar is sometimes little more than a mere condensation and thickening of the sub-mucous areolar tissue; and in shape (like the typhoid cicatrix) closely resembles the ulcer that preceded it. But in the majority of instances it has a more characteristic shape. The gradual contraction of the lymph deposited at the base of the ulcer converts it into a hard, and often thick, central mass; which gives off cord like processes, that seem to radiate into the surrounding healthy tissues. The latter are themselves thrown into folds, as the result of the tension which this contraction produces. Where the previous loss of substance has been considerable, this process often seriously affects the shape and capacity of the stomach. In such instances the cicatrix corresponds to a constriction of the organ, which gives it more or less of an hour-glass shape. And in extreme cases, the contraction amounts to an absolute stricture, which impedes the transit of food, and thus gradually causes dilatation and hypertrophy of the over-distended cardiac segment of the stomach. Such examples are however rare.*

The cicatrices which thus affect the calibre and shape of the stomach are generally those of large ulcers, that have remained open for a long period before undergoing the healing process. Hence they are usually found associated with adhesion of the stomach to some of the neighbouring organs:—a circumstance which itself often aggravates the perils of the gastric constriction, by still further embarrassing the muscular contractions of the stomach, and aiding its changes of shape. In most of these cases, the substance of the adhesion is so inseparably united with that of the cicatrix itself, that it is impossible to distinguish one from the other. Both are indeed composed of the same substance:—a fibrous structure, the elements of which gradually approach, but never fully attain, the development of the ordinary white fibrous tissue. There are three or four very interesting cases† on record, in which the ulcer has given rise to a peculiar dilatation and thickening of the pyloric end of the stomach, so as to convert this part into a kind of pouch, which could

* From the cases I have been enabled to collect, I should conjecture them to be scarcely one in 200 instances of ulcer; or one per cent. of the cicatrices by which they are conditionated.

† Cruveilhier (whose description of the gastric ulcer, twenty years ago, still forms the most valuable part of our knowledge respecting it) gives two instances of this kind. Another will be found (exceedingly well reported) in the Dublin Medical Journal (vol. ii. p. 494).

be distinguished through the anterior wall of the belly during life. The details of these cases scarcely render them susceptible of a common description, far less of a single explanation, but it seems not improbable that in all of them the accumulation of the gastric contents, which formed the immediate cause of the dilatation and thickening of the coats of the stomach, was due to a local failure of muscular contraction, itself the result of that destruction of tissue which the ravages of the ulcer had brought about. Any fuller consideration of their origin would lead us too far from our present subject, from which we must exclude these cases of "ampliation" of the stomach, even though they are caused by gastric ulcer.

There are other complications of adhesion and cicatrization which we may dismiss with a very brief notice. In some instances the surface of a broad ulcer becomes completely skinned over, while its firm and extensive adhesion to the neighbouring wall of the belly seems to prevent the complete contraction of the cicatrix. Here (just as in adherent wounds of the stomach, attended with much destruction of its walls) the mucous membrane around the margin of the depression or fossa formed by the cicatrix, becomes prolapsed and protruded into it, and is thus maintained in perpetual contact with the smooth base of the ulcer.* Where the adhesion is smaller and less substantial, it is sometimes drawn out by the constant traction the stomach exercises, so as to form a hollow and funnel-shaped tube, which is lined by the smooth quasi-serous surface of the cicatrix.

Perforation.—We have already alluded to the simplest and most frequent variety of perforation as being a mere extension of the ulcerative process to the peritoneum, which is followed by the sloughing or rupture of this delicate membrane, and the effusion of the contents of the stomach into the peritoneal cavity, with the result of a fatal peritonitis. And before passing on to consider those modifications of this process which have sufficient pathological interest to deserve a brief notice, we may point out a few general considerations respecting the event to which the term "perforation" is generally applied.

The history of a large number of such cases has been nearly as follows. —A person, often a young and apparently healthy female, in other instances dyspeptic or chlorotic during a variable time, has been suddenly attacked, soon after a meal, with excruciating pain in the belly, followed by all the symptoms of peritonitis, speedily ending in death. Such a rapid transition from apparent health to agonizing pain and death has naturally excited much attention; and has sometimes led to the suspicion of poison. But though the interest that has thus been attracted to these cases has given rise to much speculation respecting their nature and origin, still it has not hitherto led to their being collected and sifted in such a manner as to admit of any valid conclusions respecting many of their details. This defect the author has been anxious to supply, and has therefore brought together from various sources 234 instances of such perforation. And the information derived from these cases has suggested the following conclusions.

* It is not impossible that the friction of such an abnormal surface may favour that recurrence of the ulcerative process which appears often to obtain in such cases.

Firstly, as regards the *frequency* with which perforation occurs in the course of the gastric ulcer, it is evident that our conclusions can only be based upon a number of careful examinations of the ulcerous stomach, made quite irrespectively of this event.

From the results of such inquiries by Duval, Rokitansky, Dittrich, Jaksch, Chambers, Habershon, Gairdner, and myself, I have collected a total of 257 cases of open ulcer, out of which 69 had perforated the organ. This is a proportion of about 1 perforation to 4 ulcers: more exactly, 1 to 3·725. And if we assume (as we have found good reason for doing) that these 257 open ulcers represent almost an equal number of scars, we should be led to conclude that not more than one in every 7 or 8 cases of gastric ulcer (1 to 7·45) terminated by perforating the walls of the organ:—a proportion which is equivalent to about 13·4 per cent.

Those of the observations I have collected, which include scars and ulcers, are less numerous and trustworthy than the data of the above calculations. Their more direct results, however, so far correspond with the preceding indirect estimate, as to afford us 137 cases of gastric ulcer, out of which 21 perforated. This is a proportion of about 1 to $6\frac{1}{2}$, or $15\frac{1}{3}$ per cent.

It is therefore evident that perforation is an exceptional occurrence in gastric ulcer; and that we have no right to infer anything as to the malady in general from this its occasional termination.

The *sex* of these cases of perforation offers nearly the same proportion as that which we have deduced for the ulcer generally. The 234 instances collected consist of 160 females and 74 males;—a ratio of about 2 to 1.

In respect of *age*, however, there is a remarkable contrast between the perforating ulcer and the ulcer generally. The latter we have found especially to affect the periods of middle and advancing life, with a frequency that gradually increases up to the extreme age allotted to Man. But the perforating ulcer seems not only to select another period of life, but to exhibit a marked contrast of age in the different sexes: the period of life in which it is most liable to occur being quite a different epoch in the male and in the female.

Of the cases of perforation which I have collected, 199 specify the exact age. This number is composed of 139 females and 60 males.

The most accurate contrast of these 199 cases, in respect of their age, is afforded by grouping them in epochs of seven years. Such an arrangement gives us the following table:

	Ages up to										
	7	14	21	28	35	42	49	56	63	70	"
Number of females affected with perforation . . .	0	1	63	35	12	9	5	6	5	1	3
Number of males similarly affected.	0	2	3	13	8	4	9	7	9	3	2

The liability to perforation at the various ages in the two sexes, can only be determined by calculating the numbers of these cases, relatively to the number of persons living at such ages. And, for the sake of comparing them with our previous conclusions respecting the ulcer generally, we had better reduce them to similar epochs of ten years. The following

table is the result of such a procedure, taking the maximum female liability to perforation as 100.

	At ages up to 10	20	30*	40	50	60	70	80	beyond.
Comparative liability to perforation in the female . . .	1	*100	62	15	14	11	2⅓	13	„
In the male . . .	1	2⅓	20	13	22	23	13	5	15

The comparative liability of the ulcer to perforate in the two sexes at these different epochs, cannot be directly determined from the foregoing table. But we have already noticed that the proportion of the cases of perforation in the two sexes, is precisely that of the ulcer generally: two females to one male. And since the liability of the ulcer to perforation would consist in the number of instances in which this event occurs, divided by the number of ulcers generally, the comparative liability of the two sexes to perforation (as deduced by the preceding table), will not represent that of the ulcers, until the number of these lesions have been made to correspond to each other. In other words, since the ulcer is only half as frequent in the male, by multiplying the lower row of this table by two, we obtain a plausible inference as to the comparative frequency with which the ulcer perforates in the male and female at the above ages.

	At ages up to 10	20	30	40	50	60	70	80	beyond.
Comparative liability of the gastric ulcer to perforation in the female	1	62	62	15	14	11	2⅓	13	„
The same in the male .	1	4⅔	40	26	44	46	26	10	30

Although we can lay little stress on the details of such a comparison, it seems to leave no doubt of one important conclusion, which is in striking accordance with information derived from other sources: namely, that the greater liability of the gastric ulcer to perforate in the female during the 16 years that intervene between the age of 14 and 30, is so exactly compensated by a diminished risk of this event after that period, that the total risk of the two sexes during the whole of life remains nearly equal.

Finally, by adding together the two columns of the last table, we obtain an average liability of both sexes, which it will be interesting to compare with the similar table that we constructed for the ulcers generally. Throwing two decades of years together, for the sake of simplifying the contrast, we get the following numbers.

	At ages up to 10	30	50	70	90
Comparative liability to gastric ulcer . .	0	71	96	136	175
Comparative liability of gastric ulcer to perforate in the same periods	0	169	99	85	53

* The liability for the whole of this decade is not more than 62. But as I have not been able to find a single case of perforation in the female between the years of 8 and 15, and only one prior to the former age, I have judged it better to prevent this important fact from being buried in figures, which, after all, are but intended to suggest and illustrate our conclusions. The reader has therefore to remember that the above maximum refers to the six years of female life which intervene between the ages of 14 and 20.

Here it is evident, that the general liability to perforation undergoes a constant decrease as life advances, even although the liability to the ulcer itself is just as constantly on the increase. The amount of these two converse alternations of risk we may regard as equal: and as being such that, from the age of 30 to that of 70, the risk of gastric ulcer gradually rises to double, while the risk of perforation from gastric ulcer gradually sinks to one half, its former amount.

The average age of the male and female subject of perforation affords an equal contrast. In the female it amounts to not more than $27\frac{1}{2}$ years, while in the male this age is raised to $42\frac{1}{7}$ years. Comparing these averages with the numbers of each sex respectively living at these two ages, we may estimate the general liability to perforation as having the proportion of 11 in the male to 18 in the female.

Again, a careful inquiry shows that the whole of the excess of cases of perforation in the female ((F) 160 — (M) 74 = 86), falls on the 16 years of life which intervene between the ages of 14 and 30 ((F) 108 — (M) 17 = 91): while nearly two-thirds of that excess belongs to the six years between 14 and 20. ((F) 54 — (M) 1 = 53).

Such a remarkable increase (or rather commencement) of liability to perforation at this particular* epoch of female life, naturally suggests the physiological events of this period as a more or less immediate cause of the occurrence. A further discussion of this topic would lead us too far into a consideration of the symptoms and causes of the gastric ulcer, to be attempted in the present article. At present it may suffice to point out, that not only do the proportions of older females, and of males, who succumb to this accident afford abundant evidence that it is essentially independent of any such cause, but that the circumstances of many of these cases themselves are such as inculcate great caution in coming to any definite conclusion on their causation. Some of them are expressly mentioned as not having arrived at puberty: others are recorded to have menstruated regularly, and even profusely: and finally, one of the most characteristic instances occurred in a person who, though supposed to be a female, was proved by a careful necropsy to be devoid of ovaries; and therefore, physiologically speaking, alike incapable of menstruation, or of any conceivable disorder of this function.

And whatever the relations which the various symptoms of such cases bear to each other, or however expedient it may be to regard these, with their age and sex, and their liability to perforation, as constituting them a special group, there can be no doubt that we know nothing at present which would justify us in regarding them as pathologically distinct from others. On the contrary, there is every reason to affirm, that in a large number of the females who become the subject of the lesion at this epoch of life, it has precisely the same origin, course, termination, and appearances as the gastric ulcer of any other person, old or young, male or female.

The maximum and minimum ages scarcely deserve notice. The oldest case I am acquainted with is that of a man of 82. The youngest instances in my notes are a girl of 8 and a boy of 9 years.

* Dr. Crisp has the merit of first establishing this important fact, as the result of some interesting cases that have fallen under his own observation, and of a large number which he has collected, in the Lancet for 1843.

As regards the situation of the perforating ulcer, 191 of the cases just alluded to specify the part of the stomach affected. Of these 191, in 69 the ulcer occupied the lesser curvature; in 55, the anterior surface; in 11, the posterior surface; in 19, the pyloric extremity; in 10, the cardiac extremity; in 4, the middle of the organ;* and in no less than 24 there were two ulcers,† opposite to each other, on the anterior and posterior surfaces of the organ:—the former being the site of the perforation, while the latter was in most instances firmly adherent to the pancreas. In order more exactly to compare the situation of the perforating ulcer with that of the ulcer generally, we may increase all the above numbers by a proportion of $\frac{3}{19}$ths, which will convert their total, 191, into 220, the number of ulcers brought together in a preceding table. Such a procedure affords the following contrast of the two:

Situation in the stomach	Lesser curvature.	Anterior surface.	Posterior surface.	Anterior & posterior surfaces.	Pyloric extremity.	Middle of organ.	Cardiac extremity.
Number of gastric ulcers	60‡	10	96‡	13	32	5	4
Number of perforating ulcers occupying the same situations	80	64	12	28	22	5	12

We thus deduce that, though the posterior surface of the stomach is the part most frequently the seat of ulcer, yet that it is one of those least liable to perforation: while conversely, the anterior surface, though much more rarely occupied by the ulcer, is yet one of the most frequent sites of perforation.

But it will be useful to place these two sets of figures in a more natural relation to each other. Assuming that our previous estimate of the general proportion between perforations and ulcers was a tolerably correct one, it will not only enable us to do this, but will even afford us a tolerable clue to the proportionate danger of perforation in the above situations. For example, we estimated the frequency of perforation as 13·4 per cent., or two in every fifteen cases of ulcer. Hence we may regard these 220 perforations as the result of (220 + $7\frac{1}{2}$ =) 1650 ulcers: and by grouping these under the same proportions for the different parts of the organ, we may re-arrange the preceding contrast as follows:

Situation in the stomach	Lesser curvature.	Anterior surface.	Posterior surface.	Anterior & posterior.	Pylorus.	Middle.	Cardiac extremity.	Total.
Number of examples of ulcer generally	450	75	720	$97\frac{1}{2}$	240	$37\frac{1}{2}$	30	1650
Number of instances of perforating ulcer.	80	64	12	28	22	5	12	220
Per-centage of perforations to ulcers, in these situations respectively	18	85	$1\frac{2}{3}$	28	10	$13\frac{1}{3}$	40	

* In the two latter groups I have included one or two perforating ulcers equally referable to the larger curvature.

† Dr. Crisp (*loc. cit.*) has noticed several cases of this kind.

‡ Here I have divided the 15 cases in which Jaksch states the ulcer to have occupied both these situations, into the proportions (10 and 5) of 86 and 55, and added them to the latter numbers.

Of course, we are not entitled to lay much stress on the details of this contrast, in which the regions are too vaguely assigned, the numbers too small, and the probable inaccuracies of one element multiplied seven times. Making every allowance, however, for all these sources of error, it still affords us a remarkable numerical confirmation of what we might, *à priori*, expect to be the effect of situation on the ulcer of the stomach. Seated on the anterior surface of the organ, the lesion is very likely to perforate its coats; placed on the posterior surface, it is very unlikely to do so. In other words, could we rely on the accuracy of the above figures, it would appear that, in the former of these two cases, the probabilities are nearly 6 to 1 in favour of the occurrence of perforation; in the latter they are 60 to 1 against it. The relation of these surfaces to the occurrence of adhesion and to the nature of the tissue which effects it, have been already pointed out.

One feature of the above table deserves, however, a passing allusion. The reader can hardly have failed to notice the anomaly implied in the statement, that while the ulcer of the anterior surface perforates about 85 times in 100 cases, the double ulcer of the anterior and posterior surfaces only does so about 28 times in 100, or less than one-third of that proportion. Now, we can scarcely suppose that the usual tendency of the anterior ulcer to undergo perforation, is directly diminished to such a great extent by the presence of another ulcer on the posterior surface. We are therefore left to conjecture some original or specific difference in the ulcerative process by which this anterior ulcer is produced. The curiously exact apposition of the two ulcerated surfaces in many of these cases appears to strengthen this suspicion: or rather, let us say, justifies our condensing it into the question,—Whether. in some of these instances, the anterior ulcer may not have been preceded and caused by the posterior one, the perpetual contact of which with this gastric surface has thus resulted in its secondary ulceration, just as the same irritating contact with the original ulcer often leads to ulceration or suppuration of the liver, pancreas, and spleen? That such a secondary ulceration should be less active, less intense, and therefore less likely to perforate, would not be very surprising.

The age at which perforation occurs would seem to be no way influenced by the site of the ulcer. Thus the average age of the subjects of perforating ulcer of the anterior surface of the stomach was 43 years in the male, 28 in the female: or the same as the average age of the subjects of perforating ulcer in general. These numbers were deduced from 13 and 54 cases respectively.

It is scarcely more possible to substantiate any influence exercised by the sex of the patient on the situation of the perforating ulcer. Remembering, however, the small (and therefore unsafe) numbers with which we are here concerned, we may mention that in the female sex the perforation seems more liable to occupy the anterior surface (54 female to 13 male cases); the opposite aspects of the anterior and posterior surfaces (19 female to 5 male cases); the cardiac extremity of the organ (10 female cases to 1 male); while the pylorus is more frequently perforated in the male than in the female (12 male to 7 female cases).

And even if we reduce these numbers to a more natural proportion by

doubling the rarer male cases, we shall find that these contrasts remain still sufficiently distinct. The perforating ulcer of the anterior surface, and the double ulcer of the anterior and posterior surfaces, would seem to be twice as frequent in the female; and the ulcer of the cardiac end of the organ, five times as frequent. While the perforating ulcer of the pyloric extremity appears to be between three and four times more common in the male than in the female.

There can be no doubt that mechanical tension of some kind generally forms the immediate cause of perforation, by rupturing the thin film of tissue to which the ulcer has already reduced the coats of the stomach. Indeed, in a great majority of instances, the occurrence will be found to have taken place immediately after a meal; or in other words, with a distended stomach. And in less frequent cases we may find evidence of other mechanical agencies. Thus, in two of the above instances, the perforation appears to have been immediately brought about by vomiting;* in one instance, by a similar compression of the stomach by the abdominal muscles in the act of defæcation; in one instance, by the rupture of a delicate adhesion of the omentum to the anterior wall of the stomach, in the act of sneezing; in one instance (a girl of 20), by the sudden constriction of the waist by a tight belt; and in one instance (a man of 54), by the violent displacement of a kind of plug formed by the adherent omentum in contact with the exterior of the ulcer.

Complete perforation of the walls of the stomach is generally accompanied by the sudden effusion of more or less of its contents into the cavity of the belly. But the degree and extent of this effusion is liable to great variety. One or two instances are recorded, in which the accident has given rise to none of its ordinary symptoms, and has been followed by no appearances of peritonitis in the dead body. In some of these rare and anomalous cases it seems very doubtful whether the perforation was really complete during life, or whether the aperture observed may not have been caused by the solvent action of the gastric juice after death upon the film of peritoneum forming the base of the ulcer. In others, the anomaly appears to have been due to the state of the patient having prevented the access of all symptoms; the perforation having occurred during the approach of death, from the exhaustion produced by the ulcer, or by some independent disease. In equally rare instances the stomach appears to have been retained in such close apposition to the wall of the belly by the abdominal pressure, that scarcely any of its contents have escaped, save a small quantity of a clear fluid, which has (as it were) filtered between the surfaces of contact, and lit up the fatal peritonitis.

In other instances, the effusion of the gastric contents is confined to the immediate neighbourhood of the perforated spot; and the inflammation which they excite being equally limited, may be distinguished as circumscribed peritonitis. These cases are of course far less likely to be immediately fatal than those in which a wider extent of the serous surface is involved in the inflammation. Hence the patient often survives the first

* I am obliged to quote from memory another case that I think I have met with in some journal, and in which an emetic, incautiously administered for the relief of certain symptoms regarded as dyspeptic, gave rise to the rupture of a gastric ulcer, and thus caused the death of the patient.

shock of the accident, only to succumb to the combined effects of peritonitis and gastric exhaustion. In other instances, however, a different result obtains: the portion of the peritoneal cavity circumscribed by the inflammation continues to suppurate, and is thus gradually converted into a chronic abscess, that finally discharges its contents at some point or other of its exterior. There are about twenty cases of this kind on record. Their age and sex give me precisely those averages which we have already deduced for the accident of perforation generally. Their other features are almost as easily summed up.

As implied above, the circumscribed character of the inflammation appears due to the limited diffusion of the gastric contents; which, so far as they reach, seem always to excite this process. What restrains them in such narrow bounds it is not always easy to specify. Sometimes, however, it is evidently a deposit of lymph, caused by extensive adhesive inflammation around the ulcer prior to its perforation. Sometimes the delicate omentum forms a septum that bounds the lower surface of the sac. Sometimes the transverse colon lends a more or less temporary aid to the process: or a casual coil of some other part of the intestinal canal affords a similar assistance. Sometimes the aperture in the peritoneum seems too narrow to allow of more than an inconsiderable leakage, such as spreads very slowly on all sides of it. In any case, the rapid effusion of lymph has a strong tendency to render such localizations permanent, and thus to seal up the mischief within the limits to which such (almost fortuitous) mechanical causes have at the time confined it.

The opening of a gastric ulcer into the chest is generally accomplished by the mediation of such an abscess: less frequently by a recurrence or extension of the ulcerative process destroying an adhesion between the stomach and the diaphragm. The penetration of this septum has been known to be followed by instantaneous suffocation. In most instances, however, the fatal event is preceded by an interval, during which gangrene of the lung or other pulmonary lesions arise. The pericardium is very rarely opened.

The communication of the stomach with the exterior of the belly by a fistulous aperture seems, in most of the instances* recorded, to have been the result of a similar abscess, which has pointed and burst like an abscess of the liver.† The gastric fistula, once established, either kills by exhaustion, or (what seems more usual) gradually closes, just like the artificial fistula established in animals for the purpose of physiological experiment. Subsequently to its closure, the adhesion of the stomach to the anterior wall of the belly is sometimes drawn out into a cord, which is occasionally excavated by a funnel-shaped cavity, that is itself continuous with the inner surface of the stomach at its broad base, and is lined by a smooth membrane of a serous aspect.

The communication of the stomach with other parts of the alimentary canal, as the result of gastric ulcer, is generally independent of any such abscesses. The ulcerated part of the stomach becomes attached by lymph

* About six are all I can recollect to have met with.

† In one case of this kind, which was fatal by hæmatemesis, the abscess in front of the stomach communicated with a suppurating cavity, that occupied the areolar tissue of the rectus abdominis muscle.

to some portion of intestine in contact with it: and a mere extension of the ulcerative process successively removes the parietes of the stomach, the lymph, and the coats of intestine where they are united to each other. As regards the situation of such abnormal apertures, there are one or two cases recorded in which the stomach has opened into the neighbouring segment of the duodenum; and about ten in which a similar communication has been brought about between the the stomach and colon. The comparative frequency with which this segment of the canal is selected as the site of the communication, is of course referable chiefly to its situation and size.

The frequency with which ulceration implicates the liver and pancreas cannot be exactly estimated. But from the large proportion of ulcers that occupy the posterior surface and lesser curvature of the organ, these viscera must be very often attacked. The cardiac extremity of the stomach is so much more rarely the seat of the ulcer, that it is not surprising penetration of the spleen should belong to the rarer sequelæ of the malady. And as none of these viscera can be excavated by the ulcer unless they have been previously attached to the stomach by adhesive inflammation, the perforation which their excavation really implies has a much less dangerous character than where it opens the peritoneal sac. The chief danger, indeed, seems to be that of hæmorrhage; either from the larger vessels that occupy the upper border of the pancreas, or from those smaller ones that ramify in the substance of the liver and spleen for their supply. Gangrene of the two latter viscera is, however, by no means unfrequent. And of course, the adhesions alluded to may themselves at any time become the seat of further ulceration; which, without causing any new perforation of the coats of the stomach, can open directly into the cavity of the belly, and cause a fatal peritonitis.

Hæmorrhage is another of the accidents connected with ulcer of the stomach which deserves a special inquiry. We shall perhaps hereafter see that the discharge of blood from the mouth or anus, which generally follows a considerable gastric hæmorrhage, constitutes one of the most frequent and important symptoms of the ulcer. At present we shall limit ourselves to a brief notice of its production, and shall especially treat of its significance as a termination of the malady:—in other words, as a cause of death.

In respect to the sources of such hæmorrhage, we may distinguish four: which, speaking generally, come into operation at different dates of the malady; and which certainly have a very different influence on its course.

In the first place, analogy and observation coincide to indicate that the congestion which often attends the commencement of ulceration of the stomach may give rise to a hæmorrhage from the vessels of the mucous membrane. But since, without any existing breach of surface, we cannot define the case as one of ulcer, while, with it, we can rarely exclude the possibility of its having been the source of the bleeding, such a cause of hæmorrhage is rather to be admitted as a probability, than stated as a fact.

The progress of the ulceration itself determines the three following varieties of hæmorrhage. As the breach of surface gradually involves the vascular mucous membrane, it successively erodes a vast number of vessels:—at first mere capillaries; then the minute arteries and veins from which

these capillaries ramify; and lastly, the small vessels of the arterial and venous plexuses that occupy the sub-mucous areolar tissue. The hæmorrhage determined by these numerous solutions of continuity is probably often arrested at once, by a coagulation of the blood within the open extremities of the eroded vessels. More frequently, however, it gives rise to a slow drain of blood in very moderate quantity. This, as it flows, mingles with the secretions and contents of the stomach: and gradually undergoes the usual changes of blood when exposed to the digestive action of the alimentary canal; exchanging its crimson colour for one which is almost black, and exhibiting (if in sufficient quantity for such a change to be visible) a viscid or tarry consistence. In rare instances the quantity of blood thus set free is much more considerable, and closely imitates the more important hæmorrhage which forms the third variety. In such cases we may conjecture the hæmorrhage to be increased by a sudden congestion of the ulcerous stomach.

The third and most serious class of hæmorrhages is one in which the bleeding comes from a large artery of the stomach. Consistently with this source, it will generally be found to occur at that later period of the gastric ulcer when, after penetrating the mucous and muscular coats, it reaches that interval between the latter and the peritoneal coat in which these vessels run; or when, in the case of an ulcer of the posterior surface, it has eaten into the adhesion fixing it to the pancreas, so as to erode the splenic artery that courses along the upper border of this gland.

The blood poured out by such hæmorrhage often exhibits the characteristic marks of its arterial source, even after it has been expelled by vomiting. In other instances, it possesses a colour and coagulation that vary with the amount poured out, the rate of its flow, the gastric contents with which it has been mixed, a[illegible] of other circumstances. In some cases it is rapidly effused in such vast quantity, that death ensues almost instantaneously; and it is only at the necropsy that its cause is revealed, in the shape of an enormous mass of clotted blood, that distends the stomach and a variable extent of the intestinal canal.

Such hæmorrhages have one feature in common with perforation—viz., that they generally occur soon after a full meal. The mechanical influence of distension of the stomach in disturbing the eroded segment of the vessel is too obvious to require any comment. It seems to be assisted by that afflux of blood to the organ which attends its digestive act. This view is confirmed by one or two cases on record, in which the hæmorrhage appears to have been excited by violent mental emotion.

I have not been able to bring together satisfactory data for any estimate of the frequency with which these larger bleedings occur. But in many cases—probably of the majority—they are altogether absent during the whole progress of the ulcer. In many cases, again, they do not cause death. And even when they are fatal, it is rarely by only one attack.

In one or two instances the necropsy has shown a peculiar condition of the vessel, such as quite explains the intermittent, though repeated, character of these hæmorrhages. The ulcer has cicatrized over its whole extent with the single exception of a point in the centre, which is occupied by the eroded artery. And the calibre of this tube has been found filled by a clot, the detachment of which from time to time has evidently

allowed the hæmorrhage to take place, with long intermissions to its flow. Why the tissues of the artery present this contrast with the neighbouring cicatrix, we must for the present forbear to inquire.

The fourth kind of hæmorrhage has already been alluded to, as forming what is strictly a sequela of perforation, and consisting in the erosion of vessels that occupy the substance of the liver, pancreas, or spleen. These vessels are generally the small arteries and veins that supply the proper substance or parenchyma of the above glands. And the moderate hæmorrhage to which their breach of continuity usually gives rise, undergoes changes similar to that of the second variety.

If we now proceed to examine those cases of ulcer of the stomach which have been fatal by hæmorrhage, we may glean some interesting information:

Firstly, as regards the frequency of death from this cause, its proportion to the ulcer in general can only be determined directly from the statements of Willigk and Jaksch; which, put together, amount to a total of 261 ulcers, that include 13 fatal by hæmorrhage. This is a ratio of about 1 in 20, or 5 per cent.

Turning to more indirect (and therefore uncertain) methods, the cases recorded by Sangalli, Rokitansky, Dittrich, Jaksch, Willigk, and Duval, afford results that precisely correspond with this. They show a total of 316 open ulcers, of which 32 were fatal by hæmorrhage. And assuming these 316 open ulcers to represent 316 scars, this would afford us a proportion of 32 to 632, or about 5 per cent.

On the other hand, the cases which I have collected, chiefly from British sources, seem to indicate that the ulcers fatal by hæmorrhage bear a somewhat smaller proportion to the number of ulcers generally. The various records I have looked over have afforded me 57 instances of this kind of death; while the same search has given me 235 instances of fatal perforation. And hence, if we assume* these numbers to represent the relative frequency of the two events, and further suppose our previous estimate of the frequency of perforation a correct one, we may conjecture that these 57 instances of hæmorrhage correspond to ($235 \times 7{\cdot}45 =$) 1751 cases of ulcer; which is a proportion of about 1 in 31, or $3\frac{1}{4}$ (3·26) per cent.

In 52 of these cases the *sex* is mentioned—34 being male and 18 female. The preponderant number of males renders these instances of hæmorrhage a remarkable contrast with the cases of perforation already adduced. Indeed, since we have found reason to suppose that the ulcer occurs twice as frequently in the female as in the male, it would seem that the liability of a given ulcer to be fatal by hæmorrhage must be nearly 4 times ($34 \div \frac{18}{2} = 3{\cdot}8$) greater in the male than in the female sex.

The average *age* of these cases in the two sexes renders them an equally marked contrast with the cases of perforation. Out of 44 instances which specify the age, there are 30 males, with an average of $43\frac{1}{2}$ years (43·6),

* It is true we have no right to assume that such casual and independent records as those from which many of these instances were derived, would include the two varieties of ulcer in exactly their natural proportion to each other. Still, it seems by no means improbable that something approximating to this has really happened. Many of these instances are from groups of cases by pathologists whose researches (like those of Abercrombie, Cruveilhier, and others,) were evidently directed equally toward all such lesions of the stomach. And of the scattered cases contributed by others, we may at least say, that the symptoms of a fatal gastric hæmorrhage are as likely to arrest attention, and thus to receive investigation, as those of the more frequent accident of perforation. While the errors of such numerous observations would in some sense correct each other.

and 14 females with an equal average of $43\frac{1}{4}$ (43·2). The maximum and minimum ages are, in the male, 78 and 13; in the female, 70 and 22, respectively.

In 52 of these cases the situation of the ulcer is mentioned. In 24 it occupied the small curvature; in 17, the posterior surface; in 6. the pyloric extremity; in 2, the anterior surface; in 2, the cardiac extremity; and in 1, the middle of the organ. But a comparison of these sites with those of the ulcer generally* does not afford a contrast sufficiently marked to justify any further remark.

The exact source of the haemorrhage is specified in 31 of the 57 cases. In 3 instances it was the substance of the liver; in one instance, the substance of the spleen; in the remaining 30 cases, a large vessel. And in 29 of these 30 cases the vessel itself can be named:—or to quote more exactly, 23 of the number specify the vessel; while in 6, the description is such that a practical anatomist could scarcely doubt of its identity.

In 16 of the 29 instances, haemorrhage was the result of an ulcer which eroded the splenic artery in its course along the upper border of the pancreas. And, as we might expect, the majority (11) of these cases are described as ulcers of the posterior surface of the stomach; while 2 are stated to be ulcers of the lesser curvature, 1 of the pyloric extremity, and 1 of the middle of the organ. In the remaining 13 of the 29, the vessel which gave rise to the fatal bleeding was the superior pyloric or coronary artery. Which of these two vessels, however, it seems often impossible to determine. And considering the complete continuity with each other, which they usually offer, any such distinction would generally be arbitrary and useless. Indeed, here, as in the case of the splenic artery, it is not unlikely that one of the larger branches of the vessel may sometimes have been mistaken for the trunk. Of these 13 cases. 11 were the result of ulcers on the smaller curvature of the stomach in the ordinary course of the eroded vessel; while 1 case is referred to the pyloric extremity, and 1 to the anterior surface of the organ.

The 3 ulcers causing excavation of the liver were all seated on the smaller curvature of the organ in contact with the gland; that penetrating the spleen on the cardiac extremity of the stomach, adjacent to this viscus.

Concerning the *exhaustion* or *starvation* which forms another of the fatal terminations of the gastric ulcer, it is much to be regretted that we have scarcely any numerical data to offer:—the more so that there can be little

* For the convenience of the reader, I subjoin the following comparison, in which the above figures are multiplied by $4\frac{1}{4}$, so as to bring their total to an equality ($52 \times 4\frac{1}{4} = 221$) with the 220 cases of ulcer generally, with which we previously compared our 101 cases of perforation.

Situation in the stomach . . .	Lesser curvature.		Posterior surface.		Anterior & posterior.		Pyloric extremity.		Anterior surface.		Cardiac extremity.		Middle of organ.
Number of ulcers in general . .	60	...	96	...	13	...	32	...	10	...	4	...	5
Number of ulcers fatal by hæmorrhage . . .	102	...	72	...	0	...	25	...	8	...	8	...	4

It is true that the numbers of ulcers present in the two first situations seem to differ considerably from each other. But we must remember, that not only do these two parts of the stomach merge into each other by gradations which it is easy to confound, but also that they are liable to be affected by the distortion which a large and adherent ulcer can produce. While if we add together the cases belonging to both these situations, and include (as we ought) the instances of double lesion in the third column, we shall find the proportionate numbers of the general and special ulcer about equal to each other. ($60 + 96 + 13 = 169$, $102 + 72 = 174$).

doubt, both of its frequency, and of its being sometimes preventable by suitable medical treatment. I have, however, collected 14 cases, in which it seems probable that the ulcer caused death in this way.

In about 7 of these 14, it seems probable that the exhaustion was produced, not so much by any direct influence of the ulcer on the digestive powers of the stomach, as by the vomiting of food to which it had given rise. And in one or two other cases it appears to be possible (though not probable) that the patient's powers were materially enfeebled by moderate hæmorrhage from the lesion.

Do these numbers give us any clue whatever to the average frequency of this mode of death? I think not. Their number (14), compared with that of the cases (234) of perforation, and the frequency (1 in 7·45 cases) of this termination (as already adduced), would assign them a proportion of not more than 1 per cent. But Dittrich, after carefully excluding 34 cases in which the marasmus they caused appeared partially referable to the old age of the patient, still finds 3 per cent. (3 in 103 instances) in which death was caused by tabes referable solely to the ulcer. And in the last few weeks I have myself witnessed two fatal cases of this kind; besides seeing two or three in which the patient's life has appeared in considerable danger from this cause, although death has not resulted.

As respects the combinations of gastric ulcer with cancer of the stomach, they seem to be chiefly limited to a cancerous degeneration or deposit, that involves the hard brawny mass which we have already noticed as generally present, in variable quantity, in the base or periphery of an ulcer of long standing. In some rare instances, in which the whole of the substance around the ulcer has been converted into a cancerous excrescence, it is chiefly by the shape and other characters of the ulcerated depression that (in the absence of any history of the case during life) we should discriminate between the cancerous degeneration of the hard margin of an ulcer, and the ulceration of a growth originally cancerous. But in the majority of such cases the decision is less difficult. Indeed, the most frequent form of such a combination appears to be that in which a fungus (generally a bleeding one) shoots up from the basis of a gastric ulcer, the characters of which are in all other respects those usually seen in the ordinary lesion.

Lastly, as regards the complications of the gastric ulcer with diseases of other organs, the best information which I have been able to collect is derived from the writings of Jaksch, Dittrich, and Engel.* Comparing the statements of these observers, which refer to a total of some hundreds of cases of the lesion, we find them all agreeing as to the frequency with which the ulcer is associated with pulmonary tubercle. This complication appears to be present in about 19 or 20 per cent. of the whole number of ulcers. Jaksch and Engel also correspond in stating the frequency of pneumonia and pleurisy at about 27 per cent. Dittrich and Jaksch, again, agree in representing 10 per cent. of the ulcers as associated with cancer of other organs. Engel finds 10 per cent. to be connected with previous syphilis.

To these I may add the following cases of my own collection, which probably specify the chief cause of death, rather than the full results of a

* Schmidt's Jahrbucher, pp. 62, 237. 1854.

sedulous examination of all the organs. Diarrhœa and dysentery, 4 cases; renal disease, 2; ovarian disease, 1; pneumonia, 2; bronchitis, 1; apoplexy, 1; fever, 3; phthisis, 4; other independent disorders, 2 instances.

Even as regards what is said above respecting the exhaustion as a cause of death, it is hardly necessary to remind the reader how little exactness many of our conjectures must necessarily possess:—how difficult, for instance, it would often be, after the most careful study of the history of a given case, to say whether death had been chiefly caused by the exhaustion or impaired nutrition that had been for years the result of the presence of the ulcer, or by the moderate hæmorrhage that had once or twice occurred in its course, or by the (apparently casual) diarrhœa that had immediately preceded the fatal event.

And an equal uncertainty applies to all these remarks concerning the complications of gastric ulcer. They seem to indicate—what indeed there is little difficulty in supposing—that this long and exhausting malady, which is itself the expression of a serious lesion in one of the most important organs of the body, predisposes the constitution to a variety of other diseases; and renders unusually fatal many of those attacks of illness which, in the course of years, very few persons altogether escape.

But when we turn from this probable (though vague) relation of the gastric ulcer to disease generally, and proceed to inquire what are the special maladies to which it is peculiarly calculated to predispose the constitution, we find how little information is contained in such statements as the foregoing. For example, the per-centage of phthisis above-mentioned renders it one of the most frequent complications of the ulcer. While we have seen that it is that about which there is most agreement in the observations hitherto on record. But the significance of such a proportion must evidently depend, not so much on its absolute amount, as upon a comparison of this with the average share taken by phthisis in the mortality from all causes. In other words, if the gastric ulcer really had any very direct or marked influence as a predisposing cause of phthisis, we should expect to find, not merely a large absolute number of ulcerous cases dying of this latter malady, but such a proportion as would considerably exceed the average ratio of the deaths by phthisis to those from all causes indifferently. But the deaths by phthisis, in persons of both sexes above the age of 20,* amount to rather more than 18 per cent. of the deaths from all other diseases. Hence the statement that 20 per cent. of the cases of gastric ulcer die of this malady, is one which, even if confirmed by a wider series of observations, will not by any means justify us in assuming a direct causative influence.

We may end this brief sketch by a summary, which well illustrates how much we have yet to learn respecting even the more obvious pathological relations of this important malady. Let us assume (what, however, it would be very rash to assert), the accuracy of all the conjectures to which the preceding statements have led us. Let us suppose that, of every 100 ulcers of the stomach, 50 cicatrize, 13½ perforate its walls, 3¼ erode its larger vessels, and 2 or 3 kill by the sheer exhaustion and inanition they involve. We have still a proportion of about 30 ulcers in every 100 left quite unaccounted for. In other words, we have yet to determine the

* An age that we have seen may be taken as the commencement of that epoch of life during which the gastric ulcer chiefly occurs.

termination of nearly one-third of all the instances of this lesion:—and are ignorant whether the presence of an ulcer in the stomach heightens the liability to disease in general, or to certain maladies in particular; or finally, whether the persons who are the subjects of such a lesion have merely the ordinary liability to most other maladies, failing the access of which, the ulcer does but anticipate, hasten, or increase, that gradual failure of the nutritive functions which is one of the most essential elements of death by old age.

Art. II.

Annual Report of Cases Admitted into the Medical Wards of St. George's Hospital during the Year ending December 31*st*, 1854. By Dr. Barclay, late Medical Registrar of the Hospital.

The present forms the fourth of the series of annual reports of medical cases at St. George's Hospital which have been arranged on a uniform plan, and the second which has appeared in the pages of this Journal.

Last year some remarks were made on the classification adopted, which need not be here repeated, as they are by no means essential to a right understanding of its forms and uses. Their chief purport was to explain why the system of the Registrar-General had not been adopted, unchanged, as might have seemed the more natural course, showing the practical difficulties that arose in applying a return of mortality to a scheme of disease, and the theoretical difficulties which especially applied to the theoretical class of zymotic diseases.

On the present occasion, any facts that seemed to deserve especial notice have been placed in a series of remarks at the end of the table, numbered in accordance with the principal divisions of disease; and it is hoped that in this form they will be more intelligible and more easily referred to than when placed, as in the Report of last year, at the bottom of each page.

Cases admitted during the year 1854.						Admitted during four years.	
Nature of Disease.	Admitted.	Died.	Per-centage of mortality.	Complicated with other diseases.	Deaths among complicated cases.	Admissions.	Per-centage of mortality.
1. Fevers:							
Continued fevers	185	23	12·4	69	11	559	12·2
Influenza	16	...	...	4	...	37	..
Asiatic Cholera	139	68	48·9	33	16	140	49·3
2. Eruptive fevers:							
Measles	9	...	...	3	...	17	...
Scarlatina	21	3	12·5	4	2	43	18·6
Varioloid	6	...	..	3	....	16	..
Erysipelas	30	3	10·0	10	3	94	14·9
3. Intermittent fevers:							
Quotidian	5	...	...	...	...	18	...
Tertian	12	1	?	1	1	32	...
Quartan	...	...	...	...	...	5	...
Irregular	3	...	...	...	...	7	...
4. Rheumatism:							
Acute	90	5	5·5	35	5	255	4·3
Subacute and slight	105	1	?	24	1	406	...
Chronic	139	2	?	28	2	550	...
5. Gout (including rheumatic gout)	37	...	...	11	...	106	...

Nature of Disease.	Cases admitted during the year 1854. Admitted.	Died.	Per-centage of mortality.	Complicated with other diseases.	Deaths among complicated cases	Admitted during four years. Admissions.	Per-centage of mortality.
6. Poisoning:							
Irritant	1	...	...	...	...	9	22·2
Narcotic	1	...	...	...	...	7	14·3
Syphilitic and gonorrhœal	7	...	...	5	...	36	..
Hydrophobia	...	..	...	...	...	..	...
7. Colica pictonum	5	...	...	2	...	30	...
8. Entozoa:							
Intestinal worms	2	...	...	...	...	19	..
Echinococcus hominis	...	...	...	...	..	2	100·0
9. Dropsy:							
Anasarca	104	41	39·1	101	41	401	32·9
Ascites	18	8	44·4	18?	8	70	51·4
10. Hæmorrhages:							
Epistaxis	4	1	?	4	1	15	13·3
Hæmoptysis	23	9	39·1	23	9	79	25·2
Hæmatemesis	3	2	66·6	2	2	21	19·0
Hæmaturia	6	1	16·7	5	1	28	7·2
Intestinal	10	1	10·0	7	1	34	17·1
Uterine	5	...	...	5	...	23	.
11. Purpura and scurvy:							
Purpura	6	1	16·7	6	1	24	25·0
Scurvy	2	.	.	.	.	5	..
12. Anæmia	83	3	3·6	52	3	254	2·0
13. Chlorosis	14	1	?	8	1	79	.
14. Cachæmia	8	5	62·5	7	5	35	40·0
15. Scrofula	14	...	...	6	...	39	10·3
16. Tubercular diseases:							
Phthisis	128	49	38·3	77	36	511	39·0
Tubercles in peritoneum	5	4	80·0	4	4	20	85·0
Tubercles in brain	1	1	100·0	1	1	9	88·8
17. Morbid growths:							
Hydatids	1	1	100·0	1	1	7	71·4
Encephaloid	16	10	62·5	10	8	36	66·9
Scirrhus	18	4	22·2	6	1	85	16·5
Colloid	.	...	..	.	..	1	100·0
Growths from bone	...	.	..	...	...	2	...
18. Hysteria	52	...	...	17	...	215	...
19. Chorea	20	..	..	8	...	73	
20. Delirium tremens	17	4	23·5	7	2	57	12·3
21. Tetanus	1	...	...	1	...	2	50·0
22. Diseases of brain and spinal cord:							
Cephalitis	9	8	88·9	7	7	37	83·8
Chronic disease	6	1	16·7	1	1	31	25·8
Apoplexy	9	6	66·6	9	6	24	58·3
Epilepsy	27	3	11·1	11	3	117	16·2
Functional disturbances	58	3	5·2	22	3	172	3·5
Inflammation of cord	5	4	80·0	5	4	10	70·0
23. Paralysis:							
Hemiplegia	33	4	12·1	9	4	117	8·4
Paraplegia	25	6	24·0	7	6	85	14·1
Local paralysis	2	...	...	2	...	23	4·4
24. Neuralgia:							
Tic douloureux	2	...	..	...	...	13	...
Sciatica	11	1	?	2	1	48	...
Hemicrania	1	...	...	...	..	5	...
Angina	...	...	...	...	...	2	...
25. Diseases of the heart:							
Pericarditis	12	5	41·7	12	5	57	36·8
Endocarditis	15	1	6·6	15	1	53	7·5
Hypertrophy	38	19	50·0	35	19	113	60·2
Dilatation	15	8	53·3	14	8	56	50·0
Valvular disease	60	15	25·0	50	15	224	24·5
26. Diseases of arteries and veins:							
Aneurism	6	1	16·7	1	...	17	23·5
Phlebitis	5	1	20·0	2	1	25	28·0
27. Diseases of the respiratory organs:							
Laryngitis	10	3	30·0	6	3	30	36·7
Tracheitis	1	...	...	...	...	3	...

Nature of Disease.	Cases admitted during the year 1854. Admitted.	Died.	Per-centage of mortality.	Complicated with other diseases.	Deaths among complicated cases.	Admitted during four years. Admissions.	Per-centage of mortality.
Bronchitis	117	13	11·1	77	12	188	13·1
Emphysema	16	5	31·3	16	5	48	35·4
Asthma	1					3	
Pneumonia	57	20	34·8	26	14	165	29·6
Pleurisy	60	22	36·7	41	22	208	29·8
Pneumo-thorax		..	.			5	80·0
Pertussis	3	.	..	1	..	5	...
28. Diseases of the mouth and pharynx:							
Glossitis			.		.	.	
Quinsy	11	.	.	4		43	.
Enlarged tonsils	2		.	1		15	
Ulceration	5			1		15	?
Mumps		.	.	.	.	8	.
29. Diseases of the stomach and œsophagus:							
Dyspepsia	77			40		243	?
Ulceration	2	2	100·0	2	2	6	?
Stricture	4	1	25·0	4	1	7	14·3
30. Diseases of the intestinal canal							
Constipation	44			21	...	198	
Obstruction						4	50·0
Diarrhœa	70	5	7·1	38	5	145	7·6
Dysentery	5	2	40·0	2		16	37·5
Tympanitis		.			..	10	
Ulceration	2				..	10	70·0
31. Diseases of the peritoneum:							
Acute peritonitis	27	10	37·0	15	9	90	40·0
Chronic peritonitis	19	7	36·8	15	7	55	50·9
32. Diseases of the liver and gall bladder:							
Inflammation and congestion	8	2	25·0	5	2	25	24·0
Cirrhosis	12	9	75·0	12	9	49	73·5
Jaundice	19	8	12·1	14	8	68	29·4
Enlargement	15	5	33·3	10	5	42	26·2
Gall-stones	.	.		.		2	.
33. Diseases of the spleen:							
Enlargement	5	2	40·0	4	2	14	28·6
34. Diseases of the pancreas	.	...	..	..	..		.
35. Diseases of the urinary organs:							
Nephritis	9	..	..	8	..	19	.
Abscess	2	1	50·0	1	1	8	25·0
Albuminuria	94	41	43·6	89	40	322	18·8
Ischuria	1	1	100·0	1	1	1	100·0
Diuresis	.			..		1	
Cystitis	6	2	33·3	4	2	23	13·0
36. Diabetes	4	1	25·0	..	..	17	17·6
37. Diseases of the ovaries:							
Dropsy	3	2	66·6	1	1	19	31·6
Tumours	10	1	10·0	2	1	29	?
38. Diseases of the uterus and vagina:							
Amenorrhœa	12	...	...	11	...	50	...
Menorrhagia	16	...	...	11	...	54	...
Leucorrhœa	8	...	..	6	..	45	..
Tumours	8	...	...	4	...	16	?
Prolapsus	6	...	...	1	...	21	...
Ulceration	..	...	...	...	...	.	...
Congestion	2	..	...	2	...	7	...
Diseases of external organs	5	...	...	.	...	5	.
39. Diseases of bones and joints	4	1	25·0	4	1	34	20·6
40. Diseases of skin and cellular tissue:							
Erythema	13	..	...	5	...	52	...
Urticaria and roseola	6	...	...	5	...	13	15·4
Lichen and prurigo	3	...	...	1	...	9	...
Squamous eruptions	7	...	...	2	...	37	...
Vesicular eruptions	17	...	...	15	...	68	...
Pustular eruptions	6	...	...	6	...	24	...
Pompholyx and rupia	2	...	...	1	...	12	?
Cellular inflammation and abscess	20	9	45·0	16	9	38	50·0
41. Diseases of muscles	...	...	...	...	..	1	100·0
42. Anomalous and accidental cases	7	3	...	3	2	21	?

Remarks.

1. *Fevers.*—No attempt has been made further to subdivide continued fever, because, though from earliest times there has been a great tendency to discriminate varieties, no arrangement has as yet met with universal approbation and assent. There was no evidence from analogy of symptoms during last year of the existence of epidemic influence assuming any special form or characterized by any particular lesion. Of the 23 fatal cases, 5 were not examined post-mortem, 11 presented various stages of ulceration of the lower end of the ileum, 6 showed no ulceration, but in a few there were patches of elevated glands more prominent than in health.

The complications in the fatal cases are distributed as follows—2 with cholera, in one of these the cholera succeeded the fever, in the other a distinct attack of fever, with miscarriage, supervened on convalescence from cholera. In one case death was caused by erysipelas occurring after a severe attack of fever with ulcerated bowels, and the complication of pleuro-pneumonia.

2 deaths resulted from peritonitis,
1 case was complicated with hæmorrhage from the bowels,
2 „ „ „ inflammation of brain,
1 „ „ „ inflammation of spinal cord and subsequent paraplegia,
1 „ „ „ pneumonia,
1 „ „ „ bronchitis and sloughing bed sores,
1 „ „ „ disease of kidney.

Among the cases enumerated as cholera, are included the in-patients treated for choleraic diarrhœa. It is very difficult to assign names which shall convey exactly what is meant in the nice discrimination of gradations of disease. The cases now referred to, which are indeed only 16 in number, were so closely allied to the fully developed cholera, that by some they were called "mild cholera." They have been kept distinct from another class of cases, which seemed equally to have a "zymotic" origin, if one may so say, and were offshoots from the cholera epidemic, although they could not properly be called "choleraic." These last have been entered in the Patients' Register as fever and diarrhœa, and swell the number of complicated cases, under the head of diarrhœa, for the past year somewhat beyond the average. (See 30. Intestinal Canal.)

Of the 139 cases classed under cholera, 31 occurred among patients already in the hospital, servants, and nurses, 22 being cases of decided cholera, and 9 of mild cholera, or choleraic diarrhœa: 108 cases were therefore admitted with symptoms of cholera. Of these 101 were decided, and only 7 of a milder character. If the 123 severer cases be alone taken as cholera, the mortality rises from 48·9 to 55·3 per cent.

The patients attacked by cholera in the hospital were the following:—

Fatal Cases.	Cases of Recovery.
1 case of fever.	4 cases of fever.
1 ,, erysipelas from chronic ulcer.	1 ,, acute rheumatism.
1 ,, ague.	2 ,, chronic rheumatism.
2 ,, acute rheumatism.	1 ,, dropsy, with disease of the heart.
1 ,, cancer.	1 ,, scrofula.
2 ,, phthisis.	1 ,, phthisis.
1 ,, pleurisy.	2 ,, pneumonia.
1 ,, ulceration of stomach.	2 ,, dyspepsia.
1 ,, disease of kidney.	2 ,, jaundice.

No statistics can be given of the complications in the remaining fatal cases, as the deaths were at one time so numerous that it became impossible to make post-mortem examinations.

2. *Eruptive Fevers.*—One case of measles occurred eleven days after admission, when there was no other patient in the hospital with measles, nor any evident source of infection. Scarlatina appeared in a child suffering from congenital paralysis five days after she had been admitted—this case proved fatal. There was no other instance of any of the infectious exanthemata occurring in the hospital last year, and probably both cases just noticed came within the period usually allotted to the incubation of their respective fevers, so that they may be considered due to infection caught before admission. A second case of scarlatina terminated fatally, which was complicated with delirium tremens. A third was fatal in which there was no complication.

The number of cases admitted with scarlatina during the year 1854 is unusually large, but the mortality is below the average of four years. It will also be found, on reference to another part of the table, that the admissions with nephritis, the majority of which were scarlatinal, exceed the average. (See 35. Kidneys, &c.)

The cases of erysipelas, as well those admitted with the disease as those occurring in the hospital, are more numerous than the average of the three preceding years. In 1853 only 3 cases commenced in the hospital; while in 1854 there were 9. Careful records have been kept, in conformity with the scheme issued by the Epidemiological Society; but the results have been entirely negative: neither in the medical nor in the surgical wards has any evidence been obtained of the spread of the disease by contagion, or of any other circumstances with which its existence is intimately or constantly connected in this hospital. In their tables, diffuse cellular inflammation is placed as one of the congeners of erysipelas; it is deficient, however, in many of those characters which alone could warrant its being classed among fevers, and it is placed in this Report as a local malady under the head of Diseases of the Skin and Cellular Tissues. (See 40.)

There were only 3 deaths among the patients attacked by erysipelas, giving a mortality of ten per cent. All these were among the complicated cases. One occurred in a patient who had passed through a very severe attack of continued fever, with ulceration of the bowels and pretty extensive pleuro-pneumonia; a second in a case of anæmia, with flabby heart; a third patient had phthisis.

3. *Intermittent Fevers.*—The death recorded under tertian ague resulted from an attack of cholera which occurred in the hospital.

4. *Rheumatism.*—In the subdivision of this class, the absence of fever, as well as of redness and tenderness, or their limitation in such circumstances to one joint or a portion of one extremity, has been considered a sufficiently distinct guide in excluding any particular case from the class of acute rheumatism, which has been limited to cases such as are appropriately designated by the corresponding term of rheumatic fever.

In 26 cases of acute rheumatism, some form of disease of the heart was also noted; 17 being believed to be cases of recent inflammation, and 9 being regarded as diseases of old standing. These numbers would represent very nearly 29·0, 19·0, and 10·0 per cent. of the cases admitted; and probably are rather below the average.

Of the fatal cases,

2 died of cholera,
2 had pericarditis and inflammation of the lungs,
1 had inflammation of the spinal cord.

Two deaths occurred among patients admitted with chronic rheumatism,

1 from general tubercular disease,
1 from old disease of the heart and kidney.

5. *Gout.*—The larger proportion of patients included in this class belong more properly to what is called rheumatic gout. Characterized by thickening and distortion of the joints, and separated from true gout by the absence of chalky deposit. It would probably be better that these two classes should be kept quite distinct, but the rules of diagnosis are by no means clear, and the division will not be always accurate.

6. *Poisoning.*—The poisons in the two cases recorded were nitric acid and opium.

Syphilis and gonorrhœa can only be found casually among the cases in the medical wards.

9 *Dropsy*—Anasarca is here used as the generic name for general dropsy, because, wherever else effusion takes place, some amount of fluid always finds its way into the areolar tissue, and generally appears there sooner than elsewhere. Ascites is the only independent form of dropsy recognised, other effusions being either the result of general anasarca or of some specific local disease. In discriminating the cases belonging to each class, an error is sometimes first detected by post-mortem examination, which proves that the organic lesions were such as were much more likely to have produced ascites, and yet anasarca has been reported as the first observed symptom of disease. It is probable that the cases referred to ascites are therefore too few, and the mortality relatively too great.

Organic disease of some sort or other is recorded in 96 out of 104 cases of anasarca. In 8 cases the effusion seemed to be the result of mere debility, and 3 of these presented only such trifling complications that nothing is recorded concerning them.

In two cases of ascites, the cause of the existence of fluid in the peritoneal cavity was not quite clear.

Of the fatal cases,

4 had disease of the liver, and
4 had chronic peritonitis,

as the chief cause of effusion.

10. *Hæmorrhages.*—The death recorded under epistaxis resulted from cholera. It is impossible to record all the instances in which the expectoration is only slightly tinged with blood, nor would these be properly regarded as hæmorrhagic. In one instance only was the hæmoptysis so severe as to prove directly fatal. Among those recorded, it was associated,

in 17 cases with phthisis, of which 5 were fatal,
in 5 cases with disease of the heart, of which 3 were fatal,
in 1 case with chronic peritonitis and ascites, also fatal.

In both patients who died, among those entered under hæmatemesis, disease of the liver was found after death, and in one of them disease of the spleen was also present.

Among the cases of hæmaturia, 4 had dropsy. The fatal case was associated with purpura, and dependent on alteration of blood produced by disease of the liver.

Intestinal hæmorrhage was found to have depended in the case which terminated in death on ulceration of the bowels. It occurred in a patient suffering from continued fever.

Uterine hæmorrhage has been limited to those cases in which it could be recognised as an accidental occurrence, and thus discriminated from menorrhagia, the name which has been reserved for such cases as were merely an increase of the natural function, either in extent of duration or in frequency of return. There were 16 of this class (see 38. Uterus), while there are only 5 considered as hæmorrhage.

11. *Purpura.* (See 10. Remarks on Hæmaturia.)—The remaining complications were,

in 3 instances with disease of kidney, in two of which dropsy was also present,
in 1 „ with dropsy alone,
in 1 „ with confluent small-pox, which was immediately removed to Small-pox Hospital.

12. *Anæmia.*—Here used to express all forms of general weakness and exhaustion which were not characterized by the actual existence of specific morbid action; the term is not absolutely restricted to cases in which the proportion of red particles is reduced below the standard of health. Among the cases recorded as anæmic,

1 death resulted from erysipelas,
1 „ from disease of liver,
1 „ from disease of spleen.

13. *Chlorosis.*—Especially indicating cases in which the absence of menstruation is either the cause or the aggravation of that form of anæmia in which the colouring matter is deficient in amount. Menstruation, suspended or rendered scanty by previously existing anæmia and exhaustion, is not classed under this head. The only death resulted from the supervention of phlebitis and peritonitis during the stay of the patient in the hospital. There are 12 cases referred to the head of amenorrhœa (see 38. Uterus) which were not chlorotic.

14. *Cachæmia.*—The limits of this class are rather indefinite; it has been taken as including, 1, pyæmia, or the supposed existence of pus in the blood associated with phlebitis, secondary depôts, &c.; 2, cachexies having no specific character of scrofula, tubercle, cancer, &c., especially as recognised by unhealthy suppurations, "festering" wounds, &c.; 3, "poisoned wounds," when some substance in a peculiar state of chemical change is casually introduced under the skin, and induces an altered condition of blood.

All the deaths in these cases were confined to the first division or pyæmia, which was generally associated with diffuse cellular inflammation or abscess. (See 40. Skin, &c.)

16. *Tubercular Diseases.*—Three out of five cases in which tubercles existed in the peritoneum, presented the same deposit in the lungs: only one of these was so far relieved as to be able to leave the hospital. The existence of tubercles in the brain can very rarely be determined during life. It was only found once on post-mortem examination during last year, in a patient admitted with concomitant chronic disease of the brain. Tubercles were also found in this case in the lungs.

17. *Morbid Growths.*—One serous cyst only was noted during last year. It was found in the brain after death, which seemed to be caused by inflammation of the spinal cord; the echinococcus was not present.

20. *Delirium Tremens.*—This disease was alone the cause of death in 2 cases, in the other 2 it was complicated,

in 1 by the co-existence of scarlatina,
in 1 by disease of the liver.

21. *Tetanus.*—The only case presenting symptoms of idiopathic tetanus in the hospital last year, was that of a child, in which tetanic spasms came on very frequently after slight movement or any other cause of irritation, lasting occasionally for some hours. The other symptoms seemed to indicate the existence of inflammation of the spinal cord (q. v.): the child recovered.

22. *Diseases of the Brain and Cord.*—Cephalitis embraces all acute inflammations, whether called meningitis or phrenitis, while chronic disease includes all organic changes of slow development. Functional disturbance is the name assigned to those undefined conditions in which it is impossible to say that actual change of structure has occurred, its range extending from persistent headache to insanity.

Of the fatal cases of cephalitis,

3 occurred in persons of a tubercular diathesis,
2 „ in cases of fever,
1 „ in a person of broken-down health, where pleuro-pneumonia, associated with pericarditis, supervened on disease of liver,

in 1 case a fibrous tumour existed in the brain.

In the remaining cases, one of which terminated in death, and one in recovery, no other morbid condition was discovered.

One of the cases of chronic disease still remained under treatment on the 31st of March. The only patient that died was found, on post-mortem examination, to have tubercular deposit. (See 16. Tubercular Diseases.) The hydatid cyst found in the brain (see 17. Morbid Growths) is not again

enumerated, because there was no evidence of further disease set up by it.

In 3 out of the 6 fatal cases of apoplexy, disease of both heart and kidneys were found associated together.

Among the deaths in epileptic patients,

2 resulted from disease of kidney,
1 from disease of heart.

In none was death caused by the epileptic seizures.

The cases in which coma and convulsions supervened on old standing disease, are referred to functional disturbance, and include the only deaths under this head.

2 were dependent on disease of kidney,
1 „ on disease of heart.

Exclusive of hypochondriasis, 17 were distinctly instances of insanity, generally in its earlier stage, and comparatively amenable to treatment.

Only one patient recovered of those believed to have inflammation of the cord: it was accompanied by tetanus (q. v.), and was probably meningeal. Of the remaining four, 1 seemed to arise from exposure,
1 occurred in the course of an attack of continued fever,
1 was associated with disease of kidney,
1 was chronic, and of long standing.

All of these were accompanied by paraplegia.

23. *Paralysis.*—Among the patients dying hemiplegic, the paralysis was found, in 3 cases dependent on apoplectic clot,
in 1 „ on chronic disease of brain.

The paraplegic cases terminating fatally were dependent,
4 on inflammation of spinal cord,
1 on disease of vertebræ,
in 1 child it was congenital, and death was caused by scarlatina.

24. *Neuralgia.* (See 2. Eruptive Fevers.)—The only death among neuralgic cases was that of a patient admitted with sciatica, who died of phthisis.

25. *Diseases of the Heart.*—Pericarditis and endocarditis were noted six times coinciding in the same patient.

Pericarditis was associated,
in 9 cases with acute rheumatism,
in 2 „ with pleurisy,
in 1 „ with dropsy and hæmoptysis, and a very early stage of disease of the kidney.

Endocarditis was associated,
in 14 cases with acute rheumatism,
in 1 with disease of kidney.

The only death was one in which pericarditis was also present.

It is almost impossible that all cases of hypertrophy or of dilatation should be recognised during life, and the mortality under each is consequently too high. Cases of fatty degeneration, from their symptoms, naturally fall under the class of dilatation, even when no enlargement of the cavities is observed.

In 21 cases of hypertrophy, dropsy was present.
Exclusive of other less important complications,
10 cases were associated with valvular disease,
13 „ „ with disease of kidney,
2 „ „ with both these diseases together.
In 10 cases of dilatation, dropsy was present.
Exclusive of other less important complications,
2 cases were associated with valvular disease,
4 „ „ with disease of kidney.
In 21 cases of valvular lesion, dropsy was present;
11 cases were admitted with some form of rheumatism.
In addition to other less important complications,
15 cases were associated with disease of kidney,
12 „ „ with disease of lungs,
5 „ „ with disease of liver.

26. *Blood-vessels.*—The fatal case of phlebitis occurred in a case of chlorosis, and was associated with peritonitis.

27. *Respiratory Organs.*—In all the instances of laryngitis, the disease was more or less chronic, and in 4 it was associated with phthisis.

In the case of tracheitis, tracheotomy was performed, and a most perfect recovery followed.

Among the patients suffering from bronchitis, there were 12 deaths; of these the disease was associated,
in 1 case with continued fever,
in 1 „ pneumonia,
in 2 „ emphysema and tubercles,
in 1 „ emphysema alone,
in 7 „ diseases of heart and kidneys, 2 having emphysema.
All the cases of emphysema were associated with bronchitis.

In 17 examples of pleuro-pneumonia, both affections were of such importance as to lead to the cases being classed under each head separately, though probably among so large a number of individuals they must have co-existed in minor degrees much more frequently. In 5 instances other complications also existed; of the remaining 12, 5 were fatal.

Low pneumonia supervened on bronchitis in 2 cases, of which 1 was fatal. The other complications of pneumonia were chiefly the following,
3 were associated with secondary suppuration,
6 „ „ with fever,
3 „ „ with phthisis,
4 „ „ with disease of liver,
5 „ „ with disease of kidney.

Pleurisy existed in one instance along with bronchitis as its only complication. The other complications were chiefly the following,
3 were associated with fever,
4 „ „ with peritonitis,
12 „ „ with phthisis,
9 „ „ disease of heart, kidneys, or liver.

29. *Stomach and Œsophagus.*—The chief complications of dyspepsia were of anæmia and constipation. No case is recorded as ulceration

which was not ascertained to be such by post-mortem examination; one patient died of peritonitis, the other of cholera.

All the cases of stricture of the œsophagus were believed to be cancerous.

30. *Intestinal Canal.*—The only patient with obstruction was one in which slow occlusion of the canal was produced by the contraction of a band of lymph stretching across it.

Among the deaths recorded under diarrhœa,

3 were due to phthisis,
1 „ „ disease of heart and dropsy,
1 „ „ disease of kidney and peritonitis.

(For Choleraic Diarrhœa, see 1. Fevers.)

Epidemic cases which were not choleraic, are entered as diarrhœa and fever; there are 13 such among the complicated cases in the table for the year 1854.

It has been found impossible to reckon the forms of ulceration occurring in the course of fever and phthisis.

31. *Peritoneum.*—Among the fatal cases, acute peritonitis was associated,

in 2 cases with fever and ulcerated bowels,
in 1 „ ulceration of stomach,
in 2 „ pleurisy,
in 1 „ phlebitis,
in 1 „ chronic peritonitis,
in 2 „ disease of kidney.

Chronic peritonitis was associated,

in 1 case with recent peritonitis,
in 1 „ tubercular deposit,
in 2 „ morbid growths,
in 2 „ ovarian tumours,
in 1 no complication beyond the presence of ascites existed.

Of the whole number of cases of chronic peritonitis, fluid existed in the cavity twelve times.

32. *Liver.*—Inflammation terminated in 3 instances in abscess, 2 of which terminated in death, and 1, after very long duration, in apparently complete recovery.

All the cases of cirrhosis recorded were associated with dropsical effusion. The disease is one extremely difficult to recognise during life, and even after death its limits are by no means accurately defined. The presence of ascites is one of those circumstances which, taken together, afford some clue to the knowledge of its existence, but not unfrequently it is only by post-mortem examinations that its presence becomes known. Hence the fact of its being accompanied in every case by dropsy, and the high rate of mortality, are not points of much value. In 4 of those examined after death, disease of the heart was found, and in 2 of these disease of the kidney also co-existed.

Among the fatal cases of jaundice,

3 were associated with disease of heart,
2 „ „ pleuro-pneumonia,
2 accompanied the secondary fever in deaths by cholera,
1 was attacked by cholera in the hospital, and died; another, similarly attacked, recovered.

In 7 instances enlargement was believed to be dependent on the presence of deposit of malignant character; of these, only 2 died in the hospital. In 3 other cases enlargement of the spleen co-existed; 1 of them died, and the other 2 were not much benefited by treatment.

33. *Spleen.*—Besides those just mentioned under disease of the liver, enlargement of the spleen co-existed in one fatal case with disease of the kidney.

No very exact limit can be assigned to enlargement of the spleen as a disease; it may be three or four times as large in one person as another, without giving rise to any symptom, or being recognised during life, and with no evidence that it ought to be regarded abnormal after death. Great enlargement is here necessarily the condition alone referred to.

35. *Kidneys and Bladder.*—The subdivisions of kidney-disease are at present by no means accurate. Nephritis has been limited in this Report to cases of acute inflammation, and of scarlatinal dropsy with bloody albuminous urine. All but one during last year belonged to the latter class; all of them were associated with dropsy; in 1 case endocarditis co-existed, and in 1 case bronchitis.

Dropsy was present in 58 of the cases admitted with albuminuria. In 9 instances sympathetic affections of the brain were present; in 15, affections of the lungs; and in 6, rheumatism and gout.

Among the fatal cases, 20 were associated with diseases of the heart.

The only case of suppression last year occurred in one of those of albuminuria, which terminated fatally.

36. *Diabetes.*—The only death was that of a woman, admitted in a state of extreme exhaustion, who died in a few hours. No complication existed. One patient who was improving remained in the hospital at the 31st of March.

37. *Ovaries.*—The division into dropsy and tumours is probably scarcely tenable; it merely discriminates those having a solid feeling from those manifestly containing fluid. The only patient dying in the hospital with a solid enlargement was one in whom obstruction had gradually come on from constriction of the intestines, in consequence of chronic peritonitis. (See 30. Intestinal Canal.)

38. *Uterus,* &c.—Twelve cases are classed as amenorrhœa, in addition to the 14 already enumerated under chlorosis (q. v.), because there was no concurrent anæmia.

Under menorrhagia are recorded all examples of simply increased menstrual discharge, whether in frequency or amount; the accidental cases, of which 5 are enumerated, are referred to uterine hæmorrhage. (See 10. Hæmorrhages.)

39. *Bones and Joints.*—The case terminating in death was one of disease of the spine, and consequent paraplegia.

40. *Cellular Inflammation and Abscess.*—Under this class there are 7 cases which partook of the character of diffuse cellular inflammation, or of secondary suppuration and pyæmia, following abscess. In the tables issued by the Epidemiological Society, these are all classed along with erysipelas. No results indicating any relationship have been obtained,

nor any facts pointing to a specific origin, either endemic or contagious. (See 2. Eruptive Fevers.) There were 3 cases recorded as examples of diffuse inflammation, of which 2 died; and 4 of secondary suppuration, all of which died.

Art. III.

Algiers: its Climate and Merits as a Resort for the Invalid. By Arthur Mitchell, A.M., M.D.

Having had occasion lately to spend some months in Algiers, I occupied myself in acquiring information concerning its climate, and its merits as a place of resort for invalids; and I think I was sufficiently successful to warrant my bringing the facts I collected, and the deductions which flow from them, before the profession.

I have to acknowledge with thanks the aid received from Dr. Foley, whose high position and attainments, with his long residence in the country, give great value to his opinion on such a subject as the one I propose to discuss; he not only furnished me himself with many important data, but pointed out to me the channels through which I should obtain others. And scarcely in different terms have I to express the thanks which I owe to Dr. Bertherand, the enlightened head of the medical staff of the military hospital; and to his colleagues, Drs. Leclerc and Lavereau. To Captain Humbert also, and to M. Bourget, amateur but able meteorologists, I owe my thanks for the most liberal manner in which they placed all their observations at my disposal; and I cannot omit the acknowledgment of the assistance, direct and indirect, which was so readily rendered to me on all occasions by our respected consul-general, Mr. Bell, and by Mr. Ellmore, the vice-consul.

French Algeria is a wide possession, stretching as it does eastward from the empire of Morocco to the kingdom of Tunis, washed by the Mediterranean on the north, traversed by the chains of the Atlas in its central regions, and with its southern limits ill defined as it merges into the Great Desert.

When we regard it as divided into the district stretching between the feet of the Atlas and the shore, sometimes hilly and sometimes in extensive plains; with plateaus more or less elevated, forming great steps, up the northern slopes of the Atlas; with similar plateaus on the southern slopes; the hilly Sahara, and the Great Sahara itself—passing between the extremes of a rich perennial verdure, and lifeless, barren wastes of sand, between sea levels and altitudes on the confines of eternal snow—when we regard it thus, and remember its position on the meteorological chart of the world, between the temperate and torrid zones, we are prepared for the fact, that its climatology is as varied as the features of its surface.

It must not be imagined, then, that what is true of one spot is true of the whole. It is never so in reference to any country, and still less so in reference to this region, where topographical accidents have such powerful influences. My object is, in the first instance, to establish, as far as

I can, the meteorology of the capital of the country, the El Jesair of the Arabs, corrupted by the Franks into Algiers.

This metropolis stands in 36° 49′ 30″ north latitude, and 3° 28′ east longitude of Greenwich, being nearly in the same parallel as many points of the northern shore of the Mediterranean, such as Malaga and the south of Spain generally, Sicily, Greece, and part of Asia Minor. It is somewhat further north than Malta, Egypt, and Madeira, and further south than Nice, Florence, Leghorn, Rome, &c.

About thirty miles inland from the sea, the Little Atlas forms the boundary of a vast marshy plain, which, less than thirty years ago, was the home of some 100,000 Arabs, whom it fed and made wealthy by the excess of its produce; by whose villas it was studded, and who sang of it as the "Mother of the Poor." Now, when looked upon from the heights, it wears the aspect of desertion, and its green treeless area looks like an inland sea, with the houses of its former inhabitants floating like wrecks on its surface. Yet the smiling prosperity of some of its French settlements, such as Bouffarick and Bené Mered, when more closely seen, give hope that this sad picture of desolation may yet be reversed, although the pestiferous air of its swamps will, as heretofore, demand a heavy tribute of those who first attempt to subjugate them.

Between this rich plain and the sea extends the range of the Sahel hills, varying from 500 to 1300 feet in height, and of a different and more recent data than the Atlas.

The rocks of this range are of the tertiary lime formation, resting upon talcose mica-schist, with veins of quartz—the schist passing at certain points into feldspar and gneiss; and the fossils most generally found in them are of shell fish which exist in the Mediterranean at the present day.*

These hills are cut across by winding valleys of the most charming beauty, which for a quiet, picturesque loveliness I believe are scarcely anywhere surpassed. Their flora is luxuriant and varied, differing, but not widely, from that of the south of France and Spain. Their sides are ornamented with Moorish villas, whose whitewashed walls and paradisial gardens tell they are peopled; yet, being windowless, they break not the solitude of the spot. Orange and lemon groves are met at every turn; the pomegranate, the olive, the almond, the carob, the mulberry, and the fig-tree, are in every garden; while more rarely the stately date-palm, the flowering aloe, and the rich banana, are brought into contrast with the dark gloomy cypress, and perhaps with some solitary stone-pine, which, when recognised, is affectionately hailed by an Englishman, as speaking of his own less lovely but not less happy country. A stroll along the old Arab walks which creep up these valleys is certain to please the most fastidious taste. They extend for miles, and you may vary them every day of a winter's residence, and each one will be found to have something new—some beauty peculiarly its own. They wind along the sides of the slopes between hedges of the Barbary fig (*cactus opuntia*), and shrubs and wild olives, garlanded with the most chaste and tender creepers, and peopled with nightingales. You meet with no interruption, beyond the occasional salute of a stately Moor returning from the city

* Pulszky's Wagner, page 40. † Munby.

with his morning's purchases, or the ghost-like form of some veiled Mauresque gliding past with her swarthy attendant.

It is on the northern slope of this range of hills that the city of Algiers stands.

A half-circle indentation, with Cape Matifou and the Pointe Pescade for its seaward extremities, forms the Bay of Algiers, whose waters wash the feet of the Sahel or Bousaria hills at many points, while at others small fertile plains intervene. Where Algiers stands, the slope is prolonged almost to the water's edge, so that as you approach the town from the sea, it seems to cling to the side of the hill, and is not unlike a great chalk quarry, the houses being all white-washed, and disposed in irregular terraces. It expands along the shore from the gates of Bab-el-oued to Bab-azoun for about a mile, and becomes narrower as you ascend to the old fort of the Casbah, which is the culminating point, and is about 350 or 400 feet above the level of the sea. It thus presents a triangular appearance, with its base taking the curve of the bay.

The attention is scarcely less forcibly or pleasingly arrested by the cheerful-looking suburbs of St. Eugene on the one side and Mustapha on the other; and one cannot but be struck with the countless Moorish villas with which the faces of the hills are dotted, half concealed in the luxuriance of the vegetation which surrounds them, so much at variance with what one is too apt to associate with "sterile Africa," and so marked a contrast with the arid, burnt-up look of the Marseilles coast so recently quitted.

The steamer has scarcely dropped her anchor, when one feels that everything around is thoroughly new and un-European, and that objects of interest, amusement, and instruction have not here to be sought out, but are to be encountered on all sides: the boats that crowd around the vessel with their motley crews and Babel tongues—the Spaniard and Maltese, the Negro, and the grey-bearded Moor, who may have pulled a pirate's oar, where now, for a fixed and small tariff, he rows the Christian to the shore. Once on land, the objects of wonder multiply, and when you reach the "Place du Gouvernement" in quest of the large and commodious Hotels "*de la Régence*" or "*d'Orient,*" they have attained their climax.

With difficulty, if at all, will the European traveller find a spot on earth where natural beauties so combine with those of man's creation to please and interest him. One of the long sides of the oblong of which the "Place" is formed, is open to the sea, and commands a view of the bay, the harbour, the site of the ancient Rusginium, the peaks of the distant Atlas, and the verdure of the Sahel slopes. The "Place" itself is filled with a strange mixture of races, in their striking and varied costumes;—the stately Arab of the desert walks up and down with the handsome Moor, his brother of the town; the industrious hard-featured Kabyle passes on with his burden to or from the port—the turbaned Jew of Africa talks of gain to his jewelled brother of Europe—the fever-marked colonist from the plain tells his troubles to a bloused mechanic—the dandy civilian promenades with the dashing captain of Chasseurs—the Maltese fisherman fraternizes with the Spanish fruit-seller—veiled women of Moslem glide among the crowd, and the picturesque Jewess, and pretty Spaniard with her graceful man-

tilla, are seen, not with but among the gay ladies of France—detachments of soldiery are constantly marching past to the strains of martial music; and troops of donkeys, with their negro drivers, scramble out of the way of the omnibus and *diligence* so constantly passing and repassing. To this strange concourse of nationalities, this strange mixture of races, costumes, and professions, add the effect of the Moorish architecture, with its mosques and minarets standing beside the modern erections of the French—look at the paletot walking with the burnous—civilization touching barbarity—Christianity, Paganism—the remote, the present.

And it is not of small moment to the invalid that pleasure and interest meet him thus at every step; that he has neither fatigue nor risk in seeking them; that they are of a nature to amuse without exciting him, adapted to all tastes and to all capabilities.

In this point of view, Algiers contrasts most favourably with other places of resort, where the objects of interest are chilly cathedrals, cold picture galleries, and such like, which fashion demands that the stranger shall visit, be he an invalid or in health, and for which he must assume a spurious enthusiasm, if, from defect of nature or education, he lacks the taste. It is of real importance that the invalid shall leave his room, not full of some excursion to a cathedral or ruin, but simply to be in the open air, to wander about where his fancy may lead him, sure of finding himself gratified and amused. He returns ere he feels fatigue,—for he has no prescribed mission or task which he must accomplish,—in good spirits, and refreshed, with as much to talk of and think of as he can desire.

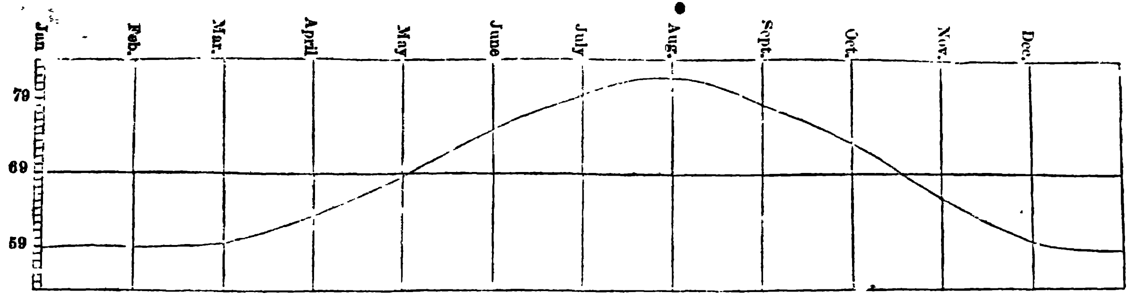
Believing it of importance that the resort of the invalid should be beautiful and full of interest, as well as possessed of a good climate, I have given the preceding sketch of the general features of Algiers, which at the same time has served the purpose of making more clear its geographical bearings. The examination of its climate, however, is at present my chief object, and to that I now proceed.

More general information I shall have an opportunity of giving on a future occasion.

METEOROLOGY OF ALGIERS.

Temperature.—The observations which form the basis of the following table I obtained from different sources. Those for several of the earlier years were made by the "Direction du Port d'Alger," and were furnished to me by Dr. Foley and others. Those for the later years were made by M. Bourgét and Captain Humbert, and were placed at my disposal by those gentlemen themselves. I have reduced them to the scale of Fahrenheit, calculated the averages, and so arranged them as best to suit my object.

The means for some of the years are calculated from the mean monthly maxima and minima; and the hours of observation from which the averages of other years are calculated, although generally three a day, vary frequently and considerably, even in the hands of the same observer. Such a variety of elements, however, increases the accuracy of the final results arrived at in the following table, and gives a most trustworthy statement of the mean temperature of the place.



Mean Monthly and Annual Temperature of Algiers, from Observations of Thirteen Years.

	Jan.	Feb.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Annual.
Mean temperature, calculated for the period of five years, from 1837 to 1841	63·12	62·06	62·20	65·86	71·24	76·28	81·32	83·34	81·50	76·28	69·64	64·94	71·51
Mean temperature for the period of five years, including 1842-43-44-46 and '47 .	57·74	58·82	61·38	63·51	70·07	75·77	81·87	81·50	78·27	74·84	65·57	60·67	69·17
Mean temperature for the period of three years, from 1852 to 1854, inclusive . .	56·69	56·15	56·58	62·82	67·95	73·35	78·05	80·87	76·83	70·43	63·99	56·85	66·71
Mean temperature for the period of thirteen years above indicated	59·18	59·01	60·05	64·06	69·75	75·13	80·41	82·07	78·86	73·85	66·40	60·82	69·13

In every case, as will be afterwards seen, where such a mixture has been objectionable, I have either only associated the observations of such years together as were identical in the required aspects, or, failing to find this, I have selected some single year. In all instances, however, I have stated the period of time over which the observations extend that form the ground of any conclusions.

The table exhibiting the yearly averages shows a progressively diminishing temperature, which has its explanation, I think, in the preceding remarks, although at first it struck me as singular and interesting.

The fourth item of this table is calculated from upwards of thirteen thousand observations, and may be interpreted into the following statements:

1. The mean temperature for the whole year: 69·13.
2. The mean for each month—see lowest series of table.
3. The mean temperature of each season, viz.—

Winter	62·13	Summer	75·09
Spring	61·04	Autumn	78·26

4. The difference of the mean temperature of summer and winter, 12·86.
5. The difference between the means of the successive seasons, viz.—

Difference between winter and spring	1·09
,, ,, spring and summer	14·05
,, ,, summer and autumn	3·15
,, ,, autumn and winter	16.13

6. The difference between the mean coldest and hottest months—

Coldest, February	59·01
Hottest, August	82·07
Difference	23·06

7. The difference between the mean temperature of the successive months, viz.—

Between Jan. and Feb.	— 0·17	Between July and Aug.	+ 1·66
,, Feb. and March	+ 1·04	,, Aug. and Sept.	— 3·21
,, March and April	+ 4·01	,, Sept. and Oct.	— 5·01
,, April and May	+ 5·69	,, Oct. and Nov.	— 7·45
,, May and June	+ 5·38	,, Nov. and Dec.	— 5·58
,, June and July	+ 5·28	,, Dec. and Jan.	— 1·64

8. The mean difference of the successive months, 3·84.

As regards the phenomena of temperature, therefore, we should rather divide the year into two seasons than into four. Winter scarcely differs from spring, and together they form what may be called "*the temperate or warm season*," while they are separated by a range of some fourteen or fifteen degrees from summer, between which and autumn again there is but a slight range, and these may be said to constitute "*the hot season*."

The mean annual temperature more nearly approaches that of Malta than of any other of the more ordinary resorts of the invalid. It exceeds it, however, by 2°, while it exceeds Malaga by 3°, Madeira by 4°, Rome by 9°, Nice by 10°, and Pau by 13°. The mean annual temperature of Cairo, however, is 3° higher, yet its winter is 4° colder, than that of Algiers.

This excess of the annual mean over that of Madeira depends upon the greater summer heat at Algiers, since, as regards the seasons of spring and winter, the two places are almost identical, there being only a difference of a tenth of a degree between their means for this half of the year. It follows, therefore, that the difference between the hottest and coldest months, and between spring and summer, will be less in the case of Madeira; but the difference between winter and spring is less at Algiers, and is indeed less than in any place with the meteorology of which I am acquainted.

Spring is about equally warm at Malta, Madeira, Malaga, and Algiers —the last, however, being one degree below the others. But the Algerian winter is 2° warmer than that of Madeira, 5° warmer than Malta, 8° warmer than Malaga, 13° warmer than Rome, 14° warmer than Nice, and 15° warmer than Pau; while the spring at Cairo, which is 15° warmer than its own winter, is 11° above that of Algiers.

The hottest month at all these places is August, and the coldest either January or February. The difference between these at Algiers is about the same as at Malta, less than at Cairo, Nice, or Pau, but about double that at Madeira, which for equability of temperature over the whole year is unsurpassed. It is, however, to escape the winter and spring of our country that the invalid seeks another, and during these seasons the climate of Algiers contrasts, as regards steady warmth, even with Madeira, and excels most others. The summer and autumn are hot, being much like Malta, but exceeding Madeira, Pau, Rome, and Nice, and inferior to Cairo. Compared with Malaga, its summer temperature is 4° cooler, but its autumn 10° hotter.

The mean difference of the successive months is greater than at Madeira or Teneriffe, but considerably less than at Malta, Nice, Pau, Cairo, or any of the other places given in Sir James Clark's tables, which have served as the basis of the foregoing comparisons. It is less also than that of Malaga as recorded by Dr. Francis, to whose writings on the subject I am indebted for my information about this place.

In looking at the table of differences between one month and its successor, it will be observed that the temperature steadily rises during one half of the year, from February to August, and steadily falls from August to February.

In addition to the foregoing, I have the mean maxima and minima during five years, from observations made by the "Direction du Port," from which the *approximative* mean temperature of the place may be calculated.

For Five Years, from 1837 to 1841.	Jan.	Feb.	March	April.	May.	June.	July.	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Annual.
Mean max. temp.	68·18	66·74	66·92	70·88	77·36	83·30	87·62	87·98	87·44	81·86	75·20	70·88	77·03
Mean min. temp.	54·32	54·68	56·84	61·34	68·54	72·32	76·46	78·98	73·94	66·02	65·12	58·82	65·62
Mean difference .	13·86	12·06	10·08	9·54	8·82	10·98	11·16	9·00	13·50	15·84	10·08	12·06	11·41

This table embodies between 3000 and 4000 observations, and may be interpreted as giving—

9. The mean daily range for each month—see third line of figures in table.

10. The mean daily range for the year, 11·41.

11. The mean daily range for each season, viz.—

Winter	12·00	Summer	10·32
Spring	10·56	Autumn	12·78

The mean annual daily range, therefore, is much the same as at Rome and Montpellier, while it is less than at Malta, and greater than at Madeira by 1·6°, than at Nice by 3°, than at Pau by 4°, and than at Malaga by 7°, which last has only a daily range of 4·1°. Dr. Francis, however, does not state whether the observations from which this is calculated were made by self-registering thermometers. This I understand to be essential, since it is not the difference between the maximum and minimum temperature observed, but the difference between the absolute maximum and minimum of the twenty-four hours, which constitutes the daily range. If I calculate this, for instance, from the observations which I possess for 1853, made by M. Bourgét at 7 A.M., midday, 4 P.M., and 7 P.M., I have a result even below that for Malaga, the mean daily range being reduced to 3·3°. And certainly the period of twelve hours thus embraced is that of most importance to the invalid, since during the other half of the day he is or ought to be in his room, where he experiences in a modified manner the external variations of temperature. But for purposes of comparison it is well to know the nature of the observations from which this result flows.

Dr. Casimir Broussais,* in writing of Algiers, says that the temperature of morning and evening is almost equal, and that the "*full day*" at the hour of its maximum is only from 3° to 5° C. warmer; viz. 5° C. in summer and 3° or 4° C. in winter. While, on the other hand, the nights are only 2° or 3° colder than the evenings. The foregoing table speaks in rather less favourable terms, and so do my own observations there, but it is probably owing to the cause to which allusion has just been made. Dr. Broussais and many other French writers think the hour of maximum temperature is at 11 A.M., but I think I am correct in placing it between 2 and 3 P.M.

The following additional facts in reference to the temperature of Algiers are drawn from the observations of M. Bourget for 1852 and 1853, those for the first year being made at 7 A.M., mid-day, and 7 P.M., and those for the second at 7 A.M., midday, and 4 P.M.

12. Extreme annual range of temperature observed—

1852.	Min., February,	44·6	and	Max., August,	88·7	—Difference		44·1
1853.	„ „	46·4	„	„ Sept.,	91·4	„	„	45·0
Mean . . .		45·50			90·05			44·55

13. Extreme range of temperature observed during each month, viz.—

* Mém. de Méd. Milit. vol. lx. seconde éd.

	1852.		1853.		1852.		1853.
January	11·7	...	18·9	July	10·8	...	22·5
February	14·4	...	16·2	August	11·7	...	18·9
March	18·0	...	18·0	September	12·6	...	19·8
April	10·8	...	14·4	October	18·0	...	13·5
May	14·4	...	16·2	November	16·2	...	21·6
June	10·8	...	19·8	December	12·6	...	14·4

14. Extreme range observed on any one day during each month—

	1852.		1853.		1852.		1853.
January	5·4	...	10·8	July	3·6	...	12·6
February	5·4	...	11·7	August	9·0	...	9·0
March	8·1	...	7·2	September	9·0	...	5·4
April	3·6	...	8·1	October	7·2	...	7·2
May	9·0	...	10·8	November	5·4	...	9·0
June	5·4	...	14·4	December	5·4	...	5·4

15. Extreme range of temperature observed during each season—

	1852.		1853.
Winter	27·0	...	25·2
Spring	25·2	...	23·4
Summer	22·5	...	33·3
Autumn	20·7	...	26·1

The mean annual range is therefore nearly 5° below that of Malaga, which Dr. Francis* says is "many degrees less than that of any other place on the Continent of which we possess records, the range at Pau being 68°, at Rome 62°, and at Nice 60°." Madeira, however, surpasses both places in this respect, its range being only 31°.

On comparing the figures under 1852 and 1853, the influence of the hours at which the observations are taken becomes very evident, those for 1853 being more nearly the hours of the maxima and minima than those for 1852.

I have only calculated the mean successive daily ranges for 1853, and these I now subjoin.

16. Mean successive daily range for each month, viz.—

	Degrees Far.		Degrees Far.
January	1·68	July	2·34
February	2·52	August	1·75
March	1·90	September	1·62
April	1·70	October	1·48
May	1·85	November	1·44
June	2·79	December	1·26

17. Mean successive daily range for the seasons, viz.—

Winter	1·46	Summer	2·66
Spring	2·04	Autumn	1·61

18. Mean successive daily range for the year, 1·94° F.

Under this aspect, Algiers seems to be superior to every other place whose meteorology we know, except Madeira, whose mean successive daily range for the year is 1·11.†

The maximum range between any two succeeding days is 7·2, and this occurs three times during the year, while it very frequently happens that many days in succession have the same mean temperature.

Compared, then, with other points on the Mediterranean, Algiers has

* Francis on Climate, 174. † Sir J. Clark on Climate.

a warmer and a less varying climate than Marseilles,* Nice,* Genoa,* and Naples,* while it more nearly approaches, but is still superior to, Malta,† Corfu,† and Gibraltar.*

Better to compare it with other points in Algeria itself, on the coast and in the interior, I annex a table. This table suggests many considerations of interest, but I shall confine my remarks to Oran, which is held in high repute by many, and I think deservedly.

Mean Temperature of different Points of Algeria.

	On the Coast.					In the Interior.								
	Algiers.[1]	Oran.[2]	Mostaganem.[3]	Bone.[4]	Bougie.[5]	Blidah.[6]	Medeah.[7]	Milianah.[8]	Orleansville.[9]	Tlemcen.[10]	Maskara.[11]	Constantine.[12]	Setif.[13]	Laghouat.[14]
Jan.	59·18	49·64	57·56	52·16		53·60			50·72	57·2	48·2	51·26		50·72
Feb.	59·01	52·16	59·90	60·44		48·20			47·48	62·6	51·8	49·46		60·08
Mar.	60·05	57·86	63·50	62·06		55·94			54·86	62·6	53·6	45·14		
April	64·06	59·54	69·08	65·30		60·26			60·08	69·8	64·4	51·26		
May	69·75	65·30	73·22	75·20		67·46			71·60	78·8	71·6	65·84		70·34
June	75·13	70·70	78·62	83·12		75·74			80·06	84·2	73·4	76·46		83·30
July	80·41	76·10	83·66	86·18		81·14			87·44	98·6	78·8	83·30		93·20
Aug.	82·07	77·36	85·10	86·18		81·14			89·24	95·0	83·3	79·70		91·04
Sept.	78·86	72·14	81·88	79·88		72·86			75·56	84·2	69·8	70·28		78·08
Oct.	73·85	68·00	75·56	79·34		66·20			67·46	78·8	69·3	65·84		68·90
Nov.	66·40	56·39	62·42	63·12		52·34			50·90	75·2	68·9	60·44		57·02
Dec.	60·82	50·54	56·48	60·80		51·80			51·20	59·0	64·9	50·36		40·10
Annual.	69·13	62·98	70·58	71·14	62·6	63·87	57·2	59·0	65·55	75·5	66·5	62·94	62·6	...
Feet above level of sea.	...	164	...	...	...	...	3017	2952	...	984	1312	2132	3608	...

AUTHORITY, AND OTHER REMARKS.

[1] Calculated by Dr. Mitchell from twelve years' observations.
[2] L'Echo d'Oran. For eight years, from 1841 to 1848.
[3] Moniteur Algerien, for 1854.
[4] Annal. d'Hygiène, vol. xli. Boudin, for 1841. [5] Boudin: Carte Météorol.
[6] Observations made at the Civil and Military Hospital, 1851-2, furnished by Dr. Laveran to Dr. Mitchell, by whom arranged. [7] Boudin: Carte Météorol.
[8] Boudin. Carte Météorol. [9] Bérby: Mém. de Méd. Mil. vol. xii. 1851-2.
[10] Catteloup: Mém. de Méd. Mil. vol. xii. 187.
[11] Haspel: Mém. de Méd. Mil. vol. viii. 93, for 1849.
[12] Boudin: Annal. d'Hygiène, vol. xli. for 1838. [13] Boudin: Carte Météorol.
[14] Given to Dr. Mitchell by Dr. Bertherand, for 1854-5. Laghouat is an oasis in the desert.

Like Algiers, Oran is very beautifully situated, and has excellent hotel accommodation.

The mean monthly and annual temperatures will be seen in the foregoing table, calculated from observations made during eight years. They are uniformly somewhat below those for Algiers.

The mean temperature for the seasons is as follows:—

Winter	52·19	Summer	70·70
Spring	56·52	Autumn	72·50

The mean daily range for the same period is 14·04, and this is about equal in the different seasons.

* Sir J. Clark, op. cit. † Col. James, Abs. of Met. Obs.

Hail has been observed to fall four times a-year at Oran, and snow once every two years; while at Algiers snow has only been observed to fall once in seven years.

The extreme annual range is much higher than at Algiers, being for 1847 and 1848, from the records of self-registering thermometers, 63·0°.

The range of temperature, however, for some places in the interior is much greater. For instance, at Laghouat, situated on an oasis in the desert, the range between the mid-day *mean* for July and the nine A.M. *mean* for December, is no less than 73·8°. The observations for this place are now for the first time published.

Here, as along the whole coast of Algeria, the heat of summer is tempered by the sea breeze, which rises every day about eleven A.M.*

As bearing still further on the question of temperature, I have extracted the following facts from M. G. Aimé's work in the "Exploration Scientifique d'Algérie."

The Temperature of the Mediterranean at a distance of 100 *to* 2000 *Metres outside the port of Algiers, compared with the Temperature of the Air, from Observations made between* 1840 *and* 1845; *Averages calculated for the Seasons.*

	Sea.	Air.	Difference.
Winter	57·92	54·32	+ 3·60
Spring	59·90	61·34	— 1·44
Summer	71·96	73·40	— 1·44
Autumn	69·08	68·00	+ 1 08
Annual Averages	64·71	64·26	

In winter and autumn, therefore, the surface temperature of the Mediterranean off Algiers is higher than the temperature of the atmosphere, but lower in spring and summer.

In the waters of the Mediterranean outside the port of Algiers, the diurnal variations cease at a depth of about 60 feet, and the annual variations at a depth of 380 to 440 yards. Observations made in France and Belgium show that the diurnal variations of temperature of the crust of the earth cease at a depth of rather more than 4 feet, and the annual variations about 80 feet.

Near the shores of the Mediterranean, the surface temperature is higher than out in the "*open sea*" during the day, but sometimes lower during night; whereas on the shores of the ocean the surface temperature is lower than "*out at sea.*"

All the observations made while the sea was rough were excluded, and the instruments employed were most perfect in their construction.

Barometer.—For the information which I possess on this point, I am indebted to nearly the same sources as in the case of the thermometer. When otherwise, I shall state it.

The following table is calculated from upwards of 11,000 observations, all of which are reduced to 32°, but no correction for altitude is made, as the cisterns of the various instruments employed were at so small an elevation above the level of the sea.

The slight variations in the pressure of the atmosphere at Algiers, and the absence of either abrupt or great changes, give indication of the tropical feature which the climate possesses.

* Obs. published in the Echo d'Oran, No. 382.

Mean Barometric Altitudes.

Months.	Averages for years 1839-40-41.	Averages for years 1842-3-4.	Averages for years 1845-6-7.	Averages for years 1852-3-4.	Averages for twelve years, being upwards of 11,000 observations.	Difference of successive months.
January .	30·039	30·078	30·066	29·998	30·045	— ·043
February .	30·019	30·199	30·070	29·866	30·039	— ·006
March . .	30·039	29·976	30·080	29·975	30·018	— ·021
April . .	29·905	30·012	30·169	29·958	30·011	— ·007
May . .	30·051	29·984	30·160	29·840	30·009	— ·002
June . .	30·039	29·984	29·892	29·983	29·975	— ·034
July . .	30·062	30·023	29·960	29·939	29·996	+ ·021
August .	30·090	29·865	29·858	29·983	29·949	— ·047
September	30·078	29·973	30·046	30·008	30·026	+ ·077
October .	30·157	30·024	30·204	29·997	30·095	+ ·069
November	30·078	29·973	30·059	29·912	30·005	— ·090
December.	30·078	30·157	30·180	29·939	30·088	+ ·083
Triennial Averages	30·053	30·021	30·062	29·950	30·021	

The extreme annual ranges are small, as might be expected from an examination of the monthly averages. The mean difference of the successive months is only $\frac{1}{25}$th of an inch, while three times out of twelve it has to be reckoned in thousandths. Again, between the highest monthly mean and the lowest, there is only a difference of ·12, or a little more than $\frac{1}{10}$th of an inch.

During 1853, from the observations of M. Bourgét, the maximum height of the barometer observed occurred on the 1st of January, and was 30·237; while the minimum, observed on the 7th of February, was 29·331, giving a difference as the extreme annual range of 0·906.

The preceding year gives almost the same result. Its maximum was observed on the 15th and 16th of January, and was 30·394, and its minimum on the 1st of December was 29·331, showing an extreme range of 1·063. In other words, the difference between the highest observation recorded and the lowest during the year is, on average, less than an inch. And these instances of comparatively high pressure are exceptional, and very rare. In the two years examined, the minimum occurred only once each year, and the maximum once in 1853 and twice in 1852. For the latter year, 29·606 precedes that for the 1st of December among low observations, and is recorded six times during the year—twice in February and March, and once in January, November, and December; while 30·315 follows the maximum, but only occurs once in the year—on the 5th of February.

The extreme ranges observed during the month are of course also limited. I subjoin those for 1853, which, it will be observed, are greater in winter and spring than in summer and autumn.

January. . . .	·86	July	·29
February . . .	·59	August	·16
March	·70	September . . .	·39
April	·67	October	·39
May	·74	November . . .	·48
June	·43	December . . .	·51

It is generally believed that north winds determine the greatest elevation in Algiers of the mercurial column, and west winds the greatest depression.

The mean successive daily range is extremely low. Indeed, it frequently happens, and especially in summer, that the mean atmospheric pressure for eight days consecutively is represented by the same figure.

It has to be observed, however, that although the mercurial column rises and falls here within very restricted limits, yet there are changes, represented, it is true, by small measurements, which occur with a wonderful regularity and certainty—diurnal movements at fixed hours, and annual ones having reference to the position of the sun in the ecliptic. The first are more steady and unfailing than the second, but both unmistakeably show themselves.

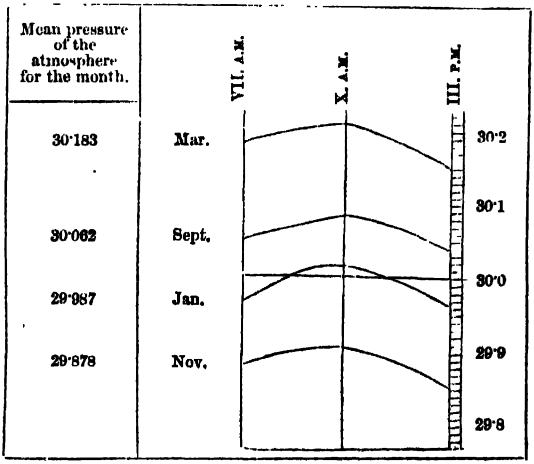
The existence of these diurnal tides at Nice and Genoa, on the opposite shore of the Mediterranean, has been established by Colonel Sykes, and the phenomenon is not less evident at Algiers. Thus, on examining the observations for 1854, hereafter given in full, which were made with extreme care and with an excellent instrument, by my friend Captain Humbert, we have the

Mean Descent of the Barometer, from 10 A.M. *to* 3 P.M.

January . . .	—0·028	July	—0·033
February . .	—0·043	August . . .	—0·022
March . . .	—0·056	September . .	—0·042
April. . . .	—0·017	October . .	—0·064
May	—0·044	November . .	—0·052
June	—0·009	December . .	—0·044

I am not able to give the ascent to 9 from 3 P.M., but I have not a doubt about its being equally regular, from my own observations while there. Without the exception of a month, and I may add almost without the exception of a day, the pressure of the atmosphere is less at 3 o'clock in the afternoon than at 10 in the forenoon, and this has no reference to whether the column stands high, as in the cold, or low, as in the hot season. Thus, we have the

Mean Diurnal Barometric Curve between 7 A.M. *and* 3 P.M.



From some observations which I obtained from Dr. Foley (by whom made I know not) during 1843, at the hours of 8, 9, 10, 12, 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5, which are reduced to 32°, carried to the fifth decimal place, and have every evidence of having been conducted with care by competent persons, I am led to conclude that the maximum occurs a little after 10, and the minimum a little after 4. From the averages of every month except one, 10 o'clock is above 9, and the minimum occurs nine times out of the twelve at 4, but the depression is carried on twice to 5.

When the sun is at the southern tropic, or during the winter months, we have the highest atmospheric pressure; and when in the northern, or during the summer months, we have the lowest. This annual tide is more imperfectly marked here than in India, but sufficiently so to make the general statement correct, as will be seen from the annexed diagram.

The curve No. 1 is constructed on the averages of the three years, 1845, 1846, and 1847, from observations very carefully made, and which give a mean annual barometric altitude of 30·062.

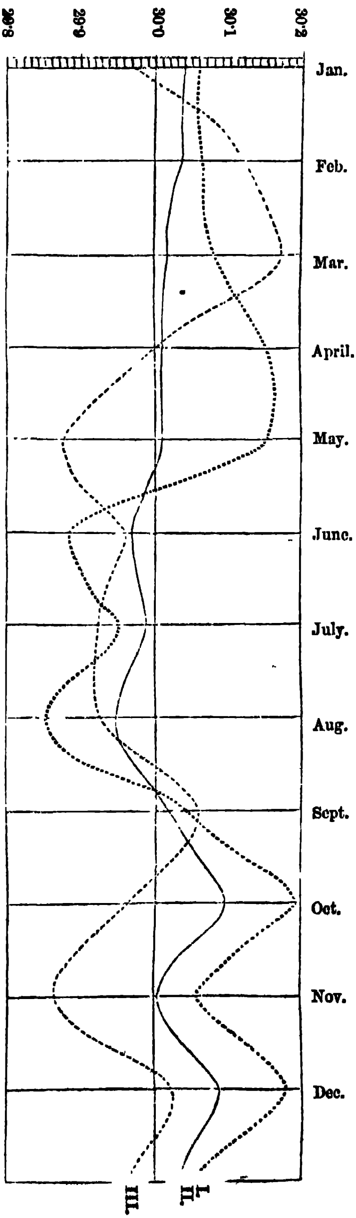
No. 2 is constructed on the averages of twelve years, including upwards of 11,000 observations, of which the mean annual is 30·020.

No. 3 is constructed on the averages of a single year (1854), from the very accurate observations of Captain Humbert.

It will at once be observed that while each curve varies, there is still, in general terms, a very apparent similarity—the evidence of some regular moving influence—going and coming, present at one season, absent at another, returning again, and so on.

The peculiar and sudden dip of

Annual Barometric Curves for Algiers.



the three curves which takes place in November, has also been noticed as occurring at Genoa, by Colonel Sykes.

The barometric phenomena at Oran* have the same general features as at Algiers. The mean annual atmospheric pressure is 30·070, while the maximum altitude of the column recorded during eight years was 30·636, and the minimum 28·976, giving as the extreme range for that period 1·660.

Rain.—On this point I have obtained very full and satisfactory information, as the table on p. 209 will show.

The data for the first eight years are from observations by Monsieur Don, l Ingénieur en chef du service des desséchements, and were published, I think, in the "Moniteur Algérien," No. 731; those for the next three are from the records of the "Direction du Port," the next four from the observations of M. Bourgét, and the last from those of Captain Humbert. The orifices of the instruments used by the different observers were from 70 to 150 feet above the level of the sea, but Captain Humbert has this year (1855) erected one on the top of the Casbah, about 400 feet above the sea level, which I have no doubt will give a different result from that at the Arsenal d'Artillerie, which is 330 feet lower.

There is a considerable range in the results for the different years, yet the average for any four consecutive years does not vary much from that for any other four; and the first eight years give almost the same mean as the last eight. 1849 and 1852 were unusually small, and 1848 unusually great; indeed, more than $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches fell in 1848 for every inch that fell in 1849, but this great excess occurred in January and February, which together gave more than 30 inches, while the same months of the other year only gave 3. Indeed, a striking difference between the corresponding months of different years is often observed. Thus, 14 inches of rain fall in one December, while less than an inch falls in another; 10 inches in one November, and not 1 in another; and 15 in the February of one year, while scarcely more than one-tenth falls in that of another. Very little rain falls in June, and July may be called rainless, and August nearly so. The regularity observed in the barometric and thermometric phenomena is not equally observed here, nor in fact is it ever so with those of the rain. Yet enough of uniformity prevails in the results to justify a general expectation, and this may be entertained with more confidence when it refers to seasons than when it refers to months, and to the year than to seasons.

It will be observed that about the same quantity of rain falls during the first, as during the last, three months of the year, and that it is more than double that which falls in the intervening six months.

Monsieur Don's method of illustrating the manner in which the rain is divided over the year is more striking, and I have arranged the means of the sixteen years accordingly, as below:—

Arranged in trimestrial periods, &c., according to M. Don's plan.

			Three-monthly.	Six-monthly.	Annual.
1st	„	Dec. to Feb. . . .	17·34	25·13	36·18
2nd	„	Mar. to May . . .	7·79		
3rd	„	June to Aug. . . .	0·87	11·05	
4th	„	Sept. to Nov. . . .	10·18		

* L'Echo d'Oran, 382.

Table of the Quantity of Rain that has fallen in Algiers between 1838 *and* 1854, *or for a Period of Sixteen Years, with Monthly, Three Monthly, and Half Yearly Averages.*

The quantities are in inches and tenths of an inch.	1838.	1839.	1840.	1841.	1842.	1843.	1844.	1845.	1847.	1848.	1849.	1850.	1851.	1852.	1853.	1854.	Averages from 17 years' observations. Monthly.	3 monthly.	½ yearly.	Annual.
January	3·32	3·64	4·79	6·19	7·42	3·56	6·54	7·97	3·70	20·23	1·91	7·19	7·58	3·26	3·27	5·70	6·01			
February	4·72	4·08	3·39	4·23	1·61	6·02	7·28	15·63	5·98	10·49	1·26	0·16	4·07	3·04	11·20	1·27	5·27	14·51		
March	2·96	2·71	3·96	0·53	2·83	3·51	3·43	4·33	6·37	6·07	3·86	0·70	3·13	0·78	3·41	3·09	3·23		19·64	
April	2·52	5·07	2·97	3·18	3·87	1·73	6·71	1·71	5·58	0·92	3·23	0·51	1·08	2·89	0·33	2·59	2·80			
May	0·16	0·86	0·57	0·66	3·50	0·39	3·49	4·37	2·79	2·77	0·59	1·83	0·02	0·89	2·33	2·99	1·76	5·13		
June	,,	,,	0·68	0·34	,,	0·15*	,,	0·66	1·65	0·11	0·28	1·33	2·38	0·06	0·79	0·64	0·57			
July	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	,,	0·04	,,	,,	,,	0·02	,,	,,	0·64	,,	0·02	0·05			36·18
August	0·08	0·04	0·02	,,	1·71	,,	0·38	,,	1·37	,,	0·02	0·11	,,	,,	,,	0·26	0·25	1·50		
September......	1·69	0·39	1·96	,,	2·04	0·34	1·63	1·28	0·39	1·31	1·38	2·38	1·04	1·88	0·35	1·20	1·20			
October	2·72	3·30	1·86	3·05	3·90	1·54	3·19	1·02	4·40	5·01	1·22	8·76	7·63	1·78	1·88	6·48	3·61		16·54	
November......	1·79	6·94	2·48	5·47	6·94	10·97	0·87	0·81	7·90	8·69	0·43	10·03	9·78	2·29	5·93	4·64	5·37	15·04		
December	14·07	1·28	8·91	11·44	1·55	1·89	7·59	3·52	6·09	0·96	7·07	4·15	4·23	7·69	10·21	6·25	6·06			
Total	33·93	28·31	31·59	35·09	35·37	30·10	41·15	41·20	46·22	56·56	21·27	37·15	40·94	25·20	39·73	35·13				

Annual average..36·18

It would appear from this, as he remarks himself, that there is one period of 3 months very rainy, and one very dry, between two others of an intermediate character.

Or the year might be divided thus into a rainy and a dry season, each of six months.

November, December, January, February, March, April .	28·74	36·18 annual.
May, June, July, August, Sept., October	7·44	

And if we include October in the first period, and make it one of seven months, we shall have 8·9 of the rain of the year falling between October and April.

Having thus ascertained the mean annual fall of rain at Algiers, with the manner in which it is divided over the year, it becomes of interest to ascertain the number of days on which the rain falls. The following table answers the inquiry.

Number of the days of the year on which Rain falls at Algiers, from the observations made by M. Bourget, considering the day as a period of 24 hours, with the manner in which these are distributed over the different months.

Months.	1851. No. of days.	1852. No. of days.	1853. No. of days.	Average year.		
January	16	9	14	13·0		
February	14	13	23	16·7		
March	11	6	17	11·3		
April	5	9	2	5·3		
May	2	8	7	5·7		
June	4	1	6	3·7		
July	...	4	...	1·3	23·7	72·0
August	...	...	...	...		
September	3	6	4	4·3		
October	14	4	8	8·7		
November	17	4	18	13·0		
December	11	7	20	12·6		
Average	95·6					

I regret that I had not the data for calculating these averages for a longer series of years.

If we arrange them in four seasons of three months, as Monsieur Don has done, or group them into two periods of six months as I have done, the number of rainy days for each season bears an approximative proportion to the number of inches of rain which falls. Before analysing further or commenting upon the facts involved in the preceding tables, I shall subjoin another, which is extracted from M. Don's observations, and shows the comparative frequency of rainy days and rainy nights during the year. From this table it follows, according to the distinguished observer himself, that the number of rainy nights and rainy days are in the proportion of 100 to 117, while the quantities of rain that fell during night and day have the proportion of 110 to 100.

On examining the table, I observe that the excess of rainy nights over rainy days occurs almost entirely between May and October, being in nearly equal proportions during the rest of the year.

Table showing the Number of Rainy Days and Rainy Nights during eight years, from the observations made by M. Don, with the Quantity of Rain that fell during Day and Night.

AVERAGE OF EIGHT YEARS, FROM 1838 TO 1845.

Months.	No. of days.	Quantity of rain in inches.	No. of nights.	Quantity of rain in inches.
January	9·50	2·43	8·12	2·99
February	7·25	2·54	7·50	3·33
March	6·50	1·62	4·75	1·52
April	6·00	1·70	4·87	1·77
May	4·00	0·74	3·00	1·00
June	1·75	0·15	0·50	0·08
July	0·12	0·01	...	...
August	1·50	0·27	0·25	0·01
September	2·87	0·47	2·25	0·69
October	4·62	1·55	3·12	0·88
November	4·37	2·17	5·12	2·36
December	7·62	2·81	8·62	3·47
Totals	56·10	16·46	48·10	18·10

It would appear, therefore, that the mean annual fall of rain at Algiers is high; exceeding that at Rome,* Florence,* and Constantinople* by 5 inches, that at Madeira* by 7 inches, that at Malta† and Nice‡ by 12, and by the same quantity even that at London* and Undercliff,* while it is nearly equal to that at Manchester* and Glasgow.* The fall of rain, however, at Gibraltar† exceeds it by 10 inches, at Pau by 6, and at Penzance* by 8 inches. Comparing it, however, with other points on the same shore, and these not far removed, we observe a more singular fact:

Quantity of Rain which falls at different points on the South Shore of the Mediterranean.

At Oran	average of 9 years	18·49 inches	on 56·05 days.	'Echo d'Oran.'
Algiers	average of 16 years	36·18 ,,	,, 95·60 ,,	Don and others.
Mostaganem for 1854	...	19·77 ,,	,, 56·00 ,,	'Moniteur Algérien.'

We have thus the fall of rain at Algiers doubling that at two places situated westward on the same coast, and with nothing in their position or the physical configuration of their vicinities to account for such a marked difference. It has been observed, however (I do not remember by whom), that less rain falls in the province of Oran generally than in that of Algiers, and less in Algiers than in that of Constantine; or, in other words, that it decreases as you go from the east to the west of Algeria.

The rain is divided over the year very much in the same manner as at Madeira, Malta, Gibraltar, and Nice. In the resorts of the invalid in our own country, however, it is distributed very differently, being more equally spread over all the months; the year, therefore, has no such marked division into a rainy and a dry season. Rome, Montpellier, and Florence are intermediate, but rather approach, in this tropical feature, the climate of Algiers.

* Sir J. Clark. † Colonel James. ‡ Watkins.

In pursuing the comparative analysis of these tables, one cannot but be struck with the fact that the quantity of rain which falls in the various places of which we have records, bears no proportion to the number of days on which it falls; and this involves the consideration of another aspect of the question, which has a very direct bearing on the interests of the invalid.

Every day was reckoned a rainy one at Algiers on which the smallest indication of a rise was observed in the pluviometer. A comparison, therefore, with other places whose records give a larger number can only err by being in their favour. Better to appreciate the comparison, I subjoin it in a tabular form.

Place.	Mean annual quantity of rain which falls.			Mean annual number of days on which it falls.
Algiers	36·18 inches.	...	...	95·6 inches.
Oran	18·49 „	...	...	56 „
Mostaganem	19·77 „	...	...	56 „
Malta†	24·44 „	...	...	75 „
Madeira*	29·23 „	...	...	70 „
Rome*	31 17 „	...	...	117 „
Pau‡	42·00 „	...	...	119 „
London*	24·80 „	...	...	178 „
Torquay*	28·20 „	...	...	132 „
Undercliff*	23·48 „	...	...	146 „

In other words, if Algiers had followed the proportion of London, rain would have fallen on 267 instead of 95 days. It must happen, therefore, that frequent small showers or drizzling rains fall in the one place more frequently than the other. Such must also be the case in the north of France,§ where 26 inches of rain are spread over 144 days. At any rate, in Algiers it is very much otherwise. I speak from my own experience and from the testimony of all whom I met there who had given attention to the subject. The rain falls in short, heavy showers, and appears, from considerations to which I shall afterwards allude, to result from the condensation of vapour in an upper stratum of air, probably from the meeting of currents of different temperatures saturated, or nearly so, with vapour. If they are saturated, condensation and precipitation must take place, since "the resulting tension of the vapour will always exceed the tension belonging to the resulting mean temperature." But even when such is not the case, at the first meeting of two such currents there is a temporary condensation—and clouds are formed—before the equilibrium is established, which are then re-dissolved, if they have not fallen as rain. That currents under such conditions do meet each other will be afterwards shown, when we are considering the phenomena of the wind.

Dr. Casimir Broussais‖ talks of the year opening at Algiers with "a sky pure and serene, and a mild temperature; clouds come from time to time to obscure the sun for some minutes, rarely for some hours, and more rarely still for some days; rains show themselves for *moments*, and are sometimes abundant and prolonged." Other writers talk of it in almost the same language.

The rain then generally falls in large drops—in heavy showers—which,

* Sir J. Clark. † Colonel James. ‡ Dr. Taylor.

§ Hardy, Traités d'Agriculture, &c., de l'Algérie, 47.

‖ Mém. de Med. Mil. vol. ix.

if they last for any length of time, convert the streamlets into impassable torrents, which, a few hours after the rain has ceased, lapse again into their original smallness.

The shower is scarcely over, when the invalid can leave his rooms for exercise in the open air. The streets and roads are already dry, and the sky cloudless, and the sun bright and cheering. This arises partly from the city and its suburbs being built on a slope, and partly from the nature of the soil, from the temporary cause of the shower, and from the dryness of the lower stratum of air. Indeed, I believe that no invalid who should go to Algiers will be confined to his apartments by the rain half-a-dozen days of a season's (six or seven months) residence there. For although, properly speaking, rain falls on an average on 95 days every year, yet speaking of the day as opposed to night, and so considered it most directly bears upon the invalid's comfort, it only falls on 56 days, and on by far the greater proportion of these for only an hour or two.

As a further proof that the falling of the rain has this feature, I have to notice the following instances of large falls of rain in short periods. Less marked ones are exceedingly frequent.

Large Falls of Rain in short periods.

	Date.	Time: hours.	Quantity in inches.	Authority.
ALGIERS.	1841.—1st and 2nd November	48	5·47	Mons. Don.
	1848.—10 A.M. 22nd to 1 A.M. 23rd Jan.	15	5·51	Mons. Bourget.
	1850.—28th to 30th October	48	8·85	Do.
	1852.—2nd December	24	4·51	Do.
	1853.—31st December	24	2·35	Do.
ORAN.	1842.—November	12	2·00	'L'Echo d'Oran.'
	1844.—April	16	2·24	Do.
	1845.—January	12	1·58	Do.
	1847.—November	8	1·00	Do.
	1847.—December	1	0·71	Do.
	1848.—October	2½	3·15	Do.

Wind.—Next in importance to the careful study of the temperature of a climate which is to be recommended to invalids, stands an inquiry into the direction of the prevailing winds, with the general characters imparted to them by local or other accidents. I have omitted no opportunity, therefore, of obtaining information on the subject as full and satisfactory as possible, and I am in possession of daily observations on this point, in reference to Algiers, over a period of nine years and a half, for which I have to thank my friends Dr. Foley and Captain Humbert. Those furnished to me by the former were made by the managers of the Port of Algiers, with a wind gauge about fifty feet above the level of the sea, and those by the latter were conducted under his own inspection, at the Arsenal d'Artillerie, the gauge being eighty feet above the level of the sea. I have condensed and arranged these observations in the way I thought would best aid the analysis of the question. I now proceed briefly to discuss the results, comparing them with similar observations obtained from official documents for the towns of Oran and Mostaganem.

As regards the order of their frequency, we observe that those winds which prevail most at Algiers are from the north-west, which indeed form nearly 30 per cent. of the whole observations made, while the sum of those from the northerly points constitutes nearly one-half. The subjoined table better illustrates this statement than any worded account.

TABLE I.

Table showing the Direction of the Wind at Algiers, from observations made once a-day, during eight years, from 1837 to 1844, by the "Direction of the Port of Algiers."

		Total number of Observations.		Proportion in 1000.		
6.	... ... N.	156	...	54	North or Northerly	465
1.	... ... NW.	832	...	285		
3.	... ... NE.	369	...	126		
7.	... ... S.	62	...	21	South or Southerly	126
5.	... ... SW.	277	...	95		
8.	... ... SE.	30	...	10		
4.	... ... E.	298	...	102	East	102
2.	... ... W.	485	...	166	West	166
	Calm or variable	413	...	141	Calm or variable	141

Those from the southerly points are much less frequent, not exceeding 12 per cent. of the whole, but of these, that from the south-west is much the more prevalent. South and south-east winds are rare, only occurring twice in every hundred observations. West winds blow oftener than east winds, and together they make about 25 per cent. of the observations which form the basis of the foregoing table; but I am inclined to think this proportion high, from a comparison with the results obtained by Captain Humbert at Algiers itself, and with the observations made at Oran and Mostaganem. As in all meteorological observations, there is a difficulty in recording those of the wind, and one observer may be easily understood to mark that as an east wind, which another would enter as east-north-east, and this the more readily if the tables are constructed, as is generally the case, only for the eight leading points.

It is important to know that, as a general statement of proportions, the above is not only true of the sum of the eight years, but, with slight variations, of the individual ones. And moreover, not only is it so of Algiers, but, as the following table will show, it holds good with other towns situated on the same coast under nearly identical conditions. Instead of repeating Table I. for the purposes of comparison, I give here another series of most careful observations for Algiers, by different observers and for another epoch.

TABLE II.

Direction of the Wind at Different Points of the Coast of Algeria, from official and other Documents.

	ALGIERS.		ORAN.		MOSTAGANEM.	
	Observations by Captain Humbert for the year 1854.		Published in the 'Echo d'Oran,' for eight years, 1841 to 1848.		Published in the 'Moniteur Algérien,' for 1854.	
	Proportion in 1000.		Proportion in 1000.		Proportion in 1000.	
N.	112	566	155	679	138	769
N.W.	404		315		386	
N.E.	50		209		245	
S.	56	330	57	262	14	87
S.W.	106		166		45	
S.E.	168		39		28	
E.	64	64	19	19	34	34
W.	40	40	40	40	110	110

It follows, from this comparison, that the north-west wind is invariably and by far the most frequent, and that those winds from the northerly points are always equal to, or surpass, the sum of all the others. The smaller proportion of winds directly east and west, given in Table II., I am inclined to think more nearly approaches the truth than that in Table I.

Some reliance may be placed on these results, as they are drawn from nearly 7000 observations, stretching over a period of 13½ years. And besides, they derive strong confirmation from the fact that they lead always to the same inference, however examined—in part or in whole—for any year or any aggregate of years.

But we are here led naturally to the important query—how are these winds divided over the year, and do they observe the same proportions to each other in all months?

A passing glance at the following table will show that they do not observe the same relations, but are unequally divided over the year; for, while northerly winds always have the absolute ascendancy, there are periods when their relative superiority is greatly reduced. On running the eye over the columns, it will be perceived that the north, north-west, north-east, and east winds are represented by smaller figures in the commencing and ending months of the year than they are in the central ones, while exactly the opposite holds with reference to winds from the south, south-east, south-west, and west, which show much lower figures in the central months than in the others.

Calms are more steadily prevalent in the central months, but the difference here is not very great.

Like the conclusions which preceded, these also are arrived at with equal certainty by the examination separately of any one of the years which enter into the following table. A uniformity is observed, which makes it evident that this results from an influence which is steady and persistent, and that probably it springs from something of a more general nature than local accident.

Table III., *a.*

The observations contained in Table I., *and those made by Captain Humbert, contained in* Table II., *arranged so as to show the winds that prevail in the different months.*

		N.	S.	E.	W.	N.E.	N.W.	S.E.	S.W.	Calm.
For a period of 9½ years.	January	11	6	4	79	11	78	7	48	35
	February	7	16	14	68	27	56	7	37	22
	March	12	5	33	53	34	91	12	26	13
	April	28	1	29	49	28	75	13	22	26
	May	12	1	23	43	39	98	6	21	36
	June	31	1	38	26	35	86	1	13	30
	July	27	2	56	16	53	79	...	12	34
	August	26	3	54	7	67	82	2	11	27
	September	8	3	22	17	43	101	8	21	46
	October	19	6	23	17	33	105	5	35	34
	November	10	13	17	57	15	67	12	36	43
	December	12	15	16	66	7	67	15	23	58

If we arrange the same table in a different form, the fact becomes still more evident.

TABLE III., *b.*

The same observations grouped differently.

	Northern points.	Southern points.	East.	West.	Calm.
January	99	51	4	79	35
February	90	61	14	68	22
March	137	43	33	53	18
April	131	36	32	49	26
May	149	28	23	43	36
June	152	15	38	26	39
July	159	14	56	16	34
August	175	16	54	7	27
September	153	32	22	17	46
October	157	48	23	17	34
November	92	61	17	57	43
December	88	53	16	66	58

TABLE III., *c.*

Or, otherwise arranged.

The observations of 9½ years grouped in periods of six months.	Northerly.	Southerly.	East.	West.	Calm.
November, December, January, February, March, April	638	305	106	372	197
May, June, July, August, September, October	944	153	216	126	216

It results from this, therefore, that southerly winds are twice, and west winds three times as frequent from November to April, as from May to October; while, on the other hand, east winds double their number from May to October, and the northerly add 50 per cent.

The importance of this as affecting the merits of Algiers as the resort of a class or classes of invalids, will be apparent when the physical properties of these different winds are being inquired into. In the meantime, I desire rather to elucidate the point in a meteorological aspect.

At Madeira, according to Heinecken, the winds have much the same order of frequency and the same distribution over the year. North winds are predominant throughout the year, but especially in summer.*

In Egypt, too, according to M. Martins, from May to October, "the winds constantly are from the north or north-west. In the winter, their direction is less constant; but the predominance of north winds is still very marked."†

Having observed in the elaborate account of Nice, by Colonel Sykes, that the winds from the northerly points of the compass also prevailed there greatly in excess of all others, I at first felt disposed to think that they crossed the Mediterranean and impinged against the shores of Northern Africa. On examining, however, the manner in which they are disposed over the different months of the year, I find that in this respect Nice is exactly in the position of Algiers reversed—northerly winds being more frequent from November to January than from May to October, and southerly more prevalent from May to October than from November to January. It is probable, therefore, that Colonel Sykes is correct in attributing these prevailing winds to the influence of local accidents, the cold dense air flowing from the top of the Alps into the warmer and lighter air of the basin of the Mediterranean.

* Kæmitz's Meteorology, page 47. † Kæmitz, page 46.

At Malta, however, which lies about 1° further south than Algiers, and about 8° further south than Nice, from the observations* made under the direction of Colonel Thompson, R.E., it appears that the winds are nearly in the same proportion to each other as at Algiers, and are distributed over the year much in the same manner.

At Gibraltar, again, which lies almost in the same latitude as Algiers, but about which there are many circumstances in respect of its locality to modify and impart peculiarities to its meteorology, I find† that the winds from the southerly points of the compass almost equal those from the northerly. But on examining their relation as to periods of the year, that place at once assumes a parallel with Nice. These facts I shall now subjoin in a tabular form, that they may become more palpable and more readily understood:

TABLE IV., *a*.

Direction of the Wind at Various Places.

	ALGIERS.		MALTA.		GIBRALTAR.		NICE.		
	Proportion in 1000.		Proportion in 1000.		Proportion in 1000.		Proportion in 1000.		
N. ...	112	566	64	533	37	476	205	366	269 calms.
N.W.	404		289		402		85		
N.E..	50		180		37		76		
S. ..	56	330	53	331	63	474	31	238	
S.W..	106		157		282		145		
S.E. .	168		121		129		62		
E. ...	64......	64	63......	63	44......	44	104......	104	
W....	40......	40	73......	73	6......	6	23......	23	

I shall now show, in a tabular form, how these winds are distributed over the two seasons, from May to October and from November to April, as in Table III., *c*.

TABLE IV., *b*.

		Northerly.	Southerly.	East.	West.	Calm.
Algiers.	November, December, January, February, March, April.........	195	93	82	114	60
	May, June, July, August, September, October	288	47	66	39	66
Malta.	November, December, January, February, March, April.........	219	214	20	37	—
	May, June, July, August, September, October	314	117	53	26	—
Gibraltar.	November, December, January, February, March, April.........	275	192	1	28	—
	May, June, July, August, September, October	202	282	4	16	—

* Abstract of Met. Obs., 1853-4, by Col. James. † Ibid.

		Northerly.	Southerly.	East.	West.	Calm.
Nice.	November, December, January, February, March, April	219	104	60	15	100
	May, June, July, August, September, October	147	135	43	8	169
Mostaganem.	November, December, January, February, March, April	336	78	23	48	—
	May, June, July, August, September, October	428	14	11	62	—

The Mediterranean and its shores, therefore, have their monsoons. The dependance of these winds upon the seasons was known to the ancients, as is proved by their calling them *Etesian** and *Ornithian.*†

The northerly winds of summer are probably nothing more than the lower trade winds, wanting, of course, in the steadiness and regularity which these winds have when observed on the ocean. Thin white clouds, floating rapidly from the south, often show the existence of an upper and opposed current—the S.W. trades. Bruce in his 'Travels' observes this, and it is a common phenomenon. Thomson talks of this upper stratum as being charged with moisture; and he is probably correct, if it be, as I suppose, the S.W. trades.

As a general statement, the zone of the N.E. trades is said to extend between 7° and 29° north latitude; but as the whole system of zones moves with the sun, the belt of these N.E. trades will in July and August lie between 12° and 34°, and in March and April between 2° and 24° north latitude.‡ This would place Algiers on the southern confines of the calm belt of Cancer in summer, and a little beyond the northern in winter. In other words, this belt would oscillate over Algiers, and this, if correct, would never bring it within the region of N.E. trades. But it appears to me that these zones are rather related to the thermal equator than to the terrestrial, and ought therefore to follow its bendings. For a considerable distance westward of the longitude of Greenwich, this would push the whole system northward some 10° or 15°; and we should then have Algiers during summer fairly within the zone of the N.E. trades, which at this longitude would now lie between 20° and 44° north latitude during July and August. In winter, again, it would lie on the edge of the belt of calms—where irregular winds and rain prevail—in consequence of the zone of trades retreating some 10° towards the equator.

"All navigators know," says Kæmitz, "that the passage from Europe to Africa is much quicker in summer than the return,"§—the difference being, according to Martins, one-fourth for a sailing vessel, and one-tenth for a steamer.

A great proportion of the northerly winds of winter may have the same origin, and it is probable that the southerly winds of this season belong to the S.W. trades. It is in the latitude of Algiers that during winter the upper S.W. current meets the upper N.E.; and both dip towards the earth, and become lower currents,‖ pursuing each its original

* Kæmitz's Meteorology, 45. † Thomson's Meteorology, 388.
‡ Lieut. Maury. § Kæmitz's Meteorology, 46. ‖ Lieut. Maury.

direction, the one to the pole and the other to the equator. When such a meeting takes place a great uncertainty must prevail.

Although the great aerial currents, taken as a whole, flow as manifestly and steadily in one direction as rivers in their courses, yet there are constantly recurring local causes which produce eddies and bendings in the course of the one as in the course of the other. And perhaps in Algeria these are as apparent as anywhere. The relation of the great basin of the desert to that of the Mediterranean, is sufficient to produce serious disturbances in the general current; and such, without doubt, it does. And both north and south winds at times have this more local origin.

The *cold* and *dry* northerly wind, of which M. Hardy speaks,* is the N.E. trade, which in fact is nothing but a returning S.W. trade, from which the last particles of moisture have been expressed by the colds of the Polar regions. It usually reaches Algiers, however, after having taken up some moisture from the Mediterranean. When it blows with violence or for any length of time, M. Hardy* says that it injures vegetable life, paralysing the side of the tree against which it directly and usually strikes.

There is another dry wind, but this is a hot one—the sirocco. This has probably the local origin to which reference has just been made. Its lethal effects on vegetable life are well known, and can hardly be overstated. But fortunately it is rarely felt at Algiers, even in summer, and very rarely indeed in winter and spring.† When it does occur in winter it is cooled down somewhat in its passage over the snows of the Atlas, and at the same time receives an amount of moisture which greatly modifies its unpleasant effects.

The winds which are thought to bring rain are the S.W.—probably the trades, which are charged with moisture which they have drawn from the waters of the southern hemisphere. At Malta and Gibraltar, 721 northerly winds give 93 rainy days, while 588 southerly give 95. But even when there is a N.E. or N.W. current indicated on the surface, there may be a condensation in the upper southerly current, producing the rain.

Humidity.—I have no observations which directly bear upon the hygrometry of Algiers beyond those which I made myself during the months of March, April, May, and June, 1855. I employed a Regnault's hygrometer, and made the observations at 10 A.M., 4 P.M., and 10 P.M., under circumstances to secure trustworthy results, and at the same hours I noted also the readings of the wet and dry ball thermometers.

Monsieur M. E. Millon had records of a number of observations made with Saussure's hygrometer, but I did not obtain these, partly from the unsatisfactory character of the instrument used, and partly, because being conducted with a special object, their results did not truthfully apply to the climate generally.

The atmosphere, during the time alluded to, was drier or farther removed from saturation by 1° at 4 P.M., than at 10 o'clock in the forenoon or at 10 in the evening. Between these last hours there was almost no

* Recueil de Traités d'Agriculture, 42.

† During 1845, it was only observed twelve times, according to Casimir Broussais, Mém. de Méd. Mil. vol. lx.

difference. Over the three observations for the whole period, the average depression of temperature which occurred before the deposition of dew was 8·39° F. On all occasions the temperature of the air was *at least* 4° above the dew point, so that at the hours of observation dew was never falling. The depression may be said to have ranged between 4° and 15°. On one occasion, when the sirocco was blowing, it was as high as 22°.

The climate of Algiers must be considered, I think, dry and bracing. Certainly during the months of the above observations it was so; but other facts establish the same conclusion.

Thus at Oran, which has a climate so similar to that of Algiers, the quantity of water evaporated during 1854 was 57·63 inches, being more than three times that which fell as rain.* In England, according to Thomson, the rain is in excess.

Again, I frequently observed myself that evaporation went on almost till the commencement of the shower, and the rain had no sooner ceased to fall, than it was resumed with briskness. And yet in taking exercise, although from the warmth of the atmosphere perspiration was free, it was so rapidly and freely removed that no oppression was felt. Indeed, the climate was always spoken of as *bracing*, and never as *relaxing* in its properties. It was sometimes called moist by those who argued from the quantity of rain which falls annually, but this rain is seldom the condensation of vapour in the stratum of air next the earth but in one above, and occurs in short heavy showers. Thus, quoting again from Le Docteur Martin, "En Algérie un nuage vient, il se juge de suite. Le soleil le dissipe, on bien il tombe *comme en masse;*" and again, "Sitot que les larges gouttes de cette pluie touchent le sol, elles sont renvoyées en vapeur dans l'air."

The effect of these showers is not altogether refreshing. They certainly cool the air by abstracting its heat for their reconversion into vapour; but in thus lowering the temperature and at the same time adding vapour, they bring it nearer the point of saturation, and so render it, if anything, more oppressive.

As a general rule the merits of a dry atmosphere are superior to those of a moist one. It is obvious that man was not intended to live in an atmosphere *saturated* with vapour, since, if so constituted, it would be unable to carry off the aqueous exhalations for which it is palpably the intended medium. A perfectly dry atmosphere—whether cold and dry, or hot and dry—would only be less objectionable. We have seen that it is prejudicial to vegetable life. It would be to the skin what a purgative is to the mucous membrane of the intestines, and in its stimulating action would subject it to an increasing and exhausting drain. Nor would this "simply involve the drinking of a pint or more of extra fluid," according to Dr. Forbes Watson, since the function of the skin being complex or manifold, it would not be stimulated to hyperaction in one direction and remain unaffected in the others.

Dews fall very rarely in the evening at Algiers itself during winter and spring. They are much more frequent, however, in the hot season. In the valleys they occur at all periods of the year.

* Moniteur Algérien.

Fogs are of more frequent occurrence also in the hot season than in the cold. They are never dense, and those that involve Algiers come from the Mediterranean. At eight or nine o'clock in the morning the plain of the Metidja is very often to be seen covered with a thin haze, which, however, is soon dissipated.

State of the Sky, Light, &c.—The sky of North Africa rivals, if it does not excel, that of Italy, and stands beyond comparison with that of the North of Europe or our own country. "Pouvons nous," asks Dr. Martin, "comparer celui du Nord de l'Europe avec le bleu intense, et si admirablement limpide, du ciel d'Afrique?" There is a health-giving influence in a bright atmosphere and a cloudless sky which is not fully appreciated. Light has a higher power on the functions of the animal economy than we are apt to think; and proofs are not wanting.

Deprive the tadpole of its influence, and nourish it as you like, it remains a tadpole still.* This agent is essential to its development, and it is arrested when deprived of it. Again, disease among the soldiers who lived on the dark side of an extensive barracks at St. Petersburg,† was uniformly in the proportion of three to one, compared with that on the side exposed to a strong light.

But it is in the vegetable kingdom that we have the clearest manifestations of its workings. In plants we find the secretions developed "in greater perfection according to its intensity."‡ Deprived of it, we find them flowerless, fruitless, and with small and stunted leaves, while on branches of the same plant "which grow towards the light we have full-sized leaves, and perfect flowers and fruit."§ Had we no other proof, we should be authorised in inferring that that which is so potent on vegetable is not inert on animal life. The physiology of the two kingdoms is ever more or less closely related. And that which stimulates the flower to expand its petals—giving a welcome as it were to the vivifying influence—is also, though perhaps more obscurely, a stimulus to man. But the operation of no stimulus must be continued or uninterrupted. And that of light is no exception. Hence darkness and light alternate. The state of protracted day in the polar regions is described as telling injuriously on health, and as being painful and exhausting to those who endure it. During night the plant is not exactly what it is during the day—it does not perform the same functions, or if it does, it is with less vigour; or, perhaps, one set of functions alternates with and relieves another—but in any case, it is to it a period of repose. And is it not also probable that man and animals enjoy the most perfect and natural repose during darkness?

Every man has experienced the gayness and brightness of spirits which a clear sunny day produced, and no man who has known the horrors of a London fog will be unable to paint the reverse picture. But it is a query if this bright mental atmosphere, which comes with a bright physical one, is not the direct result of its stimulating action on us simply as animals. Life within us is intensified, and the mens sana is tinged with the impressions of the corpus sanum. In other words, it would appear as if some

* Milne Edwards in Ward on Close Cases, p. 112.
† Ward op. cit. p. 113.
‡ Ward op. cit. p. 6.
§ Ward op. cit. p. 6.

actual physical change is induced, or that the powers of life are exalted by light, which surely is the case when it "protects the plant from the effects of low temperatures,"* as it has been proved to do.

The intensity of light at different places differs greatly, and it is a matter of regret that there is no proper means of measuring it, as the results would certainly prove interesting. According to Sir J. W. Herschel,† that of the Cape of Good Hope compared with that of a bright summer's day in England, is as 44° to 17°.

I shall conclude the consideration of this question with the following table, which I extracted from the records of what may be called the log-book of the port of Algiers. I believe that the days marked "serene and clear" were almost absolutely so.

The columns giving the state of the sea in the bay are not without interest.

1844.	Sky.			Sea, In the Bay of Algiers.		
Observations made three times daily.	Serene and clear.	Cloudy and overcast, with or without rain.	Foggy.	Calm.	Rough.	Stormy.
January	48	45	...	35	39	19
February	57	30	...	34	32	21
March	68	21	4	34	48	11
April	38	48	4	31	50	9
May	61	26	6	65	28	...
June	83	6	1	64	26	...
July	88	5	...	63	30	...
August	71	18	4	45	41	7
September	47	40	3	81	9	...
October	68	25	...	42	51	...
November	60	29	1	69	21	...
December	45	48	...	32	46	16
Total	734	341	23	595	420	83
1000 observations give	668·5	310·6	20·9	541·9	382·5	75·6

Ozone.—During the greater part of my residence in Algiers, I recorded three ozonometric observations daily, and for two months Captain Humbert also recorded two. The combined results of these I shall briefly discuss.

The total number of observations was 209, and the average indication 5·5° of Schönbein's scale. The papers exposed during the night, gave a higher average by 1·5° than those exposed during the day; or, since the night exposures were on an average five hours longer than those by day, perhaps the more legitimate deduction is, that the length of time during which the paper was exposed to the air influenced the degree of the indication.

The direction of the wind did not very obviously affect the result. The averages, however, from a due east or due west wind were 1° higher than when the wind blew from any of the northerly or southerly points, between which there was no difference.

* Ward op. cit. 104.

Between Captain Humbert's observations and mine for the same day and the same hour there was often all the difference that could exist—the difference between 10° and 0°; and they seldom exactly agreed. Our places of observation were not far separated, but mine was 80 feet higher than his.

Light did not affect the papers, since some of them, sealed in a glass tube and exposed for months to its influence, were unchanged. The same result followed a similar exposure of some of the solution of the starch and iodide of potassium.

On the whole, however, I found ozonometric observations, as at present conducted by Schönbein's papers and scale, unsatisfactory.

It often happened that on comparing the tints, I myself assigned to them one place, while another person placed them a degree above, and a third a degree below; and occasionally a greater diversity even than this occurred, amounting to 30 per cent. One might almost have anticipated this; yet where such can happen there must be an absence of precision that practically nullifies the results.

But there is another aspect under which the uncertainty of the present mode becomes still more apparent.

It is clear that if the paper be exposed during a perfect calm, it will be acted on only by the ozone in the little atmosphere which immediately surrounds it, and this may only be in quantity to give a very feeble indication, or perhaps none at all. If the same air be put in motion—in other words, if there be wind, the ozone of many times that quantity of air will impinge upon the paper, and exert its characteristic action; a higher tint will thus be produced. Increase the motion still further, or suppose a strong wind blowing, and, as the consequence, the quantity of ozone brought into contact with the paper is greater, and the indication is increased. Yet, as concerns the proportion of ozone contained in it, in each case the air is the same.

This fallacy I proved in many ways. During a walk along the shore, I frequently attached a piece of the paper to the edge of my hat, so as to be freely exposed to the wind, and if this were strong I often had in the course of an hour a high indication; while another paper, so attached as to be simply protected by the body of the hat from the direct action of the wind, remained unaffected. In travelling by diligence I often made a similar experiment, and, for some time I made them regularly on the terrace of the hotel. The result was uniform—the paper sheltered from the wind was always below that exposed to its direct action, and the difference was in proportion to the completeness of the shelter.

An ozonometer, therefore, appears to be still a desideratum; and we must have an instrument which, besides having a scale more definite than the tints of Schönbein, will cause the paper to be acted on by a fixed quantity of air during a fixed period of time.

I constructed, while there, a small chamber with a diaphragm, in the aperture of which was fitted for each experiment a bit of the prepared paper, and the air was drawn through it by means of the aspirator used for Regnault's hygrometer. As this was only capable of drawing through a couple of cubic feet of air, which never sufficed to produce any effect, the process became tedious. This difficulty, however, might be overcome

Dr. H[illegible]'s *Meteorological Observations, made at Algiers during the year* 1854, *with means for every ten days, for each month, and for the year.*

Months.	Dates.	Barometer. Mean height of the barometer at the temperature of 32°, the cistern being 54 feet above the level of the sea. 7 A.M.	10 A.M.	3 P.M.	Mean range from 10 A.M. to 3 P.M.	Means of the three observations for each month.	Thermometer. Mean temperature of the air, the thermometer being in the shade, and looking to the north. 7 A.M.	10 A.M.	3 P.M.	Means of 3 obs.	Mean difference between temperature [illegible] A.M. and [illegible]	Rain. Quantity of rain which fell each month, in inches.
Jan. ...	1 to 10	29·795	29·811	29·764			52·34	57·20	60·44			
	11 to 20	29·787	29·820	29·814			53·24	55·94	56·66			
	21 to 31	30·318	30·350	30·291			52·52	57·56	58·82			
	1 to 31	**29·979**	**30·005**	**29·977**	**0·028**	**29·987**	**52·70**	**56·84**	**58·64**	**56·06**	**5·94**	5·700
Feb. ...	1 to 10	30·176	30·198	30·142			52·70	59·18	60·98			
	11 to 20	29·990	29·997	29·933			44·96	48·74	50·00			
	21 to 28	30·241	30·259	30·231			49·82	54·14	56·66			
	1 to 28	**30·136**	**30·139**	**30·096**	**0·043**	**30·124**	**49·10**	**53·56**	**56·12**	**53·06**	**7·02**	1·267
March.	1 to 10	30·422	30·442	30·384			48·74	58·24	55·94			
	11 to 20	30·127	30·136	30·104			53·96	58·64	60·62			
	21 to 31	30·040	30·060	30·010			54·86	56·48	60·26			
	1 to 31	**30·191**	**30·207**	**30·151**	**0·056**	**30·183**	**52·52**	**56·12**	**59·00**	**55·88**	**6·48**	3·094
April .	1 to 10	30·223	30·223	30·206			55·22	59·54	62·78			
	11 to 20	29·966	29·966	29·912			62·78	66·92	67·10			
	21 to 30	29·826	29·845	29·836			59·90	64·40	65·66			
	1 to 30	**30·005**	**30·005**	**29·988**	**0·017**	**29·999**	**59·36**	**63·68**	**65·12**	**62·72**	**5·76**	2·594
May ...	1 to 10	29·888	29·910	29·859			65·12	69·62	70·34			
	11 to 20	29·856	29·871	29·851			61·52	65·30	67·82			
	21 to 31	29·908	29·928	29·864			68·00	72·14	74·66			
	1 to 31	**29·886**	**29·903**	**29·859**	**0·044**	**29·883**	**64·94**	**68·90**	**70·88**	**68·24**	**5·94**	2·995

June...	1 to 10	29·915	29·920	29·914			68·18	70·16	[illegible]			
	11 to 20	29·953	29·970	29·963			71·06	76·28	77·5[illegible]			
	21 to 30	30·031	30·030	30·013			71·96	75·56	78·98			
	1 to 30	**29·966**	**29·973**	**29·964**	**0·009**	**29·988**	**70·34**	**73·94**	**76·10**	**73·46**	**5·76**	0·637
July ...	1 to 10	29·924	29·922	29·907			74·30	75·92	79·52			
	11 to 20	29·952	29·964	29·916			74·84	76·82	81·86			
	21 to 31	29·984	29·994	29·963			76·28	79·70	85·10			
	1 to 31	**29·954**	**29·962**	**29·929**	**0·033**	**29·948**	**75·02**	**77·54**	**82·22**	**78·26**	**7·20**	0·027
August	1 to 10	29·837	29·851	29·867			80·78	82·76	84·92			
	11 to 20	29·961	29·987	29·972			77·00	81·14	83·12			
	21 to 31	30·042	30·054	29·995			74·66	78·62	82·58			
	1 to 31	**29·940**	**29·966**	**29·944**	**0·022**	**29·948**	**77·36**	**81·14**	**83·48**	**80·66**	**6·12**	0·259
Sept.	1 to 10	30·000	30·088	30·003			73·94	78·08	80·60			
	11 to 20	30·072	30·104	30·075			73·40	77·18	80·42			
	21 to 30	30·083	30·112	30·053			68·18	72·86	75·56			
	1 to 30	**30·055**	**30·086**	**30·044**	**0·042**	**30·062**	**71·78**	**75·92**	**79·16**	**75·62**	**7·38**	1·204
Oct. ...	1 to 10	30·025	30·046	29·992			70·52	75·74	75·74			
	11 to 20	29·933	29·954	29·903			62·60	66·74	68·72			
	21 to 30	30·040	30·051	29·976			60·26	65·84	66·74			
	1 to 31	**30·002**	**30·018**	**29·954**	**0·064**	**29·991**	**64·40**	**69·44**	**70·52**	**68·12**	**6·12**	6·479
Nov....	1 to 10	30·131	30·144	30·076			56·66	60·80	61·34			
	11 to 20	29·809	29·822	29·752			53·78	58·46	59·18			
	21 to 30	29·711	29·736	29·733			52·34	56·30	57·38			
	1 to 30	**29·884**	**29·901**	**29·849**	**0·052**	**29·878**	**54·32**	**58·46**	**59·18**	**57·32**	**4·86**	4·641
Dec. ...	1 to 10	29·951	29·971	29·863			50·90	54·54	55·04			
	11 to 20	30·031	30·071	30·036			49·10	52·52	53·60			
	21 to 31	30·175	30·197	30·172			51·26	52·52	53·42			
	1 to 31	**30·056**	**30·083**	**30·039**	**0·044**	**30·062**	**50·36**	**53·24**	**53·96**	**52·52**	**3·**[illegible]	6·251
Means for the whole year		30·005	30·021	29·983	0·038	30·004	61·85	65·73	67·86	65·16	6·01	35·148 Total.

by using a small fan, with which the air could be drawn through at a fixed velocity, and the quantity might be determined by interposing a "dry gas meter" between the little chamber and the fan. Instead of prepared paper in such an instrument, I would suggest the use of prepared "tarlatan" muslin. A little management in the preparation would easily keep the meshes open, so as to permit the air to be drawn through it.

This still leaves the difficulty of the scale unsolved in any degree. As an attempt towards this, I thought of and tried the drawing a fixed amount of air through a solution of the starch and iodide of potassium, and having ten or twelve test tubes filled with different shades of blue with which to compare the tint produced, but this I found liable to many objections, and it proved unsatisfactory in my hands.

I give these details, because I think that ozone has recently acquired fresh importance. If it be a fact, as I understand it to be, that all oxygen which is set free without the agency of high temperatures, exists in the state of ozone, is it not probable that the oxygen set free by plants is in the same state?

In the above analysis of the meteorology of Algiers we have not a few indications of tropical features in its climate—the limited oscillations of the barometric column, with its annual and diurnal tides—the small range of the thermometer—the periodicity of the winds and rain, the short twilights, and the cloudless sky. These are but *indications*, however, for in the aggregate of its constituents it has much more of a temperate than a tropical character. The climate of Algiers, then, during winter and spring, may be said to vie with that of Madeira—being as warm and steady in temperature, but drier and more bracing. No climate, however, is perfect, and the invalid who seeks Algiers expecting to find nothing but uninterrupted serenity, will be disappointed. Bad weather occurs there, as everywhere; but, on the whole, figures and experience justify me in asserting that few climates are superior, and more likely to benefit that class of patients who seek for health in a more genial temperature and less cloudy atmosphere than our own.

I have been as full as possible in the meteorological details, and have endeavoured merely to be the interpreter of the facts and figures. There was nothing to bias my mind, and the observations were my *medical* bearing. To this part of the subject I propose to advert on a future occasion. With the exception of the first eight years of the rain table, so far as I know, none of these observations have yet been published. The arrangement and reduction of such a miscellaneous mass has proved somewhat tedious, but the deductions are more valuable than if they had been drawn from the records of more limited periods.

I conclude the subject with a complete Meteorological Table for 1854, from the observations of my friend, Captain Humbert.*

* This table is inserted at pp. 224 and 225.

PART FOURTH.

Chronicle of Medical Science.

ANNALS OF PHYSIOLOGY.

By Hermann Weber, M.D.,
Licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, Physician to the German Hospital.

I. Food and Digestion.

1. Von Ancum: *On the presence of Iodine in the Drinking Waters of the Netherlands.* (Erdmann's Journ., vol. lxiii. p. 251; and Canst. Jahresber. f. 1854; Physiol. vl. p. 103.)
2. Chatin: *On the Iodine in the Air and Waters of Germany, Belgium, &c.* (Compt. Rend. vol. xxxviii. p. 83; and Canst. Jahresb. l. c.)
3. Schmidt: *On the Gastric Juice of Man.* (Lieb. Ann. vol. xcii. pp. 42 ss.)
4. Schmidt: *On the Secretion of the Pancreas.* (Lieb. Ann. vol. xcii. pp. 33 ss.; and Canst. Jahresb. l. c. p. 129.)
5. Kölliker and H. Müller: *Report of the Physiol. Institut. at Wurzburg.* (Transact. of the Wurzb. Soc. 1854, pp. 215 ss.)

Von Ancum detected *iodine* in all the waters used for drinking in Holland, in the proportion of from $\frac{1}{500}$ to 1 milligramme in a kilogramme of water. Alkaline waters from soil rich in clay or peat, contain iodine in the largest quantity. Chatin also found iodine in almost all the waters of Germany and Belgium; the absence of this substance in the various aliments—air and water included—he considers to be one of the principal causes of goitre and cretinism.

The main results of Schmidt's observations on the *gastric juice* we communicated in the number for January, 1855 (pp. 261 ss.), when analysing the dissertations of Grunewald and Schroeder.

Schmidt's newest experiments on the secretion of the pancreatic juice lead to different results from those described in Bidder and Schmidt's 'Verdauung und Stoffwechsel.' The older observations were made on pancreatic fluid obtained *soon* after the establishment of the fistula; Schmidt has since succeeded in producing a *permanent* fistula in a dog (after Ludwig's method), and was thus enabled to examine the secretion at different periods after the operation. While the fluid collected immediately after the operation, contains 10 to 11 per cent. of solid matter, with 9 to 10 per cent. of organic substances, that from the permanent fistula yields only 1·5 to 3·6 per cent. of the former, with 1 to 2·3 of the latter. The quantity of secretion furnished in the former experiments was in the proportion of 0·1 to 0·2 grammes, in the latter of 3·0 to 5·0 grammes within an hour, to 1 kilogramme of the animal's weight. Schmidt further found that the relative quantity of this secretion, like that of bile, is in a direct proportion to the relative amount of food and oxygen required. The larger the animal, the smaller the consumption by respiration; the smaller, therefore, the quantity of food required, the smaller the amount of the secretion in question. The fluid obtained from the permanent fistula is transparent, colourless, of alkaline reaction, specific gravity=1·010 to 1·011; at the temperature of 98·6° it instantaneously transforms amylum into gum and sugar. Schmidt attributes the difference between

the secretion from the transitory and the permanent fistula, to the influence of the nerves, as exhibited in the experiment of Ludwig. Schmidt repeats that 2 per cent. of the whole quantity secreted would be sufficient to transform the whole amount of starch consumed within twenty-four hours: the principal function of this secretion appears to be connected with the intermediate circulation of fluids, and with the saturation of the hydrochloric acid of the chyme separated from its base in the process of secretion of the gastric fluid.

Kölliker and H. Müller confirm the fact, that the secretion of the *parotid gland* alone is not sufficient to transform starch into sugar. The quantity secreted was considerably increased by chewing. Ludwig's statement is likewise corroborated, which is, that galvanic irritation of the nerve of the *submaxillary gland* is immediately followed by increased flow of saliva, which ceases almost simultaneously with the cessation of the stimulus. The secretion of this gland by itself likewise possesses no power of saccharification. The rapid action of human saliva on starch is confirmed; the fluid secretion during salivation effected by calomel possesses even greater power than the normal saliva. The active principle is contained in the watery, not in the alcoholic, extract. A mixture of equal parts of saliva and gastric juice has not the power in question, but a mixture with superabundance of saliva transforms starch into sugar.

II. Blood; Circulation; Respiration; Voice; Animal Heat.

1. Moleschott: *Proportion of the White to the Red Blood-globules.* (Wien Wochenschrift. 1854, No. 8, pp. 113—118.)
2. Von Ancum: *Iodine in the Air of the Netherlands.* (l. c.)
3. Kletzinsky: *On Iodine and Nitric Acid in the Air.* (Keller's Archiv, and Canst. Jahresb. l. c. p. 104.)
4. Th. Weber: *On the Origin of Sounds in the Bloodvessels.* (Vierordt, 1855, vol. xiv. pp. 40 ss.)
5. Bruecke: *Physiol. Remarks on the Arteriæ Coron. Cordis.* (Report of the Imper. Academy of Vienna, November, 1854.)
6. Kussmaul: *On the Influence of the Circulation on the Movements of the Iris and other parts of the Head.* (Diss. Inaugur. Würzburg, 1855.)
7. M. Garcia: *Observations on the Human Voice.* (Proceed. of the Royal Society, vol. vii. No. 13, pp. 399 ss.)
8. Bernard: *Experimental Researches on the great Sympathetic Nerve, and especially on the Influence of its Section on the Animal Heat.* (Paris, 1854.)
9. Budge: *Report of the Physiolog. Institution at Bonn.* (Pr. Ver-Zeit. 1854. 48—50, and Schmidt's Jahrb. vol. lxxxvi. p. 6.)

Moleschott gives a series of observations on the proportion of the colourless to the red corpuscles. The average taken from forty-eight persons is 1 to 357, the maximum being 1 to 115, the minimum 1 to 709. This agrees well with Dr. Welcker's statement, who found 1 colourless to 335 red corpuscles. The number of colourless corpuscles is increased by albuminous food, diminished by fasting; it is greatest in boys, smallest in women, except during menstruation and pregnancy, when it is rather above the average. The observations of Vierordt and Gray make it probable that the blood of the splenic vein is much richer in colourless corpuscles than that of the other bloodvessels.

Von Ancum found iodine in the *air* in various places in Holland, in the proportion of $\frac{1}{150}$ to $\frac{1}{800}$ milligramme in 10,000 litres of air; the quantity of iodine in rain-water amounted to $\frac{1}{100}$ milligramme in 2 kilogrammes. Kletzinsky, on the contrary, could not detect any iodine in the air of Vienna, although his observation extends over four months (from July to October, 1853). But Kletzinsky obtained indubitable proof of the presence of *nitric acid.*

The experiments of Brown-Séquard, Budge, Kölliker, and others, concerning

the influence exercised on the respiration and circulation by section and irritation of the vagus, will be recorded under V.

Th. Weber has given an elaborate paper with experiments on the origin of sounds in the bloodvessels, but the subject does not permit of a condensed extract; we must therefore limit ourselves to the quotation of a few of the inferences which he draws. 1. The sounds which we perceive in tubes traversed by a fluid, depend on the vibrations of the walls of the tube, excited by the motion of the fluid, and not on the friction of the particles of the fluid amongst themselves. 2. Sounds are produced sooner when the walls are thin than when they are thick. 3. Sooner in wider than in narrower tubes. 4. Water more easily gives rise to sounds than milk, milk more easily than a mixture of water and blood, diluted blood more easily than pure blood. 5. Narrowing of the tube favours the production of sounds, as does likewise the transit from a narrower into a wider tube, provided the movement of the stream be rapid enough. 6. A certain velocity of movement is indispensable for the production of sound. 7. The conduction of the sounds is accomplished principally by the walls of the tubes; the more dense and elastic the latter, the better the conduction.

The *placental murmur* is ascribed to pressure on the arteria iliaca externa, or communis or a. hypogastrica or aorta abdominalis; in rare cases, to the veins accompanying the arteries. Th. Weber found in every case examined, that the bruit disappeared when the person leant, to a certain degree, forward.

Bruecke draws attention to the physiological importance of the fact, that the openings of the coronary arteries in mammalia (man included) and birds, are situated within the sinus valsalvæ. Some of the prominent effects of this arrangement are, according to him, that the openings are closed during the ventricular systole, opened during the ventricular diastole; that the blood entering the arteries during the diastole, serves to expand the walls of the ventricles, and thus to facilitate the admission of the blood into their cavities.

Kussmaul effected opposite states of the circulation in the head,—*a*. By compressing or tying both the subclavian and carotid arteries in the anterior mediastinum; *b*. By compressing or tying the external jugular, or the external jugular and subclavian veins. His experiments, made on rabbits, lead to the following conclusions:—1. The arrested supply of arterial blood causes, in general, at first, contraction of the pupil, the palpebral fissure, the nostrils, the mouth, and pinna of the ear; this contraction is soon (after from eight to twenty seconds) followed by dilatation of the same parts. The phenomena of the eyelids, and still more those of the iris, are the most constant and the most marked; thus the pupil contracts in the beginning from 3 or 3·5 millimetres (longitudinal diameter), to 1 5 or 2 millimetres, and dilates afterwards to 7 or 8 millimetres. The symptoms of the first period of arterial anæmia are attributed to cerebral irritation, those of the second to torpor or paralysis; this view is strengthened by the circumstance, that during the first period the conjunctiva and eyelids are very sensitive, while they appear in the second altogether deprived of sensation. 2. The re-entrance of the arterial blood is immediately followed by considerable dilatation of the pupil, the palpebral fissure, and the pinna auris; other symptoms are less regularly observed; and by degrees the parts mentioned assume again their normal shape. 3. Prevented reflux of the venous blood frequently causes contraction; the removal of the obstacle, dilatation of the pupil. 4. To the second period of arterial anæmia belongs rotation of the eyeball from the interior and lower to the exterior and superior part of the orbit; the opposite movement of the eyeball is at first produced by the restoration of the arterial circulation. At the same time, the eyeball appears retracted in the former, more prominent in the latter case. 5. Increased prominence of the eyeball and width of the palpebral fissure are also consequences of prevented venous reflux; while the opposite phenomena are observed during the first moments after the venous circulation is re-established.

M. Garcia has made his interesting 'Observations on the Human Voice,' by placing a little mirror, fixed on a long handle, suitably bent, in the throat of the

person experimented on, against the soft palate and uvula. Thus he finds that, by a deep inspiration, "The arytænoid cartilages become separated by a very free lateral movement; the superior ligaments are placed against the ventricles; the inferior ventricles are also drawn back, though in a less degree, into the same cavities; and the glottis, large and wide open, is exhibited so as to show in part the rings of the trachea." (p. 400.) The anterior part of the glottis—at least, one-third of the whole—remains concealed by the epiglottis.*

Movement of the Glottis.—"As soon as we prepare to produce a sound, the arytænoid cartilages approach each other, and press together by their interior surfaces and by the anterior apophyses, without leaving any space or inter-cartilaginous glottis; sometimes even they come in contact so closely as to cross each other by the tubercles of Santorini. To this movement of the anterior apophyses, that of the ligaments of the glottis corresponds, which detach themselves from the ventricles, come in contact with different degrees of energy, and show themselves at the bottom of the larynx under the form of an ellipse, of a yellowish colour. The superior ligaments, together with the arytæno-epiglottidean folds, assist to form the tube which surmounts the glottis; and being the lower and free extremity of that tube, enframe the ellipse, the surface of which they enlarge or diminish, according as they enter more or less into the ventricles. These last scarcely retain a trace of their opening. . . . . When the arytæno-epiglottidean folds contract, they lower the epiglottis, and make the superior orifice of the larynx considerably narrower." (p. 400.)

Concerning the *chest voice*, Garcia observes, that, in emitting the veiled and feeble sounds, the larynx opens, the lips of the glottis are seen agitated by large and loose vibrations "throughout its entire extent." As the sounds ascend, the apophyses, by gradual apposition, commencing at the back, encroach on the length of the glottis; and as the sounds become still higher, the vibrations are accomplished by the vocal ligaments alone. The glottis then presents the aspect of a line slightly swelled towards its middle; the cavity of the larynx having become very small, the superior ligaments having contracted the extent of the ellipse to less than one-half. During the production of the low notes of the *falsetto*, the glottis can be much better seen. Its vibrating sides are then formed by the anterior apophyses of the arytænoid cartilages, and by the ligaments; they become gradually shorter as the voice ascends.

As regards the theory of the manner in which the *sounds are formed*, Garcia entertains the view "that the voice is formed by the compressions and expansions of the air, or the successive and regular explosions which it produces in passing through the glottis. . . . . The ligaments of the glottis," Garcia continues, "are situate about the mean level of the upper border of the cricoid, close the passage, and present a resistance to the air. As soon as the air has accumulated sufficiently, it parts these folds, and produces an explosion; but at the same instant, by virtue of their elasticity, and the pressure from below being relieved, they meet again, to give rise to a fresh explosion. A series of these compressions and expansions, or of explosions, occasioned by the expansive force of the air and the reaction of the glottis, produces the voice." (p. 404.)

During the chest-register, the vocal ligaments are more stretched and in nearer contact with each other than in the falsetto, the lateral crico-arytænoid muscle remaining inactive during the latter; but in both cases the sound is formed, according to the author, "not by actual vibrations of either the whole or part of the tendons, but by the successive explosions which they allow." Concerning the *qualities of the voice*, Garcia says—1. According as the glottis partially or entirely closes the passage "between the explosions, it produces veiled and brilliant

* [Some years ago, we had a small oval mirror constructed by Coxeter, for the purposes of diagnosis in affections of the epiglottis and larynx; it was fixed on a handle, upon which it moved with a hinge joint; but the condensation of vapour on the mirror, and the absence of due reflection from the epiglottis, rendered it useless. We have recently repeated the attempt, with the same unsatisfactory result. It would be undoubtedly of practical utility if M. Garcia would explain his mode of manipulating more fully.—ED.]

sounds; 2. The tube which surmounts and surrounds it also greatly affects the quality of the voice; its contractions give brilliancy, and its widening, volume, to the vocal sound; 3. The epiglottis also plays a very important part, for every time that it lowers itself and nearly closes the orifice of the larynx, the voice gains in brilliancy; and when, on the other hand, it is drawn up, the voice immediately becomes veiled." (p. 410.)

A. Bernard has renewed his experiments concerning the connexion of *animal heat* with the nervous system. From his observations after section of the sympathetic nerve, extirpation of the superior cervical ganglion, section of the nervus facialis and of the nervus trigeminus, &c., &c., as well as from the experiments of other physiologists, Bernard draws the following inferences:—1. Section of sensory or motor nerves produces diminution of temperature; 2. Section of the sympathetic nerve causes increased heat without alteration of either motion or sensation; 3. Section of a nerve composed of the three kinds of fibres is followed by increase of temperature, though of course in a less marked degree than in the preceding case. The increase of temperature is most considerable soon after the operation: thus it rose on the right side of the head of a rabbit, within fifteen minutes after the extirpation of the right superior cervical ganglion, from 91·4° to 102·2°; on the following day the heat is less augmented, but still between 8° and 10° higher than on the other side. Irritation of the peripheric end of the divided sympathetic nerve reduces the previously increased temperature even below the standard. It becomes also diminished by the tying of the arteries, but remains still considerably higher than that of the opposite side.

The fact that the division of either half of the spinal marrow at the inferior cervical or superior dorsal region, produces likewise increased heat in the corresponding side of the face, is confirmed by Budge's experiments in the Physiological Institution at Bonn. The increase is greatest at the external ear and in the meatus auditus externus. The circumstance that the sympathetic nerve of the neck originates from the spinal marrow near the place where the division was performed, explains the similarity of the phenomena with those resulting from section of the sympathetic nerve itself.

III. Secretion; Excretion; Nutrition; Metamorphosis of Matter.

1. Arnold: *On the Physiology of the Bile.* (Mannheim, 1854.)
2. Kölliker and H. Müller. (l. c.)
3. Figuier and Longet: *On the Formation of Sugar in the Liver.* (Gaz. de Paris, 5, 6, 7, 1855; and Schmidt's Jahrb. vol. lxxxvi. p. 145.)
4. Pavy: *An Experimental Inquiry into the Nature of the Metamorphosis of Saccharine Matter as a Normal Process of the Animal Economy.* (Proceed. Roy. Soc. vol. vii. No. 13.)
5. Rudolph: *De Urina Sanguinis, Potus et Chyli.* (Diss. Inaug. Marburgi, 1854.)
6. W. Moore: *Experiments as to the Existence of Sugar in the Urine of the Fœtus.* (Dublin Quarterly Journal. August, 1855.)
7. Falck: *Contribution to the Knowledge of the History of the Development of Animal Bodies.* (Virch. Arch. vii. pp. 37 ss.)
8. Böcker: *On Sleep.* (Arch. f. gemeinschftl. Arb.; v. Vogel, Nasse, and Beneke ii. 1, pp. 76 ss. 1855.)

(The Investigations of Schmidt, Kölliker, and H. Müller, on the 'Gastric and Pancreatic Secretions,' are recorded under I.)

The result of Arnold's experiments is in accordance, in the principal points, with that lately obtained by Nasse, Bidder and Schmidt. 1. Arnold's observations confirm the fact, that the bile may be drawn off from the body without considerable harm to the constitution, provided the quantity of food be increased. 2. The absence of bile in the intestinal canal hinders neither the digestion and absorption of albuminous substances, nor that of amylum; but the absorption of fat appears impaired, as a proportionally large quantity is passing off with the

fæces. 3. The bile seems to prevent the putrid decomposition of the contents of the intestinal tube, the fæcal discharges and flatus of dogs with fistula of the bile duct being of a remarkably offensive character. 4. The quantity of bile secreted in twenty-four hours increases and decreases with the quantity of food. Nasse's experiments had already shown that the quality of food also is of great influence; that meat produces in the dog a much more copious flow of bile than bread and other vegetable aliments.* 5. The quantity of bile secreted under *normal* circumstances cannot be calculated with accuracy from these experiments, as dogs affected with fistula consume a much larger amount of food. Arnold considers, therefore, the numbers given by other observers as being too high—1 kilogramme of dog yields, according to him, only about 2 grammes of bile within twenty-four hours. 6. The quantity of bile was largest soon after meals, decreasing again from the fourth hour after the meal. The ingestion of water is more quickly followed by increased flow of bile, this being largest after the lapse of an hour.

Similar experiments have been performed on several dogs, in the Physiological Institution at Wurzburg, by Kölliker, H. Müller, &c. The amount of bile obtained there is larger than that assumed by Arnold, otherwise the result does not materially differ from that described by other observers.

The same physiologists confirm the observation of Bernard respecting the *formation of sugar in the liver*, and its absence in the blood of the portal vein.

Figuier and Longet, on the contrary, deny the correctness of Bernard's and Lehmann's repeated statements, adopting the view that the sugar is not formed in the liver, but absorbed as such from the intestinal tube. Longet contends that sugar cannot be detected by the usual oxide of copper test, when it is mixed with proteinaceous compounds (albuminoids) altered by the action of the gastric juice. To the presence of these albuminoids in the blood of the portal vein, he attributes the cause of the seeming, but not real, absence of sugar. He has in several cases proved its presence by the fermentation test. Figuier has also lately found sugar in the portal vein of several dogs, sometimes in larger, sometimes in smaller proportions (according to the length of the interval between the last meal and the death of the animals). He concludes from his experiments, that the sugar is absorbed in the alimentary canal, conducted through the vena portæ to the liver, where it may be stored up for some time before it is delivered to the general circulation.

Dr. Pavy confirms, in general, Bernard's statements. According to his experiments, the blood of the right ventricle contains most sugar, that of the systemic arteries only a small, and that of the veins a still smaller, quantity; sugar is altogether absent from the blood of the portal vein, provided none have been recently introduced with the food, and provided also the animal be not at a period of full intestinal digestion. We cannot give here in detail the interesting contents of Dr. Pavy's papers, as they belong more to the chemical part of these records; we only mention that, according to his view, based on experiments, the destruction of sugar in the animal system is not effected by combustion, as generally adopted, but by a process analogous to acid fermentation, induced through the molecular changes taking place in the azotized substances, principally the fibrin of the blood.

Rudolph, under the superintendence of Falck, has made interesting observations on himself and several colleagues, concerning the characteristics of the *urina sanguinis, potus,* and *chyli.* That urine only should be called *urina sanguinis* which is secreted during the state of inanition. The experimenters, therefore, did not take any solid or fluid food for twenty-four hours, and examined as urina sanguinis only that urine which was secreted after the twelfth hour from the commencement of fasting. The urine thus obtained was always acid, of a saturated yellow colour; specific gravity, 1·009—1·030; the quantity secreted within an hour never exceeding 90 C.C. (rather more than three fluid ounces), containing 3·6 [illegible] per cent. of solid matter. There is always a certain proportion between weight of body, quantity of urina sanguinis, and solid residue; the per-centage of the latter increases with the period elapsed after the last meal. The urine passed after the ingestion of solid food should be called *urina chyli* or *cibi;* it only contains little

* Commentatio de bilis quotidie a cane secreta copia et indole, p. 18. Marburgi, 1851.

fluid. Such urine is of course different in colour and composition, according to the amount and quality of the food taken; its specific gravity varies from 1·020 and 1·030; the quantity is about 50 C.C. in an hour; the solid residue weighs about three times as much as that of the urina sanguinis, this considerable increase commencing as early as two hours after the meal. As *urina potus*, that urine only has been examined which had been passed after the exclusive use of fluids, the experiments did not commence until twelve hours had elapsed after the preceding solid meal. The character described of the urine thus obtained does not differ from that generally known. We mention however the fact, that after the ingestion of coffee and tea in large quantities, the total amount of solid substances excreted was not larger than that contained in the urina sanguinis; after the use of milk it was slightly increased; *beer*, which acted with considerable diuretic power, did "not only not carry off any of the solid tissues of the body, but added its own solid constituents." On these grounds the author thinks himself entitled to contradict Becquerel's statement, that, by the ingestion of large quantities of fluid, the excretion of solids through the kidneys becomes increased.

Moore describes the *fœtal urine* as an albuminous fluid, *free from sugar*, containing some of the usual salts of the urine, abounding in an highly-nitrogenized principle, probably allantoin, affording no urea, and depositing a remarkably large amount of nucleated basement epithelium.

Falck has performed a series of interesting observations on young dogs, by which he shows the daily increase of the young animals, and the proportion in which the increase is distributed amongst the single organs. Our space does not permit us to insert any of his tables exhibiting the difference with which the different parts of the body participate in the increase of its weight. To give an instance, we mention that the development of the brain and spinal marrow is, in bulk at least, much less rapid after birth than that of other organs; the nervous centres in the new-born animal forming 3·5 to 4·5 per cent. of the whole weight of the body, and only about 1·9 per cent. of the dog three months old.

From Dr. Böcker's paper, treating on the influence of sleep on the metamorphosis of matter, we can likewise offer only a very short extract. Without entering into the particulars concerning the manner in which the experiments are performed, we mention, that they are all instituted at the same time, and in order to avoid the influence of digestion during the state of fasting. While Guenther* and Purkinje† speak of diminution of the secretions and excretions during sleep, Böcker found that *the excretion through the skin is slightly*, and that through *the kidneys considerably, increased*, with the *exception however of the alkaline phosphates* and the *lithic acid*, the quantity of which is materially smaller than it is during the state of waking. Schultz-Schultzenstein had already previously noticed the increase of the excretions, but not the last-mentioned exception. The inferences drawn by Böcker from his observations are: that during sleep the retrogressive metamorphosis of all the organs of the body is increased, except that of the nervous centre, which is, on the contrary, lessened (diminution of alkaline phosphates); that during sleep the progressive nutrition (*Anbildung*), and principally that of the brain, is effected.

IV. Nervous System.

1. Foltz: *On the Cerebro-spinal Fluid.* (Gaz. de Paris, No. 10, 1855, and Schmidt's Jahrb. vol. lxxxvi. p. 292.)
2. Vulpian and Philippeaux: *Notes on Experiments regarding the deep Origin of the Nerves of the Eye.* (Gaz. Méd. de Paris, No. 30, 1854; and Canstatt, l. c. p. 190.)
3. Brown-Séquard: *Proof of the Crossing of the Sensitive Fibres in the Spinal Marrow.* (Gaz. Méd. de Paris, No. 9, 1854; and Canstatt, l. c. 179.)

* Lehr. der Physiol. Leipzig, 1846.

† R. Wagner's Handwörterb. der Physiol. iii. 2, p. [illegible]

4. Budge: *Report of the Physiol. Inst.* (l. c.)
5. Kölliker and H. Müller: *Report of the Physiol. Inst.* (l. c.)
6. Brown-Séquard: *On the Effects of the Section of the Pneumogastric Nerves on the Force of the Heart.* (Gaz. Méd. de Paris, l. c.)
7. Snellen: *Influence of the Vagus on the Respiratory Movements.* (Nederl. Lancet, Dec. 1854 & Jan. 1855; and Schmidt's Jahrb. vol. lxxxvii. p. 161.)
8. Wundt: *On the Influence of the Section of the Pneumogastric Nerves on the Respiratory Organs.* (Müll. Arch. pp. 269 ss., 1855.)
9. Schiff: *On the Sympathetic Nerve.* (Gaz. Hebd. de Méd. No. 54, pp. 421, ss. 1854; and Canst. l. c. p. 179.)
10. Brown-Séquard: *On the Sympathetic Nerve.* (Compt. Rend. pp. 72—76, 1854; and Canstatt. l. c.)
11. Schiff: *On the Influence of the Nerves on the Nutrition of Bones.* (Compt. Rend. pp. 1050, 1854; and Canstatt, l. c.)

The *cerebro-spinal fluid* possesses, according to Foltz, a specific gravity of 1·010, while Turner had found it to be only 1·006. Concerning the physiological functions of the liquid, Foltz proposes: 1. That it acts as a ligamentum suspensorium; that the brain, suspended in this fluid, weighs only 26 grammes, while it weighs in the air 131·8 grammes; that by this diminution of weight the parts situated at the base of the brain are prevented from being compressed, and thus impaired in their function. 2. That it diminishes considerably the force of external mechanical influences, as jumping, &c. 3. That it regulates the circulation within the cranium and spinal canal. In favour of this proposition, Foltz mentions, amongst other points, that all the veins of the brain take a more or less ascending course towards the sinuses, without being provided with valves; that they possess only a thin internal and middle, but no external, tunic; that the sinuses are wide channels with rigid walls—circumstances which, by themselves, facilitate the afflux, and render difficult the reflux, of blood. Through the cerebro-spinal fluid the pressure from the arteries is communicated to the veins, and congestion is prevented.

Vulpian and Philippeaux have performed a series of experiments on the encephalon of the rabbit. A superficial longitudinal incision on the floor of the fourth ventricle, about one millimètre from the middle, produced more or less complete paralysis of the facial nerve of the opposite side, and complete paralysis of the nerves of the external muscles of the eye of the same side. A great number of the fibres of the oculo-motorius of both sides cross each other on the floor of the aquæductus Sylvii; irritation of this place, by means of a pin, produces convulsions and squinting. Lesion of the nerve-tract below the corpora quadrigemina is in general followed by dilatation of the pupil of the same side; destruction of either half of the corpora quadrigemina, by blindness and dilatation of the pupil of the opposite side. Convulsions of the muscles of the eye are very frequently effected by injuries to the pons, and the several crura cerebelli. These are also observed after lesions near the calamus, and are frequently accompanied by contraction of the pupil of the same, and dilatation of that of the opposite, side.

Brown-Séquard and Budge arrive, by their experiments, both at the conclusion, that of the *sensitive*—i.e., the *posterior*—fibres of the spinal marrow, the greater part cross immediately after their entrance from the periphery; the transverse section of one half of the spinal cord produces therefore almost complete anæsthesia of the opposite side of the body, supplied by nerves issuing below the place of section, while the sensation of the same side becomes only slightly impaired; thus, after section of the right half of the cord, near the termination of the medulla oblongata, the nerves of the opposite ear, which arise from the spinal marrow, may be pinched or irritated in every possible manner, without inducing signs of pain, while those of the same side exhibit an unusual sensibility (Brown-Séquard). The *motor* fibres, on the contrary, remain, until they reach the medulla oblongata on the same side.

The influence of lesion of the spinal marrow and the sympathetic nerve, relating to the production of *animal heat*, has been mentioned under that head (II.).

Several physiologists have lately occupied themselves with experiments on the *pneumogastric nerve*. Kölliker and H. Müller, Budge, R. Wagner, Brown-Séquard, and Snellen, all agree that after section of the nerve, galvanic irritation of the *centric* end produces cessation of the respiratory movements, while irritation of the *peripheric* end suspends the action of the heart. Kölliker, Müller, and Snellen always found the cessation of the respiratory movements take place with a deep inspiration; Budge, on the contrary, observed this to be the case during the act of expiration. Brown-Séquard found, by means of the hæmadynamometer, the pressure of the blood in the arteries increased during the first hour, and longer after the section of the nervi vagi; this increase is followed by the normal pressure, which gradually sinks below the standard. His view is, that in consequence of the section of the vagi, the vessels of the heart become distended, that more blood circulates through its walls, that this blood is richer in carbonic acid, and acts therefore as a greater excitant on the muscle, which contracts with more energy as long as its irritability lasts. The same author considers the suspension of the heart's action, through irritation of the nerves, to be the effect of the contraction of the arteries of the heart.

Wundt communicates his able researches on the influence of the *section of the pneumogastric* nerves on the *respiratory* organs. The principal inferences are:— 1. The impediment of respiration thus produced is twofold, the one being caused by the paralysis of the larynx (recurrent nerve), the other by that of the bronchi and lungs. The impediment in the larynx bears to that in the lungs the proportion of 2 : 3; this was ascertained by dissecting sepa[illegible]ly the recurrent and the pneumogastric nerves. 2. Through this, the time and force required to effect a *sufficient* inspiration is increased, the number of respiratory movements diminished; the quantity of air inspired remaining at the beginning unaltered, becoming however gradually diminished as the impediment in the air-passages increases, and the muscles lose their power. 3. The latter circumstance—i.e., the diminished ingestion of air—is always accompanied by sinking of the animal heat. 4. The principal alterations in the respiratory organs consist of lobular inflammation, and of passive congestion and its further stages. The former is caused by the paralysis of the larynx permitting the entrance of particles of food into the bronchi, without leading to cough and the consequent expulsion of the foreign substances. The passive hyperæmia is occasioned by the coincidence of the paralysis of the bronchi and part of the bloodvessels, and the increased action of the heart during the first period after the section of the nerves. By the disproportion between inspiration and expiration, another alteration is caused—namely, the vesicular emphysema. 5. Concerning the influence of age: the lobular inflammation occurs most rarely in young animals, and most frequently in those of middle age. The passive congestion sets in most quickly in young animals, less so in those of middle age, and least so in old animals. 6. Congestion and inflammation may be retarded by tracheotomy, but not altogether prevented. 7. The proximate cause of death is asphyxia.

Brown-Séquard's and Schiff's experiments on the *sympathetic nerve* confirm that its section in the neck produces retraction of the corresponding eyeball, contraction of the pupil, increased secretion of lachrymal fluid, and mucous discharge of the eyelids. (The influence of the proceeding on the animal heat is described under II.) Less constant symptoms were, diminished brightness or ulceration of the cornea, change of colour of the iris, inflammation of the conjunctiva, &c. Galvanic irritation of the dissected nerve causes the eyeball to return to its normal place, and effects dilatation of the pupil; the muscles of the face and ear, which had been in general contracted after the section, become relaxed; the bloodvessels, on the contrary, become contracted.

Schiff examined the influence of the section of nerves on the nutrition of bones. A few weeks after the section of the nerves of a limb, the bones of the latter

exhibit hypertrophy of the periosteum, and commencing rarification of the osseous tissue; some months later, the hypertrophy of the periosteum appears much increased, and the proportion of the inorganic constituents of the osseous substance considerably diminished. The atrophy of the osseous tissue is ascribed by Schiff to the paralysis of the limb, and can therefore be prevented by regular galvanization; the hypertrophy of the periosteum is attributed to the paralysis of the nerves of the vessels.

V. Senses.

1. Burow: *The Macula Lutea visible in our own Eye.* (Müll. Arch. pp. 166 ss., 1854; and Canstatt, l. c. p. 177.)
2. H. Müller: *On the Retina.* (Verhandl. d. Würzburg Gesellsch. pp. 411 ss., 1855.
3. Donders: *On Albinos.* (Nederl. Lancet, Maart. 1854, and Schmidt's Jahrb. vol. lxxxvi. p. 23.
4. Ensmann: *On the Duration of the Impression of Light.* (Poggend. Ann. vol. xci. p. 611, and Canstatt, l. c. p. 10.)
5. Kölliker: *Experimental Proof of a Dilatator Pupillæ.* (Zeitsch. für Zoologie, vol. vi. p. 143, and Canstatt, l. c. p. 176.)

Burow, in producing Purkinje's figure (Purkinje's Adernfigur), observed the *macula lutea* of his own eye as a round, well-defined spot, in the centre of the optic field. From the arrangement of the shadow, he concludes that it projects from the surface of the retina into the corpus vitreum.

H. Müller has continued his experiments on the retina. The present essay tends to the following inferences:—1. Purkinje's figure is the shadow thrown by the vessels of the retina on that layer which is endowed with the faculty of the perception of light. 2. The direction of the motion which this vascular figure seems to take when the source of light is moved, confirms this explanation. 3. The layer for the perception of objective light must lie behind the vessels, therefore, at least, behind the layer of fibres of the optic nerve and of the nerve-cells. By means of the parallax, Müller has calculated the distance between the vessels and the light-perceiving membrane to be 0·17—0·33 millimètre. 4. As this distance corresponds with that existing between the layer of fibres of the optic nerve and the bacillar layer, the latter may with probability be considered to possess the faculty for perceiving objective light. 5. There is an essential difference between the origin of Purkinje's figure—i.e., the *shadow* of the vessels—and a similar figure produced by *pressure*, a figure which, besides, is always less defined in its outlines and ramifications.

Ensmann observes, that the duration of the impression of colours occupies a different space of time, according to the quality of the colour; that it continues longest from yellow, second longest from white, less from red, and least from blue.

Donders attributes the colour of the pupil of albinos to the light entering through the sclerotica and iris, and not to that entering through the pupil. By placing before the eye an untransparent capsule, with an opening corresponding to the pupil, the latter appears as dark in the albinos as in the eye of any other person. The power of vision was likewise much improved by the application of this capsule. Donders considers, therefore, as the principal cause of disturbed vision, the light entering through the sclerotica and other membranes being constantly diffused over the retina.

Kölliker proved the existence of a muscular *dilatator pupillæ*. After having removed the cornea and the sphincter of the iris in an albino rabbit, he applied weak streams of galvanism to the remainder of the iris: dilatation of the pupil, accompanied by convexity of the anterior surface of the iris, was the effect of repeated experiments.

Concerning the physiology of the *ear*, we ought to report on a paper by Dr. Rinne,* containing a series of interesting experiments and deductions, which do not accord in all points with the views generally received; but as it is impossible to condense them sufficiently for the purposes of this Report, we must defer doing so for the present.

VI. Generation: History of Development.

1. Duplay: *On the Alterations in the Secreting and Excreting Apparatus of Sperma in Old Men.* (Archiv. Génér., pp. 428 ss. Oct. 1855.)
2. Bischoff: *Confirmation of the Discoveries of* Newport *and* Barry. (Giessen, 1854.)
3. Meissner: *On the Entrance of the Elements of the Sperma into the Ovum.* (Zeitsch. für Zoologic, pp. 208 ss.; 272 ss., 1854; and Canst., loc cit. p. 195.)
4. Leuckart: *On the Micropyle of the Ova of Insects.* (Müll. Archiv, pp. 193 ss., 1855.)
5. Bischoff: *The History of the Development of the Roe.* (Giessen, 1854.)
6. Küchenmeister: *Development of Cysticercus Cellulosæ in Tænia Solium.* (Correspond. Blatt. der Ver. für Gemein. Arbeit., p. 158. No. 13, 1855.)

Duplay draws, from numerous examinations of the secreting and excreting organs of sperma in *old men*, the inferences—1. That the changes in the *secreting* apparatus consist only in a very slight atrophy; that these are not sufficient to explain the want of procreative power, as the sperma continues to be secreted, although in diminished quantity, and to contain the elements that are considered necessary for fecundation. 2. That more frequently the cause of impotence is situated in the *excreting* apparatus, consisting sometimes in the obliteration of the canal of the epididymis, of the ductus deferens, or the vesicula seminalis. 3. That there is, in old age, no such specific and constant alteration for the testicle, as rarefaction is for the lungs, but that all the changes observed are occasionally met with also in the other periods of life. On the whole, Duplay is inclined to think that, in the majority of old men, the want of procreative power is not to be attributed to anatomic alterations in the secreting or excreting apparatus, but to some other cause or causes.

Bischoff, in opposition to his former views, admits now the facts discovered by Newport and Barry, concerning the entrance of the spermatozoa into the interior of the ova of the frog and rabbit.

Meissner found, likewise, several times, spermatozoa within the ovum of the rabbit. He further describes the ova of several insects (musca vomitoria, musca domestica, various species of tipula, calea, &c.), with their micropyles, and the entrance of the spermatozoa through the latter. The spermatozoa undergo, according to him, a kind of fatty metamorphosis within the ovum; a change that, however, may be observed also in those spermatozoa which are retained in the testicles or in the vesiculæ seminales.

Another elaborate essay on the *ova of insects* has been furnished by R. Leuckart, of Giessen. He examined the ova of about 180 different kinds of insects. From a careful analysis of the results of these researches, Leuckart considers himself entitled to the following inferences:—1. That the ova of all insects are provided with a micropyle apparatus; 2. That this consists of a single canal, or of several canals passing through the membranes of the ovum; 3. That these channels serve as passages for the spermatozoa into the ovum. It is to be remarked, however, that the last circumstance has been witnessed by the author only in twelve distinct species.

Bischoff supplies us with the history of the development of the roe. He con-

* Zur Physiol. der menschlichen Ohres: Prager Vierteljahrsschrift, xii. 1. 1855.

firms the fact, that the fecundation takes place towards the end of July or beginning of August—that the ovum, after having previously undergone the process of furrowing, remains during the following four months and a half in an unaltered state in the uterus, retaining the diameter of $\frac{1}{12}$th of a line. The uterus also participates in this state of rest until after the middle of December, from which period the process of development of ovum and uterus is similar to that of the ruminating animals.

Küchenmeister gives the interesting experimental proof that *cysticercus cellulosæ* becomes transformed into *tænia solium* in the intestinal tube of man. A criminal received with his food a certain number of cysticerci 72, 60, 36, 24, and 12 hours before his death. At the examination (48 hours after death) ten young tænias were found in the duodenum, four of which were provided with two pairs of hooks; the length of all was three or four millimètres, except one, that measured about six millimètres. We shall probably have an opportunity of returning to this subject, as we are led to expect an elaborate work by the same author on the parasites of the living human body.

HALF-YEARLY REPORT ON MATERIA MEDICA & THERAPEUTICS.

By Edward Ballard, M.D.,

Lecturer on Materia Medica and Therapeutics at the School of Medicine adjoining St. George's Hospital.

I. *Formulæ for the Internal Administration of Chloroform.* By M. Dannecy. (L'Union Méd., April, 1855.)

M. Dannecy employs oil to dissolve the chloroform. The formula he uses is as follows:—Take of pure chloroform, 2 grammes; oil of sweet almonds, 8 grammes; gum arabic, 4 grammes; syrup of orange flowers, 30 grammes; distilled water, 60 grammes. Mix the oil with the chloroform, and make with the mixture an oily draught, in the ordinary way. When gum alone is employed to suspend chloroform in a draught, separation of the latter sooner or later takes place; and where alcohol is used, as by many practitioners, in proportion of one part chloroform to four parts alcohol, an excitant is introduced which may not be desirable, and if the quantity of chloroform prescribed be considerable, this objection is a serious one. The advantages which M. Dannecy sees in his formula are—1. That a perfectly homogeneous and stable mixture is produced, whatever be the proportion of chloroform prescribed; 2. That no excitant like alcohol is introduced into potions which are most frequently intended to be calmative; 3. That it dispenses with every kind of precaution on the part of the patient, or those who have the care of him in administering the remedy. He thinks, further, that the mixture of the chloroform with the oil, without any detraction from the limpidity of the latter, is a test of the purity of the chloroform.

The Commission of the Société de Pharmacie,* while admitting M. Dannecy's formula as rational, proposes the following:—Chloroform, 2 or 4 grammes; sugar, 12 grammes; gum arabic, 5 or 10 grammes; water, 100 grammes. The chloroform is added to the sugar in a mortar, then the gum is added, and lastly, by degrees, the water. M. Deschamps, in commenting on the several formulæ which have been suggested, considers that of the Commission as preferable both to that of M. Dannecy and of M. Wahu, who dissolved chloroform in three or four parts of alcohol, and then mixed it with a solution of gum, on the ground that submitting all patients to the action of much alcohol or oil is not a matter of indifference. It is true that, after a time, a whitish flocculent deposit takes place, but a little shaking restores the appearance of the mixture. M. Deschamps proposes another formula—viz: Chloroform, 2, 4, 6, &c. grammes; syrup, 30 grammes; yolk of one egg; water, 150 grammes. Dilute the yolk of egg with the water, and strain; weigh the syrup, then the chloroform; add the strained liquor, and shake the whole together.

* Bull. Gén. de Thérap. p. 73. July, 1855.

II. *Preparation of Soluble Citrate of Magnesia.* By M. ROBIQUET. (Journ. de Pharm. d'Anvers, Aug. 1855, and Pharmaceutical Journal, Oct. 1855.)

Take of citric acid, 1 kilogramme; carbonate of magnesia, 630 grammes; boiling water, 350 grammes. Reduce the citric acid to coarse powder, and dissolve it in boiling water. When the solution shall have cooled, and before it crystallizes, pour it into a large stoneware pan, and by means of a sieve allow the magnesia to fall rapidly over its surface, taking care not to stir it. The reaction takes place gradually; when it appears to have ceased, which is easily observed, mix thoroughly and as rapidly as possible while the paste remains soft and ductile. The utmost care must be taken that the mass do not heat, for if the temperature suddenly rises, it is a certain sign that the citrate of magnesia is undergoing that molecular change which causes it to pass into the insoluble variety, and the product is lost. Thus, for better ensuring success, it is not useless to set the tub in a pan of cold water, and constantly to bring the citrate in thin layers into contact with the sides of the vessel. When this manipulation is over, the whole product should be left at rest for twenty-four hours; the swelled-up mass of citrate should then be divided into fragments, and dried in a stove at a heat not over 60° or 68° Fahr. The secret of the process is to use the smallest quantity of water, and to avoid an elevation of temperature at the moment of combination.

III. *Mode of Administering Phosphate of Lime.* (Bull. Gén. de Thérap., p. 542. June, 1855.)

The insolubility of phosphate of lime has led to its disuse by many practitioners. According to M. Küchenmeister, of Zittau, this objection is removed by uniting the phosphate with carbonate of lime, and then adding an acid, when a soluble combination and an useful medicine results. The proportions recommended are—carbonate of lime, 8 grammes; phosphate of lime, 4 grammes; sugar of milk, 12 grammes. M. Küchenmeister sometimes adds from 1 to 2 grammes of lactate of iron, and directs three pinches of this powder to be taken at the commencement of a meal. The object of the addition of carbonate of lime is to favour the solution of the phosphate. Under the influence of the lactic acid or of the hydrochloric acid present in the alimentary canal, carbonic acid is disengaged, and renders part of the carbonate soluble. The sugar of milk is intended to furnish lactic acid. Finally, the author remarks that the presence of albuminates is necessary to determine the solution of the phosphate of lime, a condition which is present when administered with the food.

IV. *Notes on Native Remedies. The Chaulmoogra.* By F. J. MOUAT, M.D. (Indian Annals of Medical Science, p. 646. April, 1854.)

This drug is furnished by the Chaulmoogra (Roxburgh) or Gynocardia (Lindley) odorata, of the nat. ord. Pangiaceæ. Another name for the tree is the Petarkura. According to Roxburgh, it is indigenous to the Sylhet district. The fruit, which is succulent and indehiscent, ripens towards the close of the year, and the seed it contains being taken out and dried, is sold to the drug dealers. The seeds yield by expression a bland, fixed oil, with a peculiar and slightly unpleasant smell and taste, with the faintest possible after-flavour of the bitter almond. The oil procured from the bazaars is invariably impure. It appears to have been long known to and prized by the natives in the treatment of leprosy; and few of the faquirs travelling about the country are unacquainted with its properties. The author relates three cases in which he has employed it:

Case 1 is that of a creole who had been for eighteen months an inmate of a leper asylum, greatly emaciated, and whose body exhaled an extremely offensive odour. The body was covered with livid patches; the nails had fallen from the

toes of the left foot, and upon both feet were large ragged excavated ulcers. These ulcers were dressed daily with the oil of chaulmoogra, and he took, three times a day, a pill consisting of six grains of the seed. At the expiration of a fortnight the patient began to amend rapidly, the ulcers granulated and healed, and the general health improved up to the time of his leaving the hospital. Case 2 is that of a young man, aged 26, of scrofulous habit, suffering from enormous enlargement and ulceration of the parotid and submaxillary glands, cleft palate, and ulceration of the roof of the mouth. As the usual treatment failed of success, the chaulmoogra was given in doses of twelve grains three times a day, and the external ulcers were dressed with the oil, and in less than ten days an evident beneficial change occurred, and in eighteen days the sores were nearly cicatrized, and he became an out-patient. In another fortnight, the ulcers being healed and the glands much diminished in size, he ceased attendance at the hospital, and the cure was permanent two months subsequently. Case 3 was a case of secondary syphilis, with destruction of the bones of the nose, ulceration of the pharynx, and chronic laryngitis. In six weeks from the commencement of the chaulmoogra, this man left the hospital, stout and well. Besides the above, the author states that he has used the chaulmoogra in a mild case of ichthyosis, in three cases of syphilitic rheumatism, in two of scrofulous enlargement of the cervical glands, in two cases of elephantiasis of the face, and in an example of leucopathia of ten years' standing, with apparent benefit.

V. *The Preparation of the Caustic of Landolfi.* By M. QUEVENNE. (Rev. Méd.-Chir., p. 243. April, 1855.)

The proportions recommended by M. Quevenne are—chloride of zinc (deliquesced); chloride of antimony (deliquesced), chloride of gold, and chloride of bromine, of each 5 grammes; flour, 20 grammes; water, 18 grammes. The chloride of gold is triturated in a porcelain mortar with the chlorides of zinc and antimony; the water and half the flour are added, so as to make a somewhat liquid paste; the chloride of bromine is then added, and the whole mixed as quickly as possible with the rest of the flour. The operation should be performed in the open air, to avoid the inconvenience arising out of the vapours of bromine abundantly disengaged. The chloride of gold may be omitted without injuring the efficacy of the preparation. The application of the caustic may be rendered less painful by the addition of powdered opium to the mass.

VI. *Action of Baths and Douches of Carbonic Acid Gas.* By M. HERPIN. (Archiv. Générales, p. 630. May, 1855.)

The first impression made by the bath is an agreeable sensation of warmth, which is succeeded by a prickling sensation, a peculiar formication, and, at a later period, a burning sensation similar to that produced by the commencing action of a sinapism; old pains, especially those of old wounds, revive; the skin becomes red, an abundant perspiration occurs from those parts exposed to the action of the gas, and the urine is considerably augmented. The sensation of heat and the perspiration continue for several hours after leaving the bath. At first the action of the heart is only slightly accelerated, but this symptom becomes more marked if the bath is prolonged. The pulse is full and quick, the heat becomes burning, with turgescence and reddening of the skin, headache, thoracic oppression, &c. Prolonged for too long a period (several hours), the bath produces stupor, and the venous blood assumes a black colour; but after a bath taken in a proper manner, a person feels lighter and more active for several hours. The carbonic acid gas acts energetically upon the vascular and nervous system, and by its antiseptic properties promotes the cure and amelioration of wounds and unhealthy suppuration.

VII. *On the Production of Opium in Asia Minor.* By SIDNEY H. MALTASS, Esq. (Pharmaceutical Journal, p. 395, Mar. 1855.)

Mr. Maltass observes, that no crop is so uncertain as opium. The poppy seed is sown in a rich moist soil, improved by an abundance of manure, and ploughed till the soil is pulverized, immediately after the first autumnal rains till November, and even later in the highlands. It is sown broadcast; mixed with sand, to avoid throwing too large a quantity; and the field is subsequently harrowed. It is not customary for large landed proprietors to grow opium, nor would it pay them, on account of the difficulty they would experience in procuring labourers on hire. Every peasant either possesses or rents as much land as he and his family can cultivate, and grows opium on his own account. About May the plants flower, and a few days after the petals have fallen, the head or capsule is ready for incision. In this operation the whole family commonly takes part; it is performed in the afternoon of the day, and in the following manner:—A transverse incision is made with a knife in the lower part of the capsule, the incision being carried round until it arrives nearly at the part where it commenced; sometimes it is continued spirally to half-way beyond its starting-point. In this way it appears that the mode of incision differs from that adopted in India, where several oblique incisions are made. The following morning, the capsules are scraped, and the juice laid on a poppy leaf on the palm of the left hand, till a mass of sufficient size is obtained. If the dew has been heavy during the night, the yield is greater, but the opium of darker colour; if, on the contrary, there has been no dew, then the yield is less, and the opium of lighter colour. A high wind is prejudicial, as the dust raised from the pulverized soil adheres to the exudation, and cannot be separated. The capsules are cut but once. The average yield of a toloom (1600 square yards) of land is about $2\frac{43}{100}$ lbs. of opium and 200 lbs. of seed. After the opium is collected, the capsules are gathered, and the seed shaken out and carefully preserved, the straw being then given to the cattle. The seed is afterwards pressed in wooden lever presses, and the oil extracted: it is used for burning and for culinary purposes. The cake is given partly to cattle, and partly pulverized and mixed by the poorer families with their bread. The average yield of oil is 35 to 42 per cent. After the opium is collected, it is wrapped in poppy leaves, and dried in the shade. After the opium is purchased in the interior, it is put into thin cotton bags, and these into circular baskets. To most of the baskets, a proportion of *chicantee*, or inferior adulterated opium, is added, usually about five per cent. This chicantee is opium mixed with sand, pounded poppy capsules, half-dried apricots, and, in some instances, turpentine, figs or gum tragacanth of inferior quality. The baskets are sent to Smyrna, where they are stored in damp warehouses, to avoid loss of weight: they are sold without being opened, and it is only when they reach the buyer's stores that they are opened in presence of the seller and of a public examiner. The examiner then examines the opium, piece by piece. By constant practice, he can usually tell by the weight if the opium is pure; but any suspected piece is cut open, and if bad, thrown aside as chicantee. Sometimes chicantee is thrust in between two pieces of good opium; it is then cut out, and thrown aside. The strength and quality of opium is reckoned in carats, like gold, twenty-four carats constituting good opium; but according to custom, the examiner must pass as pure any which reaches twenty carats; so that, in purchasing opium, a difference of twenty per cent. may exist between the value of one basket and another. After the opium is examined, the tare is taken, including the chaffy seeds in which it was packed; these seeds, which are those of a species of rumex called Afioñ Oto, or opium weed, are afterwards returned to the buyer, to pack his cases. The purest opium is collected at Ushak, Bogaditz, and Simav; but the pieces are small, and stick together, which makes it unsightly. Karahissar and its environs produce one-third of the annual crop, but the quality is not good, and the pieces are usually larger. According to Mr. Wilkin, who had witnessed the collection of opium, a substance made by evaporating the juice of the grape, and thickening this with flour, is often

used for adulterating opium. The value of an average annual produce of 100 toloonis of land may be stated at 20,000 piastres; the expenses of cultivation and tithes, 15,424 piastres; so that the average gain to the grower would be 4576 piastres (a piastre is worth about $2\frac{1}{8}d.$ sterling).

VIII. *On the Production of Indigenous Opium.* By M. Decharmes. (Comptes Rendus, Oct. 16, 1854, and Jan. 3, 1855.)

The author advocates the cultivation of the poppy in France with a view to the manufacture of opium—first, because the opium obtained from the poppy (*l'œillette*) cultivated in the north of France contains never less than 13 and sometimes 18 per cent. of morphia, while Smyrna opium contains only from 5 to 9 per cent.; and secondly, because M. Bénard, of Amiens, has shown by experiment that the cultivation would furnish a fair amount of profit.

M. Decharmes has found in indigenous French opium of 1854 as much as 16 per cent. of morphine, while that of 1853 yielded only 14·75 per cent. He finds also that, in the combustion of opium or of morphia, there is not a complete decomposition of the alkaloid, but a partial sublimation of it. He concludes from this that it is the morphia which acts on the nervous system when opium is smoked.

IX. *On Tragacanth and its Adulterations.* By S. H. Maltass, Esq. (Pharmaceutical Journal, p. 18, July, 1855.)

The small prickly shrub which produces tragacanth grows wild in many parts of Asia Minor, particularly in Anatolia. The gum is chiefly collected in Caissar or Kaisarieh (ancient Cæsarea), Yalavatz, Isbarta, Bourdar, and Angora. In July and August, the peasants clear away the earth from the lower part of the stem of the shrub, and make several longitudinal incisions with a knife in the bark; the gum exudes the whole length of the incision, and dries in flakes. Three or four days are sufficient for this purpose, and the gum is then collected. In some places the peasants also occasionally puncture the bark with the point of the knife. If the weather be hot and dry, the gum is white and clean; but if the atmosphere be damp, and the heat but moderate, the gum requires a longer time to dry, and assumes a yellow or brown tinge. High winds are favourable for drying, but the gum accumulates a certain proportion of earth. Whilst the peasants are engaged in this labour, they pick off from the shrubs the gum which exudes naturally, and it is this which chiefly constitutes the quality known in England as *Common* or *Sorts*. The mixed gum is sold to native merchants, who send it to Smyrna, where it is prepared by several pickings and siftings for shipment to Europe; several qualities being thus separated. Tragacanth is adulterated with Mossul and Caramania gum, collected principally, as Mr. Maltass is informed, from the wild almond and plum. As, however, neither Mossul gum (which is used to adulterate the better kinds of tragacanth) nor the Caramania gum occurs in flaky pieces, and as they are of a dark colour, especially the latter, the Caramania gum is broken into small irregular pieces, and whitened with *white lead*, and mixed with leaf gum to the extent of fifty per cent. To adulterate *sorts* or *common* gum, the Caramania gum is prepared in a similar manner, but the pieces are left larger; the proportion added is frequently 100 per cent. Mr. Hanbury has readily detected lead in the adulterated "*Small Tragacanth*," imported into the London market. The botanical source of the Mossul and Caramania gums requires further investigation.

X. *On the Poisonous Properties of Brine.* By M. Reynal. (L'Union Méd., p. 254, May, 1855.)

The brine obtained from the process of salting various kinds of meat and fish is used by the lower classes in France as a condiment in place of common salt, and

by farriers as a remedy for the diseases of domestic animals. Instances of poisoning, however, from its use having been noted in Germany, M. Reynal proceeded to investigate its action, and from a series of experiments detailed, draws the following conclusions:—1. That three or four months after its preparation, it acquires poisonous properties. 2. That the mean poisonous dose for the horse is two litres; for the hog, half a litre; and for the dog, one to two décilitres. 3. That in less doses it produces vomiting in the dog and hog. 4. That the employment of this substance mixed with the food, continued for a certain time, even in small quantity, may be fatal. These facts are important, when it is recollected that smoked meats and sausages have sometimes exhibited poisonous properties.

XI. *On Nicotin.* By Dr. LEONIDES VAN PRAAG. (Virchow's Archiv für Path. Anat. und für Klin. Med., Band viii. Heft 1, p. 56.)

From the experiments upon the action of this principle on mammalia, birds, frogs, and fishes, Dr. van Praag concludes, first, that Stas and Albers were incorrect in asserting that nicotin, topically applied, operates as a caustic irritant. The first effect of the poison upon the respiration is to increase its rapidity; but this increase is always followed by retardation, a fact which all former observers appear to have overlooked. This oversight seems attributable to the late period at which the retardation may take place. In one of Van Praag's experiments, the greatest fall in the frequency of respiration was observed at a period when all the other symptoms of poisoning had already ceased. In birds, there is indeed no retardation of breathing, but there is also no increase in its frequency. In twenty-one experiments, Van Praag on no one occasion observed increased rapidity of respiration without a subsequent retardation of it. Another important symptom, which was also observed by Bernard in his experiments, is a peculiar sibilus during respiration. This is attributed by Bernard to an over-active movement of the diaphragm; but Van Praag, with more probability, ascribes it to a contraction of some part of the air-passages, and suggests that its seat is the larynx, and that its muscles are thrown into a tetanic spasm, similar to that which affects other parts of the muscular system. The pulse is increased in rapidity by nicotin, but at a later period becomes slow or imperceptible. As respects the operation of the poison on the muscular system, all observers agree. In cases which do not proceed too rapidly, it is marked by very severe and frequently alternating tonic and clonic spasms, which attack different parts of the body, either simultaneously or consecutively. Subsequently to the convulsive stage occurs great debility, connected either with partial muscular trembling, or with a lively tremor of the whole body. In cases which run a rapid course, the convulsive state is often altogether wanting, and adynamia sets in at once, with tremor. In the most rapid cases of all, the muscles are not at all affected, and the animals sometimes die without any muscular movement. The influence of nicotin upon the sensory nerves varies; in some cases, pain is experienced on its application; in others, in the larger number of instances, none. And so, too, with respect to sensibility. In some instances complete anæsthesia was induced, while in others no alteration of sensibility was traceable. In all cases the pupils were dilated at first, in some at a later period contracted. Salivation occurred in many instances. Purging and vomiting only occurred in those cases which recovered; but recovery may ensue without vomiting. The excretion of urine was in general not remarkably altered. The duration of the poisoning varied with its severity. When very severe, death has occurred immediately, without a single symptom. Van Praag is unable to state the largest dose of nicotin which would not be dangerous to man; at all events, a dose of half-a-grain is not fatal. He thus sums up the operation of nicotin:—"The physiological operation of nicotin is at first stimulant, and at last depressing, not only to the circulation and respiration, but also to the nervous system. Accelerated circulation, increase of the respiratory movements, and excessive irri-

tation of the muscular system, are the phenomena observed first; the concluding symptoms are those of general depression, both of animal and organic life." He recommends further investigation into the therapeutical applicability of nicotin to the treatment of the chronic skin disease and chronic inflammations.

XII. *On the Use of Aconite in Disease.* By Dr. K. D. Schroff. (Wochenblatt der Zeitsch. der Gesellschaft der Aerzte zu Wien, p. 281. April, 1855.)

Dr. Schroff draws attention to two conclusions which he drew from his experiments with aconite—viz., 1. That both aconite and aconitin in adequate doses produces in healthy men and in rabbits increased secretion of urine. 2. That they act remarkably in depressing the action of the heart, either immediately or after a brief increase of the heart's action. He now says that he has observed both these effects, also, on administering aconite in disease. He relates, by way of illustration, a case of pleurisy in which he gave it with these results:—Appropriate treatment had already lessened the fever, and reduced the frequency of the pulse to 100; but the urine remained scanty. On the 13th July, he began to give one-sixth of a grain of the alcoholic extract of the root of the Aconitum neomontanum four times a day. After the first six doses, the frequency of the pulse was reduced about six beats, and the urine became somewhat more abundant, lighter coloured, and less thick. The dose was now increased to one-third of a grain four times a day, and then the quantity of urine became increased in a very remarkable degree, simultaneously with a diminution of all the morbid symptoms, while the pulse sank to 50. He considers the employment of aconite adapted for those cases in which it is desired to reduce increased action of the heart, and mentions especially hypertrophy of the heart, aneurism of the aorta and large arteries, and effusion into the pericardium, pleura, &c. The latter half of the paper is occupied by the re-assertion of the conclusions derived from his physiological experiments, on which doubt has been thrown by Van Praag. He maintains his conclusions on the ground chiefly of his experiments on the human subject and rabbits, while Van Praag made no experiments upon the former, and only three upon the latter—in two of which death either occurred too rapidly for the diuretic effect to be observed, while in the third the dose given was smaller than Schroff has observed to produce this effect. In Schroff's experiments on the human subject and rabbits, large doses invariably operated in increasing the urine. In the former, the aconitin was given in doses of 0·02 to 0·05 grammes, while of the alcoholic extract 0·1 gramme was necessary. As to the reduction of the pulse, he asserts that, putting aside numerous experiments upon rabbits, this result occurred in 12 experiments made on the human subject with aconitin, and in 38 experiments made with different preparations of various parts of the plant, and of three varieties of aconite. Large doses, however, are necessary. The effect was first observed with doses of 0·01 gramme of aconitin, and increased proportionally with the increase of the dose; 0·1 gramme of the alcoholic extract was necessary, and 0·2 gramme of the watery extract.

XIII. *On Aconitin.* By Dr. Leonides van Praag. (Virchow's Archiv für Path. Anat. und Phy. Med., Band vii. Heft 3, 4, p. 438.)

The alkaloid employed by Dr. van Praag was obtained from Trommsdorf of Erfurt, who assured him of its perfect purity. It was prepared from the root of the blue variety of aconite indigenous to Switzerland. Experiments were made upon mammalia, birds, frogs, and fishes. From the examinations of the bodies of the poisoned animals after death, he saw no reason to conclude that aconitin produced gastro-enteritis; neither do his examinations lead him to place prominently forward, as Schroff has sought to do, a non-coagulable state of the blood as a symptom of poisoning by aconitin.

As to the physiological operation of aconitin, the general conclusions drawn are—"that aconitin exercises a retarding influence upon the respiration, a paralysing operation on the voluntary muscular system, and a depressing influence upon the brain." A retarding operation on the circulation was less marked than in the experiments of Schroff, and he concludes "that aconitin varies very greatly in the frequency with which it induces a reduction of the pulse." In general it produces dilatation of the pupils; Schroff says that at the commencement of the experiment the pupil exhibits great variability, and from time to time even becomes contracted, but that this at length always terminates in dilatation. Salivation and increased excretion of urine must be regarded as amongst the less constant symptoms. Schroff describes as occurring in the human subject a peculiar contractile, compressing, even painful, sensation in the cheeks, over the jaws and forehead—in short, in the parts supplied by the trigeminous nerve. The only objective symptom observed by Van Praag that could be explained by such a sensation, was licking of the mouth, which was noticed in two cases. Where death occurred suddenly it was by asphyxia; but in cases where it was deferred for some time, the animals died apparently from exhaustion. From one experiment made with the alcoholic extract of aconite, it was observed, that while for the most part its action agreed with that of the alkaloid, the symptoms referable to the stomach and bowels were more severe, and gastro-enteritis was moreover induced.

Judging from its physiological operation, Dr. van Praag would consider aconitin adapted to those cases of delirium and mania which proceed from over-irritation. Perhaps, also, he suggests, it might be tried in severe tonic or clonic spasms, tetanus, trismus, chorea, and pure spasmodic asthma. He sums up thus his observations on its therapeutical applicability:—1. Aconitin operates much in the same way as the alcoholic extract of aconite, and is therefore to be recommended in those diseases in which this remedy has been proved to be serviceable. 2. Aconitin is far preferable to any other preparation of aconite, on account of the unchangeable nature of the well-prepared alkaloid, whereas the activity of the aconite, and consequently of its ordinary preparations, varies with a number of circumstances—such as the locality in which it grows, the year, &c. 3. Aconitin is wanting in the undesirable acridity of the extract, and consequently it exerts only the favourable operation of the extract without its injurious accessories.

XIV. *Experiments on the Operation of Loss of Blood upon the Course of Poisoning by Strychnine.* By W. Kaupp. (Vierordt's Archiv für Phys. Heilk., Heft 1, p. 145. 1855.)

The object of these experiments was to test the doctrine which, since the known experiments of Magendie, has been universally held, that the rapidity of absorption, and thus of the operation of poisons, was lessened by a full condition of the vascular system, and increased by loss of blood. The method of experiment adopted was the introduction of a solution of nitrate of strychnine ($\frac{1}{32}$nd of a grain he found best adapted for the purpose) beneath the integument in the back of rabbits. Dr. Kaupp compares the rapidity of poisoning in those animals which were not bled, and in those which were bled from the jugular vein before and after the application of the poison. He furnishes the results in some tables, of which the following may be regarded as a *résumé*:—

In the case of those rabbits which were not bled, the tetanus set in earlier than in those which were bled—viz., in a mean period of 4 mins. 30 secs.; while in those which were bled, in an average time of 5 m. 13 s., giving thus a difference of 43 s. The weight of the animal seemed to exert a marked influence upon the early or late occurrence of the tetanus. Comparing the results in the six heavier and six lighter unbled animals, the average time of occurrence of the tetanus in the former was 5 m. 45 s., and in the latter 3 m. 36 s. This result is much more striking in the instances of those animals which were bled, in which the tetanus on

the average occurred in the heavier after 36 m. 48 s., but in the lighter after 14 m. 18 s. Much more striking even than the time of occurrence of tetanus, was the difference between the periods of death in the bled and unbled animals. The average time which elapsed before death in those not bled was 9 m. 39 s., while in those which were bled it was 27 m. 56 s. The weight of the animals here also exerted an influence—the mean period of death (taking the bled and unbled together) was 23 m. 12 s., after application of the poison, for the heavier, and 13 m. 56 s. for the lighter animals. The sex of the animals also seemed to exert an influence, the males dying on an average in 15 m., and the females in 25 m. The amount of the venesection exerted an influence, the proportion of the duration of poisoning after a large and small bloodletting being as 4 : 2½. It was further observed, that when the animal was placed in a small basket, and thus hindered from springing about, both the occurrence of the poisoning and death were delayed.

The results of these experiments are thus directly opposed to the doctrine generally accepted, and show that both the occurrence of the symptoms of poisoning and the death (using these as the measure of the rapidity of absorption) are really delayed by loss of blood.

This is a very important paper, and the subject well deserves following up, since the conclusions of this experimenter, if confirmed and extended, must lead to therapeutical reforms.

XV. *On the Effects of the Baths of Creuznach in Female Complaints.* By CHARLES ENGELMANN, M.D. (Edin. Monthly Journal, p. 483. June, 1855.)

This paper professes to be the result of more than fifteen years' experience of the use of the baths at Creuznach.

Diseases of the Mammæ.—"Indurations of particular glands," arising from inflammation of the breast during the period of suckling or at the time of weaning, or produced by hyperæmia, or else attributable to some mechanical injury, such as a blow or pressure, or, lastly, resulting from cold or anomalous menstruation, may confidently be expected to be dispersed by the use of the baths. In "glandular hypertrophy" the degree of success depends on the duration rather than on the size of the tumour: when not above a year's standing, a single course of the baths has frequently dispelled it,—otherwise, two or three courses may be necessary. In every instance of "ectasia of the milk-vessels," a decrease of the swelling took place, and in some cases, total dispersion. To the class of tumours which cannot be dispersed, but which otherwise derive benefit from the baths, belong "sarcoma and cysto-sarcoma of the breast," and "simple cysts and cystoids." The reduction in the size of the swelling here takes place by the absorption of the hypertrophied cellular substance surrounding the tumour. "Scirrhous tumours" are also reduced in size by absorption of the cellular tissue, but are as incurable by the baths as by any other medical treatment.

Affections of the Ovaria.—The baths must be considered as highly pernicious in cases of "cancer," or where great exhaustion exists and hectic fever has manifested itself. They are unsuitable, but not injurious, in "cysts of the ovaries, ovarian dropsy, cysto-sarcomatous concretions, and alveolar degeneration." All the cases in which they were beneficial were "solid tumours." All swellings of the ovaria due to "real hypertrophy, or effusion of blood in the tissues," or "fibrous tumours," are capable of absorption if treated at a period when they are not developed in too high a degree. We may advise the use of the baths in those cases where there is no "hydræmia," and when the constitution is not suffering more than can be accounted for by the presence of the tumour on surrounding organs. The good effects will be proportional to the shortness of duration of the disease. In feebly developed disease the full effect cannot be judged of till three or four months have elapsed from the termination of the course. Mother-lye is here always added to strengthen the bath.

Affections of the Uterus.—Those which can be efficaciously treated by the waters are "chronic engorgements and indurations" of a benignant character, affecting the whole uterus or some parts of it, and "hypertrophy of the uterus" accompanying "fibrous tumours." The os uteri was commonly the seat of the idiopathic benignant engorgements and indurations, and in some cases Dr. Engelmann prescribed the uterine douché in addition to drinking and bathing. There was only one case of chronic idiopathic engorgement of the whole uterus in which the diagnosis was clear. Among the idiopathic indurations there were only two in which the fundus uteri only was enlarged and indurated, and both were complicated with retroversion. In one case the swelling was reduced, and though, from adhesion, re-position was impossible, yet the symptoms became tolerable. In the other the tumour diminished, and all the symptoms improved. The greatest number of affections treated were "hypertrophy" produced by "fibrous tumours." The tumours can be absorbed when not actively of a cartilaginous structure. All the cases met with had already existed for years, and many remedies had been resorted to in vain. The extent of the cure was here again proportional to the size, hardness, and duration of the tumour. Tumours of a cartilaginous structure were never dissolved by the waters; only a diminution of the enlargement of the uterus took place. On some tumours of the size of a walnut, the baths acted so powerfully that they could not be felt at the end of the course. The swelling and softening of the tumours are regarded as indications of commencing absorption. Mother-lye is here also added to the baths.

XVI. *Remedies for Intermittent Fever—Substitutes for Quinine.*

Parsley Oil (*Apiol*).—MM. Joret and Homolle* state that parsley oil, in doses of fifty centigrammes to one gramme, determines a slight cerebral excitement similar to that produced by coffee, with epigastric warmth, and a sense of strength and comfort. After doses of two to four grammes, phenomena of intoxication are observed, scintillations, dizziness, vertigo, hissing in the ears, frontal headache, &c. They compare these symptoms with those which follow a strong dose of sulphate of quinine. It is only exceptionally that they have found borborygmi, nausea, and colic, with bilious diarrhœa, to supervene. They also consider that it is emmenagogue, and they place it in the class of tonics.

In discussing its applicability to the cure of intermittents, they describe briefly the particulars of forty-three cases treated by M. Lefévre at Rochefort, M. Dupré at Bourg-en-Bresse, M. Dénis at the hospital of Auray, M. Fernet of Paris, and by M. Amic in Martinique. Of this number, thirty-seven were cured and had no relapse; and in six, though the fever was not removed, yet it was modified in intensity. Of these forty-three cases, twenty-one were quotidians, eighteen tertians, and four quartans; five quotidians and one quartan resisted the remedy—all the others were cured. The writers consider that a proportion of cures thus amounting to eighty-six per cent., suffices to prove the value of parsley oil in indigenous intermittents. As respects the intermittents of hot countries, they group together the observations accumulated by a Commission of the Society of Pharmacy to test the substitutes for quinine at Rome, Perpignan, and Ajaccio, with those of Dr. Amic of Martinique. Of thirty cases thus treated, sixteen were cured; nineteen of these were quotidian, of which twelve were cured; ten were tertians, of which four were cured; and one quartan, which was not cured. The conclusion drawn is, that if parsley oil be not of equal value with quinine in treating the intermittents of hot climates, it may yet be very well substituted for that remedy in indigenous intermittents, and they consider that it may also prove serviceable in intermittent neuralgia, and the night sweats of phthisis.

Sulphate of Cinchonine.—M. Hudelet† having used this salt very extensively,

* L'Union Médicale, Jan. and Feb. 1855.

† Rev. Méd.-Chir., p. 33. Jan. 1855.

has arrived at conclusions respecting its value quite at variance with those of M. Torget, who, after administering it in ten cases, only found it efficacious in three. M. Hudelet administered it in quantities similar to those in which he has administered the sulphate of quinine, in order that a fair comparison might be instituted—viz., thirty centigrammes. He has, however, combined it with ten to twenty drops of laudanum, given in three or four doses. The following is a summary of his results:—1st. In five hundred and seven cases of every type of intermittent, the treatment has only been unsuccessful in nine. 2nd. In the doses above noticed, neither the digestive nor cerebral organs have been in any way disordered by it. 3rd. The relapses have been neither more nor less numerous than those after sulphate of quinine. 4th. It has acted as quickly as the sulphate of quinine. 5th. Its action on the spleen is the same as that of the sulphate of quinine—i.e., none at all on spleens enormously enlarged (five to ten kilogrammes), but very marked in less voluminous, and especially very recent, engorgements. 6th. It is the only substitute proposed during the last ten or fifteen years which has furnished M. Hudelet with satisfactory results. It is preferable to the sulphate of quinine also as being half the price. He has found a small dose, taken each morning by labourers exposed to malarious poison, prove preservative against fever.

Olive leaves are no new remedy for intermittents, but attention has of late again been drawn to them by Mr. S. H. Maltass.* He states, in a letter to Mr. Daniel Hanbury, that in 1843, when fever and ague of the worst description were raging in the island of Mytelene, the quinine being exhausted, he commenced the administration of a decoction of olive leaves, made by boiling two handfuls in a quart of water down to a pint. Of this he gave a wineglassful every three or four hours with remarkable success. He has since informed Mr. Spencer Wells that he has even found it more effectual than quinine.

Quiniodine.—Dr. Da Costa† furnishes in a tabular form the notes of fifty-three cases of intermittent treated by *Quiniodine.* In many of these it is said the disease was of long standing; the chills were arrested in forty-nine cases by the first administration of the medicine, only four requiring a repetition of the dose. In ten cases the disease returned. The doses in which it was given varied for adults from sixteen to forty grains. The average dose was twenty grains, six of which were given shortly before the expected paroxysm, while the rest was taken during the intermission. These doses did not give rise to headache, ringing or buzzing in the ears, nor to sickness.

Oxalate of Iron.—Dr. Gamberini‡ recommends the use of an oxalic ferruginous lemonade, prepared according to the following formula:—Take of sulphate of iron ℈ss, oxalic acid gr. vj, distilled water ℔iij, white sugar ℥iss—mix. An oxalate of iron results, of a pale yellow colour, and nearly insoluble in water. This quantity is given in divided doses during the apyrexia.

XVII. *On the Treatment of Neuralgia by the direct Application of Opiates to the painful parts.* By ALEXANDER WOOD, M.D. (Edin. Med. and Surg. Journal, pp. 265, April 1, 1855.)

This communication contains the results of the injection of a solution of morphia or opium, by means of the fine syringe constructed for injection of nævi, &c., with perchloride of iron, into the cellular tissues of the part where the neuralgic pain appears to start from, and which is most sensitive to pressure. Dr. Wood relates eleven cases, two of which were treated by Dr. Thomas Wright. In several of them vomiting followed shortly after the injection; in one case the injection failed to give any relief.

The conclusions drawn by the author are—1st. That narcotics injected into the

* Pharmaceutical Journal, p. 353, Feb. 1854; Med. Times and Gaz., p. 433, May, 1855.
† Philadelphia Medical Examiner, p. 295, May, 1855.
‡ Bulletino delle Scienze Mediche, p. 134, Feb. 1855.

neighbourhood of the painful point of a nerve affected with neuralgia, will diminish the sensibility of that nerve, and in proportion diminish or remove pain. 2nd. That the effects of narcotics so applied are not confined to their local action, but that they reach the brain through the venous circulation, and there produce their remote effects. 3rd. That in all probability, what is true in regard to narcotics would be found to be equally true in regard to other classes of remedies. 4th. That the small syringe affords a safe, easy, and almost painless method of exhibition. 5th. That, destitute as we are of any precise experiments as to the applicability of the cellular tissue as a medium for the reception of medicinal agents, the experiments made with the syringe show that it seems to offer an excellent surface for the absorbent action of the venous system. 6th. That the method now detailed seems as extensively applicable as any of the methods of applying remedies to the skin, whether enepidermic, iatraleptic, endermic, or by inoculation.

XVIII. *On the Changes produced in the Blood by the Administration of Cod-liver Oil and Cocoa-nut Oil.* By THEOPHILUS THOMSON, M.D. (Proc. Roy. Soc., No. 3, p. 41, 1854.)

The author has found that, during the administration of cod-liver oil to phthisical patients, their blood grew richer in red corpuscles, and he refers to a previous observation of Dr. Franz Simon to the same effect. The use of almond oil and of olive oil was not followed by any remedial effect, but from cocoa-nut oil results were obtained almost as decided as from the oil of the liver of the cod, and the author believes it may turn out to be a useful substitute. The oil employed was a pure cocoa oleine, obtained by pressure from crude cocoa-nut oil, as expressed in Ceylon and the Malabar coast, from Copperah, or dried cocoa-nut kernel, and refined by being treated with an alkali, and then repeatedly washed with distilled water. It burns with a faint blue flame, showing a comparatively small proportion of carbon, and is undrying. The analysis of the blood was conducted by Mr. Dugald Campbell. The whole quantity abstracted having been weighed, the coagulum was drained on bibulous paper for four or five hours, weighed, and divided into two portions. One portion was weighed and then dried in a water-oven, to determine the water; the other was macerated in cold water until it became colourless, then moderately dried and digested with ether and alcohol to remove fat, and finally dried completely, and weighed as fibrin. From the respective weights of the fibrin and the dry clot that of the corpuscles was calculated. The following were the results observed in seven different individuals affected with phthisis in different stages of advancement:

	Red corpuscles.	Fibrin.
First stage, before the use of cod-liver oil—		
Female	129·26	4·52
Male	116·53	13·57
First stage after the use of cod-liver oil—		
Female	136·47	5·00
Male	141·53	4·70
Third stage after the use of cod-liver oil—		
Male	138·74	2·23
Third stage after the use of cocoa-nut oil—		
Male	139·95	2·31
	144·94	4·61

XIX. *On Injection of the Bronchial Tubes and Tubercular Cavities.* By Dr. HORACE GREEN. (Amer. Med. Mon., p. 5, Jan. 1855.)

Dr. Green having satisfied himself of the practicability of passing not only his sponge, but an elastic catheter, into the trachea, has proceeded to the injection of

solutions of nitrate of silver, of as great a strength as forty grains to the ounce of water, into the lungs, and appears to consider that he can pass the tube into either bronchus at pleasure. The evidence, however, both of this last point and of the injection of a tuberculous cavity, is very defective. He injects as much as one to three drachms of the solution at a time, and does not hesitate to repeat it daily, or at intervals of two or more days. He has used it in several cases of bronchial and tuberculous disease, and, as would appear from a few cases briefly detailed, with almost immediate relief to the thoracic symptoms; and he states that the effects of the medication have been invariably salutary. He has used it in more than twenty cases of chronic bronchitis, some of a very severe and protracted nature, injecting every few days from one to three drachms, and in every case with relief. In those cases where tubercles exist, crude or softening, the beneficial effects of the treatment have been thus far as uniform and certain, though the improvement has not been as rapid in these as in the former cases.

XX. *On the Treatment of Epilepsy by Indigo.* By Dr. HUBERT RODRIGUES. (Rev. Méd. Chir., April, p. 198, 1855.)

The writer directs attention to the fact, that the cures obtained by indigo in the hands of M. Ideler, at La Charité Hospital, in Berlin, were effected by very large doses of the medicine; and expresses a belief that the want of success of others—as of M. Rech, at Montpellier—arose from administering it in too small quantity. The difficulty of following M. Ideler, however, in his practice, arises from the intense repugnance of patients to the continuance of such doses as he gave. M. Rodrigues' experiments with the medicine were made upon eleven epileptics. Four of these took the medicine according to the Berlin formula—viz.:—Powdered indigo, 15 grammes; aromatic powder, 2 grammes; simple syrup sufficient to make an electuary. To four others it was given in pills, or suspended in water. To the first he administered, at first, half the dose; and then, at the end of some days, the entire dose, increasing it gradually, according to the tolerance, to 60 grammes and more, *per diem*. To the second, the dose was constantly much less, commencing with a gramme or a gramme and a half a day, and not exceeding 30 grammes. The remaining three patients were treated by a mixed method, which he regards as adapted to most chronic cases. This plan consists in making a marked impression upon the system at first, by means of a sufficient dose, which is carried as far as possible during the first five or six days, and then in sustaining the action of the remedy by small doses, which have the advantage of being readily borne during the necessary period, reviving the therapeutic influence of the drug at regular intervals by the repetition from time to time of the first large doses, which may even be increased if necessary.

When administered by the first method, the indigo at first produced intense disgust, nausea, and vomiting. From the twelfth to the twentieth day, borborygmi, colic, and diarrhœa set in, the stools—serous, pultaceous, and blackish—varying from three to six in the day, but without lessening the patient's strength; the urine, coloured like the stools, was not increased, nor altered in taste or odour, and chemical analysis discovered nothing special in the secretion. The fits were immediately lessened in frequency and violence. In two who were children, aged ten and twelve years, a radical cure was effected. In the other two, who were adults, the disease recurred. The duration of the treatment was three or four months, and the quantity of the drug taken varied from 900 to 1500 grammes.

The patients of the second category were two females, a young man, and a child. The small dose of the indigo—1 gramme per diem to commence with—induced nausea from the first, but no vomiting. On the fifteenth day, the dose being three grammes, the stools and urine exhibited the bluish colouration. About half through the second month, while at a dose of fifteen grammes, the child lost appetite; suffered from spasms referred to the base of the chest, and vomiting. After some

days at 30 grammes, all presented diarrhœa. The treatment was continued to the fourth month, the repugnance to swallow it increasing; and no benefit, or scarcely any, resulted from its use.

Two months subsequently, he again commenced treating the child, who had a fit every three days. He gave 8 grammes the two first days, 15 grammes the third and fourth, and 30 grammes the fifth and sixth, allowing roast meat and wine as diet. Nausea, slight colic, blackish stools, and coloured urine occurred. At the end of the week, the attacks were trifling. On the seventh day, the dose was reduced to 1 gramme, and continued thus till the twentieth day. The attacks were now replaced by a sort of absence of mind, which passed off in a moment. On the twenty-first and two following days, 40 grammes per diem were given, and then the 1 gramme doses returned to till the end of the month. The epilepsy had completely ceased. The same treatment was continued during the second month. A fall which the child had did not renew the disease. In the third month, 5 décigrammes per diem were given; and 20 grammes on two occasions at ten days' interval. A complete cure was accomplished. Two adults were treated with complete success in a similar manner.

Commercial indigo was used, which contains, among other foreign matters, an albuminous substance resembling leucine or casein, and to the presence of these matters it is that chemists attribute the production of valerianic acid when fused potash acts upon indigo. Is valerianic acid formed during digestion of the indigo in the stomach, and is the curative operation of indigo due at all to such a change?

XXI. *On a New and Easy Method of Cleaning the Skin after the Removal of Plasters.* By Professor FORGET. (Rev. Méd. Chir., May, 1854, p. 309.)

This method consists simply in placing upon the part contaminated with the plaster some very dry linen, and over this a napkin sufficiently warmed, applying it accurately, and pressing upon it for a moment with the flat of the hand, then removing the linen just as the original plaster was removed. The matter of the plaster adhering more strongly to the linen than to the skin, leaves the latter perfectly clean after two or three repetitions of this manœuvre.

[We are obliged to postpone the remainder of the present Report for want of room.—ED.]

QUARTERLY REPORT ON PATHOLOGY AND MEDICINE.

By EDWARD H. SIEVEKING, M.D.

FELLOW OF THE ROYAL COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS, ETC. ETC.

I. *Instantaneous Hemiplegia in a Child.* (L'Union Médicale, Sept. 22, 1855.)

[Want of space compels us to omit the details of this and several other interesting papers, of which we give the titles as a reference.]

II. *Cases of Obturation of the Pulmonary Artery by Fibrinous Coagula.* By Dr. KLINGER, of Würzburg. (Vierordt's Archiv für Physiologische Heilkunde, Jahrgang xiv. Heft 3.)

The occurrence of fibrinous coagula in the pulmonary and other arteries during life, has attracted the attention of numerous observers, since the appearance of Paget and Virchow's memoirs on the subject. Dr. Klinger details eight cases, presenting fibrinous deposits in the pulmonary artery, six of which he observed himself. He divides them into two classes. The first comprises the cases in

which coagula are found in the ramifications of the second and third order, which are the more common, and are met with as the concomitants of other diseases, such as hepatization, tuberculosis, apoplexy of the lungs, and pleurisy. These cases are attributable to the disturbance and arrest of the circulation caused by the mechanical impediment. The second class includes those cases in which the trunk or the primary divisions of the pulmonary artery are obliterated, and which are of much less frequent occurrence, while the symptoms accompanying them are of a very violent character. The author attributes them to morbid processes affecting the parietes of the vessel, or to the arrest of fibrin, which has been detached at other points of the circulating apparatus, and carried into the pulmonary artery.

The following is a summary of the cases detailed by Dr. Klinger; the first four he regards as belonging to his first class; the last four as being instances of the second class:

1. A female lunatic, aged fifty, affected with albuminuria, dropsy, constriction of the mitral orifice, and bronchial catarrh, was seized, three days before her death with sudden paroxysms of asthma, during which the face and extremities became cold, the radial pulse disappeared, and the expectoration was nummular, somewhat frothy, viscid, and dark-red. These symptoms recurred twice a-day, lasting two hours each time. An attempt at venesection was followed by the discharge of only a few drops of blood. In addition to the mitral disease and granular kidneys, the autopsy revealed several apoplectic spots at the base of both lungs; the small branches extending from these spots towards the trunk of the pulmonary artery were filled with coagula; there were similar coagula in other vessels of the same calibre, not connected with the apoplectic spots.

2. Eve B., a married woman, aged sixty, was admitted into the Würzburg Hospital on the 3rd Jan. 1852, affected with emphysema, bronchitis, bronchial dilatation, and dropsy. She had been subject to catarrh and dyspnœa for several years. The symptoms were cough; great dyspnœa; lividity of the face and mucous membranes; extremely feeble pulse; scanty, non-albuminous urine; percussion of thorax sonorous; respiration accompanied by every variety of noises; heart sounds at first normal, subsequently presenting a systolic murmur over the left ventricle, which again disappeared. The patient lingered until the 2nd of March, the symptoms becoming more and more aggravated. At the autopsy on the 4th of March, the lungs were found universally adherent; in parts, emphysematous and anæmic; in other parts, œdematous and congested; in others again, spots of chronic pneumonia; the bronchi hyperæmic, containing a muco-purulent secretion; some much dilated. Several of the smaller branches of the pulmonary artery obstructed with coagula. The heart was atrophied, with thickening of one edge of the mitral valve. With exception of an atrophied spleen, and of the lining of the coats of the stomach, there was no pathological change in the other organs of any consequence.

3. Marianne M., aged thirty-eight; single; previous health good; admitted into the Würzburg Hospital on the 10th Jan. 1852. Extreme prostration, livid countenance, some dyspnœa and cough, sleepless nights, normal percussion of the thorax, various rhonchi on both sides, nothing abnormal about the heart or other organs. She improved somewhat. On the 26th January, sudden fever and great dyspnœa, with a lancinating pain on the right side of the thorax, supervened. On the 27th and 29th she had two extremely severe suffocative attacks, which lasted several hours; dulness was detected on the right side of the thorax, posteriorly and below; the vesicular murmur had disappeared, and there was feeble bronchial breathing under the scapula, and an absence of vocal vibration. On the 30th January, at nine A.M., a violent attack of dyspnœa, the muscles of the neck working violently; great anxiety; slight œdema of the legs; heart sounds normal, beat very feeble; pulse 120; respirations 48. Urine scanty, highly albuminous, containing fibrinous casts and renal epithelium. No material change took place up to the period of death, on the 3rd Feb., except that the patient suffered less

during the last three days. The intellect remained clear to the last. In addition to copious serous exudation into the right pleura, with copious fibrinous flakes, the middle and lower lobes of the right lung were in various stages of inflammation; several smaller branches of the right pulmonary artery were obliterated by coagula. The pericardium contained five ounces of yellow serum; the mitral valve was contracted; the liver presented the nutmeg character, and the kidneys contained numerous cysts, and were otherwise diseased.

4. Kunigunde N., aged forty, had always suffered from thoracic affections; for three years she had been subject to œdema; for six weeks previous to admission, on the 21st November, 1851, the symptoms had become aggravated; the dyspnœa was intense, the dropsy had increased, respiration was sibilant, but heart and kidneys apparently normal. Icterus supervened before death, which ensued after the lapse of five weeks. *Autopsy:* The pericardium was distended with eighteen ounces of a pale icteric fluid; the heart large and dilated; the auricles and ventricles filled with coagula; valves normal. The inner surface of the pulmonary artery, and especially the divisions of the first and second order, presented much atheromatous deposit, of which very little was found in the aorta; the smaller branches of the pulmonary artery (of the size of a goose-quill) were obliterated with fibrin. The lungs presented adhesions at the apices; there was some serum in the left pleura; and in the right one, a large sacculated effusion at the base, which compressed the base of the lung. The liver presented nutmeg degeneration; and there were extensive adhesions between various parts of the peritoneal expansion.

In the following cases, the obliteration of the pulmonary artery appears to have commenced at the trunk of the vessel:

5. John R., miller, aged thirty, was taken suddenly ill the day before admission, on the 5th May, 1854. There was high fever, quick breathing, and dyspnœa, and coarse vesicular breathing. The symptoms yielded to treatment; but on the 14th of May, at 11 P.M., there was sudden and intense dyspnœa, heart impulse and radial pulse almost imperceptible, and not to be counted; no results obtained by auscultation and percussion. No affection of the sensorium took place, and patient died on the 16th of May, the symptoms gradually becoming more urgent to the last. *Autopsy:* Brain normal; heart enlarged, full of black syrupy blood; the valves normal. The pulmonary arteries were choked up from the trunk towards the smaller divisions, with large, slightly-adherent, slate-coloured coagula; in the left trunk a cicatrix was found which indicated the previous existence of a similar process; the lungs were otherwise healthy. All the larger veins were much distended. An organized coagulum was found in a small ileo-lumbar vein; and, at the point where it opened into the hypogastric vein, there was a projecting, slate-coloured substance, which Dr. Klinger considers as favouring the assumption that the coagulum had first formed here, and been afterwards carried into the pulmonary artery. The liver, spleen, and mesenteric glands were hypertrophied.

6. Ann S., aged sixty, while recovering from chronic hepatitis and bronchitis, died suddenly, and presented a colourless, firm, unadherent coagulum at the point of bifurcation of the pulmonary artery.

7. This is a case* in which a primipara, aged twenty-one, three days after parturition, was seized with phlebitis of the left extremity; during convalescence, she suddenly uttered a scream, fell, and expired. The left crural vein and its branches were found obliterated with coagula, extending up to the junction of the crural and iliac veins. The pulmonary artery presented similar coagula, which could be traced into the smaller ramifications.

8. This case is also quoted from another observer,† and is very briefly given. Sudden death occurred in a case of pleuro-pneumonia of the left side, and the post-mortem exhibited a firm coagulum in the pulmonary artery, besides extensive hepatization, together with chronic catarrh of the ileum and colon.

* Reported by Dr. Hoogeweg, in the Preussische Vereinszeitung, 52. 1851.
† Canstatt's Klinische Rückbliche, Heft 2.

Dr. Klinger's interesting paper concludes with some remarks on the diagnosis of the morbid condition which the cases illustrate, but for these we have no room.

III. *On Angina Membranacea as a Complication of Typhoid Fever.* By M. OULMONT, Physician to St. Antoine. (Revue Médico-Chirurg. July, 1855.)

In the history of epidemics, the complications that present themselves at different times and in different countries, form an important and interesting feature. They assist us in the interpretation of the morbid phenomena of the main disease, as of the peculiarities generally characteristic of the period or the nation. The greater frequency of diphtheritic exudation in France generally, prepares us to meet with it as a complication with other diseases in that country, though typhoid fevers would not be the class in which we should have expected to find it. Its occurrence in that combination must be rare, even in France; for Trousseau states that it has not occurred in his experience. M. Oulmont, during the typhoid epidemic of the winter of 1855, met with 6 cases at the Hôpital St. Antoine, in which croup supervened in 2, respectively, on the fifteenth, sixteenth; in 2 on the twenty-second; in 1 on the twenty-sixth day of the fever; and in 1 on the fifteenth day of convalescence. Five proved fatal. The main symptom by which its supervention was indicated, was dysphagia. A few hours sufficed to cover the pharynx with false membranes, and in 2 cases they extended into the larynx. In these cases tracheotomy was performed, but without success. In the 5 fatal cases, in addition to the grey, soft membranes lining the gullet, the lesions of the intestines characteristic of typhoid fever were discovered. M. Oulmont states that, at the time the diphtheritis attacked the hospital inmates, it was epidemic in the environs of the hospital, but it is remarkable that it affected only the typhoid patients. The author ascertained positively that 3 of the patients attacked had held no communication with others labouring under diphtheritis; with regard to the others, he obtained no data. At all events, if contagion exerted any influence, the period of incubation must have been very long, as the disease occurred respectively on the fourth, sixth, seventh, eighth, eleventh, and thirty-eighth days of the admission into the hospital. The treatment consisted in emetics, followed by tonics and restoratives, with the local application of caustic—but, as we have seen, with but a poor result.

IV. *On Concentric Hypertrophy of the Left Ventricle of the Heart.* By ROBERT LAW, M.D., Professor of the Institutes of Medicine in the School of Physic in Ireland. (The Dublin Quarterly Journal of Medical Science, Nov., 1855.)

The object of Dr. Law is to prove the existence of permanent concentric hypertrophy of the left ventricle of the heart, in opposition to the views of those who regard it solely as a post-mortem effect, and to explain the manner in which it is produced. He considers that it may occur under three conditions:—1. When both the aortic and mitral valves are diseased; 2. When the mitral valve is affected, while there is, at the same time, some distant obstruction in the course of the circulation; 3. When there is distant obstruction, to which is superadded a diminution of the mass of the blood. In the case of concentric hypertrophy, the law of the economy comes into play, by which the permanent capacity of the bloodvessels accommodates itself to the quantity of fluid habitually contained in them; hence, argues Dr. Law, "the lesion of the heart, which supplies us with perhaps the most striking proof of the capacity of a cavity accommodating itself to the quantity of blood habitually sojourning in it, is aortic valve disease, when it not only prevents the ventricle discharging its contents, by the obstruction which the diseased valves present, but when they are so diseased as to allow free regurgitation." A case is given in corroboration of Dr. Law's views.

V. *On Hydatids in the Thoracic Cavity.* By Dr. Vigla. (Archives Générales de Médecine, p. 282, Sept. 1855, and p. 523, Nov. 1855.)

C. R., a cattle driver, aged thirty-two, was admitted into the Municipal Maison de Santé, to which Dr. Vigla is attached, on the 20th November, 1853. He had been subjected to deprivation, but had always enjoyed good health until, fifteen months previously, he was thrown down by a bull, whose horn grazed his scrotum, while one foot of the animal trod on the right side of his chest. From that time he had laboured under dyspnœa, and pain in the right hypochondrium, unaccompanied by fever, cough, expectoration, or hemoptysis. On admission, the dyspnœa and pain were urgent, the voice feeble, and the whole right side of the thorax much enlarged; the intercostal spaces being obliterated, the subcutaneous veins dilated and prominent. The right side was 3·8 centimetres larger on the level of the seventh dorsal vertebra than the left. With exception of the first intercostal space, the entire right half of the thorax was dull, and the dulness extended over the right hypochondrium to a level with the umbilicus, and was bounded to the left by a line drawn from the umbilicus to the left armpit; the upper boundary of the dull space was limited by a curved line descending from the left armpit to the right intercostal space. The corresponding part of the side and the lower right back were also found to be dull. Throughout this dull space no respiratory or bronchial murmur was audible, nor was any vibration or vocal resonance perceptible. The heart sounds were heard only in the left armpit, but in no way abnormally altered. The lower right intercostal spaces presented a sensation resembling fluctuation. Dr. Vigla diagnosed the affection as an hydatid cyst; the only alternative lay between that disease and cancer; he excluded the latter, from having always observed a remarkable increase in the respiratory and cardiac murmurs accompanying the formation of thoracic cancer. We have seen that the very reverse of this symptom existed, and that the pulmonary and cardiac sounds were not transmitted at all. Besides, there was no symptom of cancerous cachexia.

Dr. Monod, on the 9th of December, at the request of Dr. Vigla, made an exploratory puncture between the sixth and seventh right ribs. Clear water was evacuated, which did not affect litmus, and was not changed by nitric acid; débris of transparent membranes floated in the liquid, which were recognised by M. Robin as the characteristic laminæ of an hydatid vesicle. Dr. Monod having evacuated above 2450 grammes (about 80 oz.) of fluid, injected a weak solution of iodine and iodide of potassium; a bandage was applied, and no inconvenience followed.

Directly after the operation, the heart was found to have approached nearer to the median line, and the clear resonance was much extended below the clavicus and on the left side of the thorax. On the 10th of December the heart was found to occupy its normal position, and the normal respiratory murmur was heard throughout the lateral and posterior portions of the left side. We cannot follow Dr. Vigla through his entire details and reflections on the case; suffice it to say that the man was discharged cured, thirty-seven days after the operation, and that when seen again, nearly a year later, he was able to follow his employment of cattle driver; and walk thirty miles a day with facility, though he was rather less strong-winded than before his illness.

In the second paper, Dr. Vigla puts together a series of cases of thoracic hydatids recorded by various authors, and analyses them with regard to their pathological, nosological, and therapeutic bearings. We have extracted and put together the chief points contained in the history of these cases, including, for comparison, the one just detailed, in the following table:

No. of case.	Name.	Age.	Sex.	Side of chest affected.	Probable duration.	Result.
1.	C. R.	32	M.	Right	15 months	Cure.
2.	—	28	M.	Both.	4 years	Death and PM.
3.	C. M.	39	M.	Right	3½ years	„ „
4.	A. H.	36	M.	Right	4 years	„ „
5.	—	41	F.	Left	17 months	„ „
6.	G.	63	M.	Right	8 years	„ „

It is probable that in all these cases the hydatid was developed in the pleural cavity. The result of its growth was the compression of the lung, or, as in Case 2, of both pulmonary organs, with such displacement of other organs—the heart, liver, spleen—as necessarily resulted from the accumulation of liquid in the thorax. The effect and symptoms were closely analogous with those of hydrothorax, to which condition they in fact referred, excepting in Dr. Vigla's own case.

As the differential diagnosis between the presence of thoracic hydatids and chronic effusion into the pleural cavity is a point of great nicety, we quote Dr. Vigla's comparative analysis of the symptoms entire:

Intra-thoracic hydatids.	*Chronic effusion into the thoracic cavity.*
Pain constant, occupying a considerable extent, or radiating frequently over the affected side.	*Pain* only at the commencement of the disease, ordinarily circumscribed, not radiating.
Dyspnœa, always increasing; the most severe symptom of the disease; ordinary cause, so to speak, of death.	*Dyspnœa* often slight; becoming stationary after a certain time; exceptionally the cause of death.
Dilatation of affected side unequal; partial deformity and enlargement.	*Dilatation* uniform, general.
Dulness on percussion proceeding from any point at the circumference;	*Dulness* ordinarily beginning at the lower part, and extending upwards;
Without regular level;	Level almost uniform all round;
Capable of advancing into the opposite side in an angular form.	Capable of advancing into the opposite side to a greater or less extent, but always bounded by an almost vertical line.
Development independently of the laws of gravitation.	*Development* in relation to the form of the pleura, and its distribution following the laws of gravitation.
Respiratory murmur ordinarily absent.	*Bronchial murmur* commonly, more or less distant.
Bronchophony and egophony absent.	*Bronchophony* and egophony present.
Fever absent.	*Fever* almost always present.
Continued integrity of all the functions but that of respiration.	*Rapid* alteration of almost all the functions.
Commencement not well defined—chronic condition.	*Commencement* generally marked by an acute stage, which subsequently passes into the chronic form.
Progress slow.	*Progress* much more slow.
Duration very considerable.	*Duration* much less.
Terminating in cachexia, the chief traits of which are anæmia and emaciation.	*Terminating* frequently in hectic fever.
Death by asphyxia, excepting in case of accidents or complications.	*Death* by exhaustion.
External violence occasionally exercises a definite influence upon the production of the malady.	*External violence* ordinarily exercises no influence.

By a careful comparison of the points indicated, we may probably succeed, as Dr. Vigla has in fact done, in establishing a diagnosis. The analysis of the two series of symptoms is rational and valuable, though we should be inclined to leave out the last feature of *external violence,* which may be a coincidence, but can scarcely be regarded as the efficient cause of a parasitic growth containing echinococci.

Dr. Vigla next quotes three cases of hydatids of the liver, which encroached so much upon the thoracic cavity as to simulate pleuritic effusion.

VI. *Hydatid Cyst of the Liver opening into the Vena Cava Inferior.* By M. Herard. (L'Union Méd., Sept. 18, 1855.)

VII. *Epidemic Jaundice in Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, U.S.* By Hiram Corson, M.D. (The Med. Examiner, Philad., July 1855.)

VIII. *Statistics of Two Hundred and Fifty-eight Cases of Intestinal Obstruction, with Remarks.* By S. Foster Haven, Jun., M.D. (The American Journal of the Medical Sciences, Oct. 1855.)

IX. *On the Epidemic of Gangrenous Ergotism observed at the Hôtel Dieu of Lyons, in* 1854 *and* 1855. By M. Barrier. (Revue Médico-Chirurgicale, Sept. 1855; extracted from the Gaz. Méd. de Lyon.)

It appears that ergotism is endemic in the vicinity of Lyon, but that only a very limited number of cases occurred during the last ten years. A sudden increase in the number of persons affected took place in 1854, so that in the course of one year thirty patients suffering from ergotic gangrene were admitted into the Hôtel Dieu of Lyons; but it was evident from the statements of these patients that they formed but a small portion of the total number affected.

The age of the persons affected fluctuated between twelve and sixty years. Males were more prone to be affected than females; and the majority of the patients demonstrably suffered from great debility previous to the actual seizure. Frequently a single member of a household, all of whom had partaken of the vitiated grain, was affected, the others escaping; in such cases, the weakest were those most liable to suffer. The gangrene most commonly affected the toes, feet, and legs; the worst case was one in which the mortification extended to the middle of the thigh. In some the fingers and hands were attacked; but in no instance did the face or trunk suffer.

The treatment is not particularized. The rule was to assist nature when the gangrenous portions were falling off, by accelerating the separation artificially; but only in one or two instances was it thought right to amputate in the healthy tissues. Three patients are spoken of as having died, but we do not gather whether these were the only fatal cases. The author regards arteritis as the pathological element of the disease.

X. *Creatine spontaneously deposited in Oxaluria.* By George W. Miltenberger, Professor of Pathological Anatomy in the University of Maryland, U.S. (The Med. Examiner, edited by S. L. Hollingsworth. June, 1855.)

The formation of creatine crystals on the mere evaporation of urine in which oxalate of lime octahedra had been observed, has been noticed in five separate cases by Professor Miltenberger; and he states that the appearances were confirmed not only by comparison with the plates of Robin and Verdeil, and of Funke, but also by several other competent microscopic observers. In the first instance the creatine crystals were accidentally discovered by leaving the urine of a gentleman affected with oxaluria, accompanying nervous and dyspeptic disorders, on a slide covered with a thin operculum. When re-examined twelve or fifteen hours later, and again the day after, "there could be no doubt, as far as microscopic appearances went, that it was creatine."

In four other cases of oxaluria the same occurrence was met with; while the urine of numerous other individuals examined at the same time, some in health, some in various morbid states, presented nothing of the kind.

With the exception of one of the five cases, a boy labouring under numerous congestive abscesses of the lower extremities and tuberculosis, the patients promptly responded to the treatment, a marked improvement and diminution of the creatine being observed. The treatment consisted, in three of the four cases,

in the administration of nitro-muriatic acid; in the fourth, in whom there was a predominance of oxalurate of lime, of nitrate of silver.

In the September number of the same Review from which we extract Dr. Miltenberger's observations, Dr. Cheston Morris records the case of B. P., a blacksmith, aged forty-five, and suffering under the phosphatic diathesis for three years, in whose urine he met with creatine crystals, which were found at the edge of the cover-glass after the urine was evaporated.

XI. *On Icterus Typhoides.* By Professor LEBERT. (Virchow's Archiv für Pathologische Anatomie, &c.; Band viii. Hefte 2 & 3.)

This is a continuation of a paper contained in the seventh volume of Virchow's 'Archiv.' Professor Lebert, in the former paper,* gave a summary of the pathological changes, of the causes, prognoses, and treatment of the disease to which he applies the name of icterus typhoides. He now enters into a disquisition on the nosological position to be assigned to this disease, with a view more particularly to determine, whether it is mainly a disease of the liver or a disease of the blood. As Oppolzer and Horaczek regard acute yellow atrophy of the liver as the main element of the disease in question, Professor Lebert quotes several cases of fatal icterus with typhoid symptoms, in which no such lesion was discoverable. Nor does the microscopic alteration of the hepatic cells, according to his investigation, indicate any changes which would account for the pathological occurrences characterizing the disease. He denies the partial distinction of the hepatic cells, which has been asserted to exist in acute yellow atrophy; and states that he has met with profound alteration, and even partial destruction, of the hepatic cells, without co-existing atrophy of the organ. He does not deny that typhoid and icteric symptoms occasionally accompany acute yellow atrophy of the liver; but he refuses to admit this pathological state as an essential constituent of the malady. He is disposed to place it in the same rank with pyæmia, necræmia, and uræmia; an excess of biliary constituents in the blood giving rise to the typhoid condition which characterize the just-mentioned diseases. The French regard the disease as sporadic yellow fever, but the author demurs to this view, owing to the absence of all miasmatous or epidemic influences in the cases of typhoid icterus which he has collected. The general conclusion, then, at which Lebert arrives, is, that although acute yellow atrophy of the liver may be a concomitant, it is not the essential constituent of the disease, which most probably depends upon a morbid condition of the entire mass of the blood. He inclines to regard a retention of bile-forming materials in the blood, and possibly their decomposition, and a consequent formation of toxic products, as the *causa proxima*.

XII. *A few Pathological Facts, intended to Elucidate the Question of the Production of Sugar in the Animal Economy.* By M. ANDRAL. (Revue Médico-Chirurg. p. 98, August, 1855.)

That the liver possesses the power of producing saccharine matter has been satisfactorily demonstrated by M. Bernard,† who showed that this function was exercised whether animal or vegetable food was taken, and during the digestive process as well as during fasting. M. Andral, in a paper read before the Academy of Sciences in July last, supports M. Bernard's physiological results by pathological observations. He states that he has observed in diabetic patients a diminution or disappearance of the sugar in the urine, concurrently with deprivation of food. A female, whose urine had been analysed daily, passed every twenty-four

* See the sixteenth volume of this Review, p. 246.

† For a summary of M. Bernard's discoveries, see the Medico-Chirurgical Review, p. 54, Jan. 1854.

hours from 40 to 70 grammes of sugar per litre (600 to 1050 grains in about 35 ounces). A copious and stimulant dictary brought on a gastro-intestinal affection, with entire loss of appetite, and diarrhœa. In proportion as the diet was reduced, the amount of sugar also diminished—on the first day to 54 grammes, forty-eight hours later to 34 grammes, and twenty-four hours after to 28 grammes per litre; the patient was then deprived of all aliment, and after forty-eight hours of abstinence there was no trace of sugar in the urine. It was not until the third day after food was again administered, that the sugar began slowly to reappear. It subsequently regained the same proportions which it had originally exhibited. Andral also adduces an instance in proof of M. Bernard's statement, that the presence of amylaceous compounds in the food is not necessary to the production of sugar in the system; and that, although the amount may be reduced by a rigid adherence to purely albuminous diet, it does not always, or generally, entirely disappear. He quotes the case of a female who subjected herself rigidly to an exclusively animal diet for two entire months, taking nothing but boiled or roast meat; her beverage consisting of water with a small quantity of spirits. At the commencement of this system of diet, the quantity of sugar amounted to 27 grains per litre, and successively sunk to 20, 15, 12, and 10 grammes. It then rapidly rose, successively, to 15, 20, 30, 44, and 49 grammes per litre, without any infraction of the animal diet. But it is still more remarkable, that a rapid reduction again took place on the adoption of a mixed diet of meat, eggs, milk, a little bread and vegetables, with wine and water. Three weeks after the adoption of this mixed diet, the urine again showed an increase in the quantity of sugar. M. Andral states that he has met with other analogous cases, and he concludes that, while a sudden change in the diet—even allowing an admixture of amylaceous matter—causes a reduction in the amount of sugar, an exclusively animal diet prevents the production of sugar in man, as little as it does, according to the researches of M. Bernard, in animals.

With regard to the evidence afforded by morbid anatomy, M. Andral observes, that, while pulmonary tubercles are almost invariably found to accompany diabetes, the absence of sugar in the urine of phthisical subjects is too general to establish a necessary relation between pulmonic disorder and glycosuria. On the other hand, in five post-mortem examinations of diabetic patients which he has made since the publication of M. Bernard's results, he has always met with an hepatic lesion of the same character; the organ presented a marked reddish-brown colour, which was so uniform as to entirely efface the ordinary distinction of the two substances; he attributes this to an intense hyperæmia, differing in character from the ordinary appearance of congestion of this organ. He meets the objection that this might have been the result of the peculiar diet to which diabetic patients were subjected, by stating that, in two of the cases, the diet had remained nearly unchanged. M. Andral concludes his paper with the following suggestive question:—May not the congestion of one or the other system of hepatic capillaries determine either an alteration in the secretion of the bile, an alteration in the secretion of the sugar, or a modification of such other organic function as the liver may be destined for?

QUARTERLY REPORT ON SURGERY.

By John Chatto, Esq., M.R.C.S.E., London.

I. *On Ophthalmia caused by the Presence of Lime in the Eye.* By M. Gosselin.

(Archives Générales, pp. 513—23, Nov. 1855.)

It has long been stated that the presence of lime in the eye induces accidents similar to those produced by heat and powerful caustics—viz., rapid opacity of the cornea, sloughing of this membrane and the conjunctiva, consecutive suppuration, and wasting away of the eye. In the cases that have been published, however, the effects of quick lime and of slaked lime have not been sufficiently distinguished.

M. Gosselin's observations entirely apply to the latter, the unexpected course of the symptoms in a case that recently occurred to him having induced him to investigate the matter.

The subject of the case in question was a mason who (June 6) received in his left eye some of the lime employed in whitewashing, and was seen by M. Gosselin within a quarter of an hour after. A large portion of lime was found between the eyelids, and the cornea was completely whitened. When the lime had been washed off, by means of a hydrocele syringe, the cornea was found to be perfectly opaque over its whole surface, so that the iris and pupil were invisible, and vision quite lost. The patient complained of no pain whatever. An ocular douche was ordered every second hour, in order to wash away any lime that might still adhere, and to anticipate the intense phlegmon that was expected. The patient slept well all night, and next day there was only perceived some œdematous swelling of the ocular conjunctiva, the cornea continuing white. The douche was continued, and he was bled. The day after there was abundant watering of the eye, but neither pain, redness, nor suppuration were present. In consequence of experiments, to be presently noticed, having shown M. Gosselin the utility of sugared water, he ordered on the 9th, while continuing the ocular douche, some drops of distilled water, highly sugared, to be instilled every other hour. On the 11th the cornea was less white, although the pupil could not yet be seen. The œdematous chemosis persisted, with here and there some ecchymosis. By the 20th the iris and pupil were somewhat visible, although the patient could not distinguish objects. The chemosis remained as it was. There was little pain, and no suppuration; but the patient could not raise the eyelid, and the weeping continued abundant. Purgatives were ordered, the douche omitted, and the sugared collyrium continued. On the 24th the chemosis had diminished, and the patient began to recognise objects. There was more redness of the conjunctiva, but not more pain. Some leeches were applied behind the ear; and, as improvement continued very slow, they were repeated on the 23rd. By the 30th the patient could open the eye better, and the conjunctiva was less red, but it was thick and vascular all round the cornea. Two bridles were also now observed, stretching from the conjunctival *cul-de-sac* to the neighbourhood of the cornea, one above, and the other below. On the 12th of August the patient, wishing to resume his occupations, was discharged. There was then but little redness of the conjunctiva, except at the external edge of the cornea. The eye was not quite so open as the other. The watering had quite disappeared, and no kind of uneasiness was felt. The conjunctival bridles did not seem to impede the movements of the globe. The cornea still continued cloudy in places, but the iris and pupil could be well seen, and the patient could recognise all objects with his eye, although he could not read small print.

To this case M. Gosselin appends some interesting observations.

1. *Nature of the Opacity.*—Opacity of the cornea is most frequently due to the effusion of plastic lymph, secreted during the progress of a keratitis, either at the surface or in the substance of the membrane, the transparency of which is gradually replaced by a white tissue. Sometimes it arises from the coagulation of the albuminoid matter of the cornea produced by the contact of a heated body, or some chemical agent, as a concentrated acid or caustic potass. In this case, the opacity occurred too rapidly to be due to inflammatory exudation, and it seemed natural to refer its production to chemical action. But then, on the one hand, it was surprising to find that the superficial layers of the cornea had not lost their smoothness and polish, as would be expected from such a cause; and on the other, it was difficult to understand how coagulation through the entire thickness of the cornea should result from mere contact at its surface. In order to clear up this point, M. Gosselin instituted a series of experiments, which consisted in allowing milk of lime to fall into the eyes of rabbits and dogs. The rapidity with which opacity resulted was remarkable, the cornea becoming entirely white in two or three minutes. The rapidity was proportioned to the amount of lime held in

suspension; and although even mere lime-water effected the opacity, a much longer time was required. The opaque cornea was detached, and subjected to various reagents. Immersed in diluted muriatic acid (8 to 10 drops to 30 grammes), or acetic acid (20 to 30 drops to 30 grammes), or in sugared water, the cornea resumed its transparency in a few minutes in the first two liquids, and in about an hour in the last. Calcining the opaque cornea, and precipitating an oxalate of lime by means of the oxalate of ammonia, this was found to be far more abundant than that producible from the normal cornea. These results, and those obtained from other therapeutical experiments, convinced the author that the opacity in these cases is due to the infiltration of the molecules of the lime into the meshes of the cornea, and their combination with its tissue.

2. *The Clinical Phenomena.*—M. Gosselin had fully expected in this case violent suppurative inflammation, while there was only observed a serous and ecchymotic non-phlegmonous chemosis, with but little redness, and neither suppuration nor severe pain. M. Guépin and other observers had already noticed the mild character of the inflammation in these cases. In the present instance such mildness may be however somewhat due to early treatment; for in the experiments, when the cases were left to themselves, violent conjunctival suppuration and perforation of the cornea followed. The very *chronic* character of the affection is to be remarked, for at the end of two months the ocular conjunctiva was still injected, the vessels extending over the periphery of the cornea, unaccompanied, it is true, by photophobia, pain, or weeping. The formation of the conjunctival bridles is also worthy of attention; for if the patient had not been observed so carefully, these might have been deemed cicatricial, the results of eschars. In the absence, however, of all breach of surface, the bridles seem to be due to the special inflammation that took place, which manifested itself at first in the production of the serous tumefaction, accompanied by ecchymosis and watering, but without acute pain. A partial retraction of the conjunctiva probably occurred, as sometimes takes place in other tissues as the consequence of inflammation. The most striking phenomenon in the case is the restoration of the transparency of the cornea and the recovery of vision, due to the lime being dissolved in, and conveyed off, by the liquids placed on the surface of the eye. Although this is in great part attributable to the treatment pursued, it is possible that such result might be produced through the sole efforts of nature, by the mixture of the tears with the lime in the cornea.

3. *Treatment.*—The indication in these cases is to obtain the discharge of the lime, the presence of which gives rise to irritation proportionate to the length of its sojourn, and to combat the inflammation that has been induced. The first of these points has hitherto been too much overlooked, and it was for its illustration the author undertook the experiments we have mentioned. As soon as he was aware that fluids placed in contact with the eye penetrated into the cornea, he sought for the one best able to dissolve and facilitate the elimination of the lime. Strictly speaking, the tears, or water projected on the surface of the eye, might fulfil this object; and for this douches were first resorted to. But as lime is little soluble in water, it was to be feared it would remain long enough to do mischief. In two rabbits, in which it was only employed, the opacity diminished very partially, and severe inflammation supervened. In other experiments, a diluted muriatic acid collyrium, dropped into the eye of a rabbit for half an hour, restored the transparency of the cornea in that time; but next day it was again whitened, and the conjunctiva was much inflamed. Acetic acid, when used so weak as to cause no inflammation, produced no effect upon the opacity. M. Bussy suggested sugar as the substance best able to aid the solution of lime, by forming a soluble saccharate, and yet being a substance that diminishes rather than increases ophthalmia. The result was highly satisfactory, although in the experiments it diminished the opacity far less rapidly than did the acids.

Quick lime acts through the modification which its caloric produces on the cornea, coagulating its albumen, and disorganizing the conjunctiva. As it is possible that when it reaches the cornea it may have lost sufficient of its caloric to

act merely as slaked lime, the sugar treatment may be tried even here, if the consecutive inflammation be not excessive. If the opacity result from albuminous coagulation, it may be of no use, but harmless; while if there is calcareous infiltration, it may contribute to the restoration of transparency.

II. *The Results of M. Sichel's Operations for Cataract.* By M. Doumic. (Annales d'Oculistique, tome xxxiv. p. 172.)

During the last nine years (1846–54), M. Sichel has operated for cataract 1026 times in 641 individuals. Taking the whole period, the two *sexes* furnished nearly the same number of patients—viz., 313 males and 328 females. The necessity, however, of dealing with a sufficient number of figures in determining their respective liability, is seen from the fact that while among the patients during 1846-51 (432) there was a preponderance of 44 females (238) over the males (194), among those of 1851–4 (209), the males (119) exceed the females (90) by 29. The *ages* at which the operations were performed are thus set forth:

5 months to 10 years	26
10 years to 20 "	19
20 " to 30 "	14
30 " to 40 "	13
40 " to 50 "	50
50 " to 60 "	136
60 " to 70 "	229
70 " to 80 "	139
80 " to 90 "	15
	641

In the first years of life, congenital cataracts are pretty frequent. Up to about the age of forty, the greater number operated upon are of congenital origin, the remainder being traumatic; spontaneous cataract occurring very rarely. After forty years, on the contrary, and especially after fifty, double senile spontaneous cataract becomes very frequent, the proportion of traumatic cataracts continuing the same.

The *seat* of these cataracts is stated to have been

Lenticular in	930
Capsulo-lenticular in	77
Capsular	19
	1026

The *consistence* of the cataract was

Hard in	23
Semi-hard in	232
Soft in	269
Semi-soft in	459
Semi-liquid in	42
Ossified in	1
	1026

Thus the soft and semi-soft cataracts, taken together, are of much more frequent occurrence than the hard and the semi-hard united. Hence the reason for the more frequent performance of the operation of extraction; for in these cataracts the fragments, immersed in the aqueous humour, would swell, and give rise to various serious accidents, especially in persons liable to even slight chronic congestions of the brain. Moreover, the absorption of the *débris* of the crystalline takes place

very slowly in the aged, when it takes place at all. It is therefore in these cases better to avoid any risk of compression of the internal membranes, and extract the cataract when it is soft or semi-soft. In children, the fragments of the lens are absorbed rapidly after division, without accidents; and in them division of soft cataracts sould be the rule. When the cataract is hard, depression should be performed at all ages, for the lens cannot swell, and it may be lodged in the lower and deeper part of the eye; and whether absorbed or not, will not there injure the internal membranes. But the nucleus may be hard, and the cortical substance soft, and then the cataract must be extracted if the cortical substance is abundant; while, when this is small in quantity, the cataract may be depressed without danger.

The *results* of the operations are given as follows:

Extraction, 780	Successful	616
	Partial success . . .	71
	Failure	93
		780

Thus the proportion of successes is 79 per cent. as compared with 12 per cent. failures. In explanation of even this proportion of failures, it is to be observed that two of the nine years were cholera years, and vomiting impeded in some of the cases the healing of the corneal wound.

Division, 136	Successful	100
	Partial success	24
	Failure	12
		136

Depression, 98	Successful	67
	Partial success	19
	Failure	12
		98

The whole of the operations united gave the following results:

Cases.	Success.	Partial.	Failures.
1014	783	114	117
	73 per cent.	15 per cent.	12 per cent.

The proportion of success attending the different operations was, in

Extraction	79 per cent.
Division	73 „
Depression	67 „

III. *On Contraction of the Neck of the Bladder.* By Dr. Slade. (Boston Journal, vol. lii. p. 429.)

In this paper, Dr. Slade gives an account of an affection to which, he says, M. Caudmont of Paris has paid much attention. By neck of the bladder, M. Caudmont does not merely understand the urethro-vesical orifice, but comprehends under the term the membranous and prostatic portions of the urethra. The muscular fibres surrounding these parts are the seat of contraction, which is distinguished from spasm by its greater permanence. It may, however, be preceded by, or become complicated with, spasm. In its uncomplicated state it has been termed by Roux, Velpeau, and Civiale, neuralgia or nervous condition of the parts affected.

The symptoms chiefly consist in difficult micturition and pain. The impulse to pass water is frequent and sometimes irresistible. The stream is smaller, not so well thrown out towards the end; is accompanied by straining, and may be suddenly arrested in mid-course. Incomplete erections often accompany micturition, and at night they may become complete and troublesome. Pain is not always present, especially in children; and it may vary much in intensity as well as precise locality. It is often intermittent, and is most severe in rheumatic subjects, and when the contraction is due to chronic inflammation of the neck of the bladder. One form of this pain is characteristic of the affection being due to the forced opening of the contracted muscles, occurring at the commencement of micturition. After the affection has existed some time, we may have spasm after intercourse, retention of urine, vesical catarrh, incontinence of urine (especially in children), obstinate erections, or gleets. To these may be added a constricted condition of the sphincter ani and of the muscles of the perineum, causing to some more suffering than the original disease. This is the *ano-vesical neuralgia* of some authors, and is accompanied by obstinate constipation, and lancinating pains at stool.

The diagnosis of the affection must be established by the bougie, to the passage of which a temporary resistance is offered, very like that due to stricture.

The disease of itself is not of great importance, but it gives rise to serious complications. Among its local causes, gonorrhœa stands foremost, especially when this is old, and attacks the deep-seated portions of the urethra. Other local causes are inflammation or irritation near the neck of the bladder, stricture, calculus, diseased prostate, hæmorrhoids, constipation, &c. The general causes are the nervous temperament and affections, debility, scrofulous habit, and, above all, according to M. Caudmont, the rheumatic diathesis. All ages and both sexes are equally liable to it.

In treating the affection we must first seek out its cause. Tonics, combined with the use of sulphur baths and frictions, or cold douches upon the pubes, groin, and perineum, are useful, as in some cases is the application of electricity. The bowels should be kept gently open; and suppositories, opiated enemata, and belladonna ointments are of great service. Dr. Slade has seen great advantage derived from the internal use of belladonna, especially in children suffering from incontinence of urine, which is, according to M. Caudmont, almost always dependent upon this contraction. Local treatment has, however, usually to be had recourse to, and this consists in the passage of a wax bougie every two or three days, retaining it in the canal for a few minutes only. Cauterisation is oftener called for in cases dependent upon chronic inflammation, and where gleety discharge is present, than in the rheumatic form. Various forms of mercurial ointments, passed into the urethra by means of an olive-shaped bougie, are often extremely useful: and in obstinate gleets, Dr. Slade speaks highly of their use.

IV. *On a New Mode of Treating Prolapsus of the Rectum.* By M. CHASSAIGNAC. (Revue Médico-Chirurgicale, tome xviii. pp. 113 and 207.)

Under this name very different pathological conditions have been comprised, that must be well distinguished from each other in order to judge of the value of any form of treatment. Foremost are we to distinguish the cases which consist of mere prolapse of the mucous membrane, and which ought not to be termed prolapsus of the rectum at all, from those which are formed by the descent of the higher portions of the rectum, presenting externally, after a time, invagination. In the first, the tumour is formed of the mucous membrane alone, while in the other it implicates all the coats, not excepting the serous. Prolapsus of the mucous membrane, too, must be distinguished according as it is simple or complicated with hæmorrhoids. A prolapsus is often a trifling affection, especially in children; if such cases be excluded, any method may be pronounced successful in

its treatment. It varies indeed from an ailment that calls for mere precautions rather than treatment, to an affection of the most obstinate nature, perplexing to the surgeon, and most discouraging to the patient. Before describing his own treatment, M. Chassaignac adverts to the different modes of managing the disease.

1. *Reduction.*—The patient is to be placed in the horizontal position, the surface of the tumour cleaned by an astringent lotion, and smeared with a fatty body, and having passed the fingers equally around it, a concentric compression is to be exerted, avoiding, on the one hand, all intermission, and on the other, all sudden increase of this. Various are the contrivances for retaining the part when reduced; but many of the means used for this purpose have the effect of dilating the rectal tumefaction, rather increasing the laxity of the tissues than tending to restore their tone; so that, if they mechanically and temporarily remedy the prolapsus itself, they do nothing for its definitive cure. In slight cases, M. Chassaignac has had recourse to *ice suppositories*, seven or eight centimetres long, with most excellent results, the affection rapidly yielding to the influence of these, introduced once a day.

2. *Débridement.*—This M. Chassaignac has never resorted to, and he feels convinced that neither in this case nor in paraphymosis, is an operation ever requisite to effect reduction—let the size of the prolapsus or the amount of constriction be what they may. When it fails, compression is performed in a defective manner, or with insufficient perseverance.

3. *Excision of the folds around the anus.*—This mode, which in the hands of Dupuytren and other surgeons led to successful results, is based upon the expectation that the contraction arising from cicatricial tissue will impede the future descent of the gut. Moreover, the adhesion of the skin to the subjacent parts which takes place, prevents the too easy sliding of the integument that surrounds the orifice, and opposes that laxity of this part which notably predisposes to prolapsus of the mucous membrane. M. Chassaignac believes the advantages of this procedure have been exaggerated, while it exposes the patients to the danger of diffuse suppuration, purulent infection, and inguinal adenitis. But besides these inconveniences, which are common to all the operations by cutting instruments, there are others which especially attach to this. The anal extremity of each incision terminates at the mucous membrane, just above the anal orifice, and this is just the point where a varicose state of the hæmorrhoidal veins often complicates the prolapsus—hence danger of hæmorrhage and phlebitis. The more attentively surgical affections of the lower extremity of the rectum have been studied, the more surgeons have shown themselves disposed to refrain from the use of cutting instruments in a region so eminently vascular.

4. *Ablation.*—With the above, Hey's operation of ablation has been confounded. On examining his narrations, it is evident that he has frequently mistaken hæmorrhoidal tumours for prolapsus of the rectum; and for this class of tumours, excision, owing to the dangers it gave rise to, has been well nigh abandoned.

5. *Actual cautery.*—This means has been much recommended by several surgeons, and especially by M. Bégin; and it is the procedure to which, in spite of the great suppuration it gives rise to, M. Chassaignac gives the preference next to his own operation.

6. *Linear écrasement* is the title given by M. Chassaignac to a new operation that has recently excited much attention in Paris. It is especially applicable to the removal of pediculated tumours and growths in which the occurrence of hæmorrhage is feared; and the great success that has attended its adoption for hæmorrhoidal tumours has induced M. Chassaignac to extend it to the present affection. The operation consists in surrounding the part to be removed by a loop of chain-work, the ends of which are contained in a tube, and are susceptible, by the aid of a balance lever, of being drawn to any required degree of tightness, the constriction being operated at slow and regular intervals, and the part separated at the will of the operator. The noose of a ligature is first thrown around the part, to mark where the chain of the *écraseur* is to be applied, the mucous membrane

being previously drawn down by an expanding six-pronged tenaculum, that had been introduced in its closed state. A completely dry section results, no blood being lost. In complete prolapsus, the muscular and mucous coats are divided, but the implication of the peritoneal *cul-de-sac* is to be avoided. There is no exact line of demarcation which enables us to point out the limits of this; but for the cure of the prolapsus it is not necessary that the whole of it should be excised, and the surgeon will incur no risk if he does not remove more than two fingers' breadth of the prolapsed part.

M. Chassaignac speaks in sanguine terms of the results he has hitherto attained; and in the present paper relates two cases that had lasted several years, and three others that were complicated with hæmorrhoids.

V. *On the Destruction of Non-vascular Nævi by the Vienna Caustic.* By M. CHASSAIGNAC. (Gaz. des Hôpitaux, Nos. 123 and 124, 1855.)

The pigmentary stains that have often been confounded with erectile tumours, under the common term of *nævi materni*, have been made the subject of special study by M. Chassaignac. He has shown that so far from being congenital, as generally believed, they do not appear, in the immense majority of cases, until after birth, and in many not until an advanced period of life. They do not consist solely in an accumulation of pigmentary matter, there existing, in a great number of instances, besides this, an appreciable quantity of a tissue he terms "fungoid." He distinguishes these merely pigmentary deposits from erectile tumours, which they often resemble, by observing the effects of the pressure of the finger, this rendering an erectile discoloration pale, while it effects no change of colour in the pigmentary one. For treating this affection, M. Chassaignac regards the Vienna caustic as the best means, this inducing a dry eschar without suppuration, which leaves after its fall a smooth even cicatrix, that is moveable over the parts it covers, and differs little in colour from the surrounding integuments.

The procedure is only applicable to slight thicknesses of living tissues. As soon as an eschar has been produced by the caustic sufficiently thick for the object in view, its surface is washed with a little vinegar and water, completely dried, and then it is covered with a piece of very supple amadou, cut so as to fit it exactly. If the access of all moisture be prevented, the amadou becomes so identified with the eschar that it falls off only with it, while the latter is not detached until the tissues subjacent to it are completely cicatrized. The intimate adhesion of the amadou is a *sine quâ non* of success. M. Chassaignac maintains that all these spots, whatever their size or position, may be entirely removed by successive partial cauterisations of this kind, although the procedure, where they are large, exacts much time and patience. As an example of this, he relates a case in which a nævus the size of a crown piece, situated on the forehead, was attacked five times during seven months, the caustic being applied for from three to eight minutes, according to the different thickness presented, the application causing very considerable pain for some hours. A bandage was at first applied to retain the amadou, but after a few hours this was not required. The amadou came off with the eschar in from one to two months, leaving cicatrisation complete.

In a recent communication to the Paris Society of Surgery, M. Leclerc related a case of *true erectile tumour*, occurring in a child, which was successfully treated by the external application three times a-day of the *perchloride of iron*. It was continued during two months, giving rise to no pain or irritation whatever. It was long before any change occurred in the tumour, and its diminution was very gradual. The perchloride has already been several times resorted to in France, but only by injecting it into the vascular tissue of the tumour, or by applying it after prior blistering.

VI. *On the Treatment of Syphilis.* By Dr. HANSELMANN. (Wiener Medicin. Zeitung, No. 42.)

In this paper, Dr. Hanselmann describes a somewhat novel treatment, which he states he has found very successful in military practice. 1. He prefers to all other means the employment of lemons and corrosive sublimate in the treatment of indurated chancre, syphilitic eruptions, condylomata, mucous tubercles, periostitis, &c. Two lemons are eaten, peel and all, daily, for a fortnight, and then one-eighth of a grain of sublimate is given daily for a week. This three weeks' course, he states, is in general sufficient, and a repetition of it is seldom required. In the summer, the patient takes a bath daily. 2. The local treatment of chancre consists in employing, three times a day, a penis bath, formed of two drachms of alum to one pound of water, and continued until a reddish circle is formed around the sore, and a yellow membrane is detached from its surface. The ulcer is, for the most part, left of a pure red, its bottom being either quite even or irregular. In the first case, an indurated cicatrix results from the continuance of the alum bath, and it is better to substitute one of diluted acetic or tartaric acid, which induces a far better cicatrix, though its formation requires more time. In simple chancres, the bottom of which is not yellow, but mingled red and yellow, the acid bath should be used from the beginning. No yellow membrane is here cast off, but the sore gradually cleans, and an even cicatrix is formed. The healing is more tedious, but neither induration nor bubo occur during its progress, while they may arise during the use of the alum bath. During the employment of these penis baths, the number of ulcers may become increased, owing to the bursting of small subcutaneous abscesses. The baths are to be continued, and two lemons should be eaten daily for awhile. 3. In balanitis, in inflammatory induration, complicated chancre, and in congenital phymosis, the alum baths have been found especially useful. The watery, eczematous ulcers of balanitis heal in a few days, inflammatory indurations disappear in about a week, and for the operation for phymosis, formerly of frequent occurrence, is now substituted the mere scarification of the upper border of the prepuce. Indurations induced by the local application of corrosive sublimate are quickly dissipated by the alum bath, but those which result from the use of blue vitriol, common among soldiers in garrison, are more obstinate. Tow compresses, with rectified spirit, are first to be applied, and then lemons and the alum bath resorted to. The same plan has been often successful in the Hunterian chancre, when the induration has not yielded to five or six days' use of the alum baths. 4. Broad condylomata are treated by pencilling them twice a day with rectified spirit or concentrated acetic acid; and in the few cases of pointed condylomata he has so treated by the vinegar, the author has found a rapid diminution result.

VII. *Vinous Cataplasms in Hospital Gangrene.* By M. PAYAN. (Gazette des Hôpitaux, No. 133.)

Hospital gangrene has frequently shown itself among the wounded sent from the Crimea to the hospitals in the south of France. It has been generally during the passage from Constantinople to Toulon or Marseilles that it has broken out; and it has resisted treatment in the hospitals with great obstinacy, usually requiring very painful cauterisations to arrest its progress. M. Payan has had under his care in the hospital at Aix ten cases, in different stages of the disease. Recollecting the great efficacy of vinous cataplasms in sanious ulcers, he determined to resort to them on this occasion, and found that a speedy amelioration ensued in all these cases upon employing them twice a day. Some slices of bread are placed in a pipkin and *vin ordinaire* is poured over them, and when the bread has thoroughly imbibed the wine, the whole is boiled for a few minutes, stirring it the while with a spatula, so as to form it into a kind of paste.

[We may observe that M. Denonvilliers has recently found glycerine of great service in these cases at the St. Louis Hospital.]

QUARTERLY REPORT ON MIDWIFERY.

By Robert Barnes, M.D. (Lond.)
Physician to the Metropolitan Free Hospital, late Physician-Accoucheur to the Western General Dispensary.

I. Physiology and Pathology of the Non-pregnant Woman.

1. *The Secretion of the Mucous Membrane of the Vagina and Cervix Uteri.* By A. Kölliker and F. W. Scanzoni. (Schmidt's Jahrb., No. 10. 1855.)
2. *On the Secretions of Fluor Albus.* By H. Beigel, of Vienna. (Monatsschr. f. Geburtsk. June, 1855.)
3. *A Masculine Uterus in a Man Sixty-three Years old.* By Professor Langer. (Zeitschr. der k. k. Ges. d. Aerzte zu Wien. July and August, 1855.)
4. *Cysts in the Mucous Membrane of the Cavity of the Uterus.* By Dr. E. Wagner, of Leipzig. (Archiv f. Physiol. Heilkunde. June 15, 1855.)
5. *On the Sacrum, considered as forming part of the Vault of the Pelvis, &c.* By Dr. Matthews Duncan. (Edinb. Med. and Surg. Journ. August, 1855.)

1. The following account of the secretions of the mucous membrane of the vagina and cervix uteri, by Kölliker and Scanzoni, is reported on account of the importance of possessing precise information upon the subject; an object which may be promoted by comparing this account with the full and interesting description by Dr. Tyler Smith.

I. *The Secretion of the Vagina*, in the perfectly normal condition of the vagina —which, according to the authors, is only found in women who have never borne children, and have not been much accustomed to sexual intercourse—is a scanty, transparent, mucous fluid, almost always acid, at times neuter, never alkaline; it contains an immense quantity of pavement-epithelium. *Shortly before* and *after* menstruation, the quantity of vaginal mucus is at times considerably increased. Before menstruation, it is always clear, and usually very thin. For the first two or three days after, it has the same properties, but mostly a reddish colour; under the microscope, we find a more plentiful pavement-epithelium, and sometimes a considerable number of blood-corpuscles.

In the *last period of pregnancy*, the quantity of the vaginal mucus is always considerably augmented. It is either white, thin, milky, or—especially as seen upon the dusky bluish-red colour of the vaginal mucous membrane—somewhat yellow, thick, and creamy; its reaction is always acid. The thicker it is, the greater the quantity of pavement-epithelium, mucous, or pus corpuscles it contains; not seldom also the so-called trichomonas vaginæ, filaments of fungi, and a few vibriones. This condition is analogous with that of non-pregnant women with vaginal blennorrhœa.

The authors especially examine the nature of Donné's trichomonas vaginæ, the animality of which had been denied by many, particularly German, observers. They are now convinced of its animal nature. They found it present in more than half the pregnant and non-pregnant women examined; in healthy women as well as in those affected with benignant and virulent discharges; but never in perfectly normal mucus. It was found in greatest abundance in yellow, creamy secretion, containing many pus-corpuscles, and strongly acid.

The vegetable structures found in the vaginal mucus consisted in rigid, fine, long threads, only differing from Robin's leptothrix buccalis in being somewhat thicker, and in being always isolated.

II. *The Secretion of the Mucous Membrane of the Cervix.*—The transparent viscid mucus thrown out from the cervix may collect in the cervical cavity in small quantity, and occasionally in larger quantity, without, in the normal condition and under ordinary circumstances, escaping from the os uteri. But during menstrua-

tion it is separated in greater quantity, and is poured out, during and after menstruation, through the os uteri. The authors arrived at this result by the observation of women in different stages. It is worthy of remark, that the secretion separated from the cervical mucous membrane shortly before and after menstruation, is mostly much thinner; and hence, instead of appearing in the form of a gelatinous, fast-adhering plug, comes to view in limpid or yellowish-white drops.

The cervical secretion of the pregnant and non-pregnant is not to be distinguished. It is always alkaline, whilst the secretion of the outer surface of the vaginal portion of the cervix, and even of the lips of the os uteri, is acid. Through mixing with the vaginal secretion, the reaction is not always distinct, but the cervical secretion loses in consistency, and becomes covered on its surface with whitish-yellow streaks and specks. The mixture of the two secretions may take place at the vaginal portion, and when the os uteri is very open, even in the lower part of the cervical cavity.

The microscopic constituents of the cervical secretion are—mucous-corpuscles, mostly in great quantity, unchanged or variously changed; a few oil-globules; sometimes a little cylinder-epithelium; here and there a few thin and short yeast-fungi, with roundish joints; a few vibriones. The trichomonas was never found.

2. The secretion of the cervix uteri is thick, albuminous, bright as glass, of weak alkaline reaction. In its pathological relations it shows the following:—1. An increase in quantity; it flows constantly out of the os uteri, is thinner, but quite clear and bright, of distinct alkaline reaction; under the microscope, scarce epithelial cells. Or, 2. The secretion shows a milk-white, commonly streaky colouring; the quantity of mucus is simultaneously greater than in the normal state, the mucus is tenacious, stringy, alkaline. Under the microscope are seen many long-elliptical, sometimes very narrow, quite string-shaped cells, disposed in rows, so that their long axes lie parallel; they are without cilia, and mostly have one, sometimes three to six, nuclei grouped together. The author regards these as pathologically-altered ciliated cells. Or, 3. The secretion of the cervix in diseased conditions is purulent; its quantity is then mostly profuse; it is still somewhat stringy and alkaline. The microscopic constituents are pus-corpuscles, partly of the common form, partly longer, stretched out; also the before-described altered ciliated cells. This puriform secretion is most frequently found when the vaginal portion shows chronic catarrhal erosions.

The secretion of the vaginal mucous membrane is more scanty, of white colour, little tenacious, acid, and contains numerous pavement-epithelial cells. In pathological relations, this secretion is either—1. Increased; as in chlorosis and acute irritation of the vagina; or 2. Purulent; quantity increased, sometimes yellow in colour; the principal morphological constituents are pus-corpuscles, between which young epithelial cells in numbers are formed. This kind of discharge is found in granulating conditions of the vaginal mucous membrane.

The secretion of the female urinary passages is, in the normal state, so scanty, that it gives no occasion for remark. In simple vaginal catarrh, there is often found a similar catarrh of the urinary mucous membrane. In blennorrhœa of the bladder, which is always the consequence of clap, there is found a great quantity of purulent mucus, which, besides a few epithelial cells, contains always nothing but pus-corpuscles.

The secretion of Duverney's glands is normally scanty, bright, tenacious, neutral, and contains a few small pavement-epithelial cells. In pathological relations, it is either simply augmented in quantity, or in contemporaneous vaginal blennorrhœa it is purulent, and contains numerous pus-corpuscles.

The author never found the trichomonas of Donné.

(It is to be observed that, although the author has made his observations on the living, he has not described his manner of investigating, nor the precautions he took to isolate and identify the secretions from different parts of the mucous membrane.)

3. The case of Professor Langer is a physiological curiosity. Professor Arámij has recently found, at the necropsy of a man sixty-three years old, a structure resembling a uterus, between the rectum and bladder. The man had had a "capon's voice;" beard well grown; he had lived thirty years in childless wedlock. The uterus was two-horned, ending in two large open tubes. The mesometrum (ligamentum uteri latum of the female) ended on either side in a fine doubling of peritoneum; a true ala vespertilionis, which embraced the testicles and epididymi; and, at the upper border, the end of the tube. On the left side, the uterine horn, with its tube, was dragged over by a scrotal hernia. The distance between the two testicles in the preparation is sixteen inches. A round ligament (uterine) is marked by a bundle of vessels on the right side. The uterus is connected with the upper part of the prostate. The arteries of this uterus arise, with those of the bladder, from a common arteria vesico-uterina. The organ could be easily inflated through the abdominal end of the tube. There were no strong folds in the interior, even at the isthmus. Above the isthmus, the walls of the two-horned uterus were soft, the muscular tissue loose, its mucous membrane was easily separated as a distinct layer. On a section, there were detected tubular crypts opening on the free surface.

In fine, there were distinguished three parts of this uterus:—An orificial part; a glandless, thickened portion, terminating at the isthmus; and a part provided with the ordinary uterine glands, which end in two short horns, which again end in tubes. The testicles were of the normal size. The vasa deferentia ran in an oblique direction to the isthmus uteri, to penetrate the prostate. True vesiculæ seminales were absent.

4. Dr. E. Wagner details three cases of cystiform change of the tubular glands of the uterus He draws the following conclusions from his investigations:

(1.) There occur in the mucous membrane of the uterine cavity, cysts—that is, sacs, closed on all sides—with a simple polygonal epithelium lying on a membrana propria. The contents of these are an albuminous and mucous fluid, with free nuclei, and colloid-granules of various sizes and growth.

(2.) These cysts appear in individuals of different ages, in those who have borne children, and in those who have not.

(3.) They owe their existence to a disease of the tube-shaped glands. The enlargement of the cysts depends sometimes upon the increase of their contents, at others upon the fusion of several cysts.

(4.) Whether the cysts arise from an independent disease of the uterine glands, or from a preceding affection of the mucous membrane, is uncertain.

(5.) It is also unknown to what size the cysts are capable of growing, or whether they persist, change into colloid cysts, or lastly, whether they burst and then become atrophied.

(6.) When they appear largely scattered during the child-bearing period, they may present an obstacle to the formation of the decidua.

(7.) The cysts are, both as to seat and contents, essentially different from the so-called ovula Nabothi. Whether they are related to the so-called mucous or bladder-polypi of the uterine cavity, is doubtful.

5. The title of Dr. Matthews Duncan's memoir on the Os Sacrum is recorded in order to draw the attention of obstetricians to its contents. Being published in an English journal, it is readily accessible.

II. Physiology and Pathology of the Pregnant Woman; and of Labour.

1. *Uterine Hydrorrhœa occurring in the last months of Gestation, and persisting after Delivery.* By Dr. B. A. Gomez. (Rev. Méd.-Chir., August, 1855.)
2. *Extra-Uterine Gestation.*
   - A. By Drs. Parkhurst and Armsby. (Transactions of the State [New York] Med. Soc., 1855.)
   - B. Extra-Uterine Pregnancy, with successful result for the mother. By Fr. Mikschick and Dr. V. Rittersheim. (Schmidt's Jarhrb., No. 9, 1855.)
   - C. Abdominal Gestation. By Stern of Steinau a. O. (Ibid.)
   - D. Extra-Uterine Gestation of Three and a Half Years. By Dr. Binet. (Un. Méd. March, 1855.)
   - E. A Case of Tubal Gestation. By Ssobol'schtschinoff of Tiflis. (Medic. Zeitung Russlands, 1854—1, and Monatsschr f. Geburtsk. Ap. 1855.)
   - F. Retroversion of the Gravid Womb. By Guichard. (Rev. Thér. du Midi, Avril, 1855.)
3. *Statistics of Labour and Birth.*
   - A. On the Statistics of Operative Midwifery in the Duchy of Nassau. By Dr. Ricker of Ettville. (Monatsschr. f. Geburtsk. August, 1855.)
   - B. Contributions to Obstetric Statistics. By Dr. Veit. (Monatsschr. f. Geburtsk. August, 1855.)
   - C. Birth Statistics of England and Scotland—Reports of the Registrar-Generals. By Dr. Farr and Dr. Stark.

1. A lady came to Lisbon, aged twenty-six, having been married eight years, and had been eight times pregnant. During her last pregnancy, at the end of the sixth month she perceived a discharge of serosity from the vagina, accompanied by pains like those of labour; similar pains and discharges recurred at times, but she went on to the normal period, and was safely delivered. These discharges were repeated after delivery, and were especially remarked at the third and fifth months. They were not constant, but came on suddenly, were repeated several times in the same day, and then were not observed for some days. They appeared between and during the menstrual epochs, but were much more frequent during these epochs. The quantity evacuated each time was estimated at twelve ounces or more. Sometimes the serosity accumulated in the uterus before being discharged; during this, there was swelling of the breasts, intercostal pains, and emaciation.

The vagina and uterus were in the normal state. Minute examination, chemical and microscopic, of the fluid, excluded the idea that it was urine. It was however acid; it contained some mucous globules, and much epithelial detritus. It was not coagulated by heat or nitric acid.

2. A. The body of Mrs. Amos Eddy, aged seventy-seven, was examined by Dr. Parkhurst in 1852. She became pregnant in 1802, and died in 1852, carrying her fœtus fifty years. No unusual symptoms attended pregnancy; catamenia ceased; quickening at usual time. At end of eight and a half months she had severe labour-pains, following a sudden fright. Labour-pains continued for several hours, but subsided, and she remained comfortable for two or three weeks. Her health then began to decline. She was confined to her bed, and after a year and a half of extreme suffering, her health began to improve. During the rest of her life she had good health, but suffered occasionally from severe attacks of pain in the abdomen, which resembled labour-pains. After her health was restored, her catamenia returned, and continued until the age of forty-five. The specimen removed weighed eight pounds. The external surface of the envelope was smooth and white, composed of concentric layers of fibro-cartilage, from a line or two to

three-fourths of an inch thick. It had no connexion with the Fallopian tubes and omentum. The external surface of the fœtus was encrusted with earthy substance of sufficient thickness to preserve its form when dried. The interior seems to be a soft substance resembling adipocire. Dr. Armsby concludes by enumerating other cases of similar retention of an extra-uterine conception.

B. Dr. Mikschick's case is that of a woman, twenty-four years old, who had menstruated regularly up to September, 1854. In October, she experienced, after violent dancing, lancinating pains in the pelvis. Menstruation did not return, and in January, 1855, her size was obviously greater. At the end of March, she felt, after a brisk movement, a strong pain in the abdomen, which was followed by shivering and vomiting. Next day she was brought to hospital. Dry tongue; cool skin; pulse, 130 small; abdomen meteoric; bilious vomiting. In the abdomen was a swelling the size of the gravid uterus at six months; in the left side of this the heart-sounds of the fœtus were heard; the uterine rush was wanting. Os uteri closed; no part of child felt presenting. Leeches were applied. The peritonitis lasted three days, then the skin became icteric, and the strength failed. Pains came on, and some sanguineous discharge from the vagina; but examination detected no part of child. On the fourth day, the heart-sounds of the child could not be heard. After eight days, the tenderness of the belly had disappeared; the swelling could not be well isolated, its motility was slight. Gradually the swelling increased. On the 22nd May, the uterine sound was used: it penetrated three inches, and the uterus followed its movements. The swelling had now shrunk to the size of a large fist; it was uneven and hard. The patient recovered completely, and was discharged on the 2nd June.

The author considers this to have been a case of tubal gestation; that the growth of the fœtus had torn open the tube, and that this had caused the peritonitis; that the dead fœtus had undergone fatty metamorphosis.

The case of Dr. V. Rittersheim is similar. A woman, aged thirty-two, mother of a child nine years old, experienced a profuse uterine flooding, following upon pains, about three months after arrest of menstruation. A few weeks later she felt in the left side a knotty body; the abdomen began to increase gradually; the breasts swelled; and lastly, although no movements were perceived by the woman herself, the movements of the child could be distinctly felt by others on applying the hand. About the eighth month, strong pains seemed to indicate the advent of labour; but this did not follow. At a later period (not specified), menstruation returned, and lasted regularly until November, 1852. On the 20th Jan. 1853, the author first saw her. She complained of colicky pains in the abdomen; the hypogastrium was much distended; percussion gave a resonant sound to within two inches of the umbilicus, but was dull on either side. Moving was not painful. One inch above the umbilicus, several roundish, moveable substances, of considerable consistence, which were connected with a large body behind the symphysis. Some milky fluid in the breasts. The uterus was low down; the cervix much elongated. The sound penetrated easily. Closer examination showed that the child lay across the fundus of the uterus, the head somewhat higher, the breech deeper, and to the left. The size of the whole indicated a seven months' fœtus. On the 24th January, a severe attack of pains came on, with tympanitic swelling of the abdomen, small frequent pulse, cold sweat, which subsided under use of morphia and hot baths. A month later, menstruation again appeared, and recurred regularly every four weeks. The woman has noticed at the last epoch a sandy admixture with the menstrual blood, and complained of dragging pains in the bladder after holding her water. The volume of the ovum is (Dec. 1853) much shrunk since the first examination, and the head and extremities seem nearer the breech. Digestion is normal; and passing colicky pains appear at intervals.

C. We add another case of extra-uterine gestation, by Dr. Stern. A woman, aged twenty-five, who had borne a child in the normal way twelve years before,

felt, in April, 1853, all the subjective symptoms of a new pregnancy; then followed an enormous increase in size, and after the fifth month, movements of the child and secretion of milk; and although menstruation recurred regularly, she expected her delivery with confidence. In Jan. 1854, pains came on, but the midwife declared, on examination, that no labour was at hand. After fourteen days, the pains suddenly ceased, with a strong shivering-fit; and general anasarca appeared, which subsided in nine weeks. Several physicians consulted, diagnosed ovarian dropsy. In September, she was seen by the author. The uterus was not enlarged, the vaginal portion not shortened; in the region of the right ovary was a roundish tumour. The woman was not seen again; and in Jan. 1855, she died. *Necropsy*.—The omentum was a decomposing mass: under it lay a full-developed fœtus in the first breech-presentation, with the head—its bones partly burst—in the right meso-gastaic region It showed but slight signs of decomposition. The umbilical cord was hollow; no trace of placenta or membranes. The uterus was in a very anæmic, decrepid condition; its cavity more contracted than usual.

D. For Dr. Binet's case we must refer the reader to the original.

E. Ssobol'schtschinoff's case is another interesting illustration of anomalous gestation. A soldier's wife, far advanced in pregnancy, twenty-seven years old, was, after a severe march across mountain-country, seized with acute pains in the abdomen, followed quickly by shivering, vertigo, fainting, nausea, bilious vomiting, anxiety, and restlessness. These symptoms increased in intensity, cold sweat covered the body, and in a few hours she died. No assistance had been rendered, beyond that of a midwife, who not being able to feel a presenting part, considered that labour was yet remote. It was learned that this woman had borne three children. The fourth pregnancy, excepting some pains at the outset, and the appearance of the menses for the first three months, had proceeded without disturbance until the fatal end

Necropsy on the day after death.—Appearances of advancing decomposition. Serous effusions in the cavities. Milky secretion in the breasts. On opening the abdomen there was seen, lying free in the right side, a full-grown child, with the head to the right, the breech uppermost, partly covered by the liver, the bent extremities surrounded by the colon and omentum. The fœtus weighed six pounds; length, sixteen inches. All parts of the fœtus well-developed; nails hard. The *placenta* was of very loose tissue, blackish-brown, weighing six ounces, four inches in diameter. A seat of attachment could not be discovered. The umbilical cord, eleven inches long, was thin, easily lacerable, partly decomposing. The membranes were only to be recognised as shreds on the periphery of the placenta, or floating in the liquor amnii, which, to the amount of 4·5 pounds, had been poured out into the abdominal cavity. The appearances of the uterus bore the type of normal pregnancy; its body was situated in the upper pelvis, flattened from before backwards, and exhibited nowhere signs of mechanical lesion. The outer surface was smooth, cherry-brown, with dark spots, the inner surface is covered with a vascular, blood-infiltrated, easily-removable substance. The cervix uteri was swollen; the os admitted the finger. The left Fallopian tube was normal, the right destroyed to a rudimental state. This latter showed at the commencement a short canal, through which a probe passed from the uterus; at the outer extremity it ended in a warty body, of violet colour, and very vascular, and below was closely united to the broad ligament. The left ovarium was normal; the right one red, hardened, and enlarged; on section, homogeneous; no trace of Graafian follicles; the spermatic vessels of this side were much developed, whilst on the left side they were small and bloodless.

The author, although several particulars might be desired in this report, concludes that this was a case of tubal gestation, the fœtus bursting the original Fallopian envelope, and escaping into the abdominal cavity.

F. Dr. Guichard's case, Retroversion of the Gravid Womb, deserves to be placed in juxtaposition with the foregoing cases of extra-uterine gestation.

A woman who became pregnant in February, felt in March the first inconveniences of a retroversion of the uterus; several attempts made to reduce the uterus were unsuccessful. Notwithstanding the increasing size of the womb, the alvine and urinary evacuations were performed regularly. In April the symptoms of an abortion appeared, but abortion did not take place. In August and September, the seventh and eighth months of pregnancy, a diarrhœa, with difficulty repressed, set in, and a discharge of stinking masses followed by the genitals. In December, after the woman had for some time attended to her household duties, she felt a strong tenesmus follow an unusual swelling of the body. There was a piece of bone in the rectum, which, extracted, turned out to be the half of the frontal bone of a three or four months' fœtus. An examination of the rectum revealed an opening in its anterior wall, through which was felt an agglomeration of pieces of bone, some more of which escaped afterwards. At present, after two years from the occurrences related, the woman is quite well; menstruation takes place regularly, pregnancy has not again happened, the uterus has its normal direction, its body presents, however, a considerable volume, conjectured to be owing to the remains of the fœtus. (Is it not possible that this was a case of extra-uterine gestation? If a case of retroversion of the gravid womb, it illustrates a mode of recovery, without reduction, through the natural efforts not often observed.—Rep.)

The memoir of Dr. Ricker is especially deserving of full analysis, because it exhibits an example of statistical research that fulfils most of the necessary conditions of accuracy and completeness. He gives a complete statistical account of the operative obstetrics for the whole Duchy of Nassau, for the years from 1821 to 1842 inclusive. The population of the Duchy is 429,311; there are a hundred private physicians, and about twenty more partly engaged as military or bath physicians. All are required every six months to make a return of their cases of obstetric operations. These are collected and systematically analysed.

1. *Forceps Operations.*

After a close enumeration, it has been found that in the twenty-two years extending from 1821 to 1842, there were 304,150 births in Nassau.

Of these, 4223 were terminated by the aid of the forceps—i.e., 1 in $72\frac{94}{4223}$. It is, however, remarked, that in the earlier years the reports were less full than later, and that many operations remained unrecorded, so that 150 or 200 more forceps-deliveries ought to be added. This would give about 1 in 70.

The indications for the use of the forceps are specified in 708 cases only.

Disproportion between child's head and mother's pelvis gave rise to operation in 287 cases.

Feebleness and absence of pains gave rise to operation in 269 cases.

Weakness, exhaustion, and illness of the mother, indicated speedy delivery by forceps in 33 cases. Under this head are found excessive difficulty of respiration, phthisis, asthma, suffocation, large hernias.

Prolapsus of the umbilical cord with the head led to use of forceps in 29 cases.

Spasmodic and preternaturally painful pains indicated use of forceps in 22 cases.

Face-presentations, in 20 cases.

Eclampsia and convulsions, in 12 cases.

Prolapsus of smaller parts of child with head, in 8 cases.

Placenta prævia, in 3 cases; and *Hæmorrhages of a different kind* during labour, in 7 cases.

Oblique presentation (Schieflage des Kopfes) *of the head* led to application of forceps to rectify position, and to extract, 7 times.

Rigidity of the structures in elderly first-bearing women, in 4 cases; *great swelling of soft parts,* in 4 cases; and *erysipelas pudendorum,* in 7 cases.

Putrescence, and consequent unusual contractility of the uterus, in 1 case.

Result of the forceps operations.—Out of 4223, 93 women died either during or soon after the operation, and 684 children were still-born. Hence, 1 woman out of $45\frac{38}{93}$ delivered by forceps, died; and 1 child out of $6\frac{119}{684}$.

2. *Turning.*

Turning by the head and *turning by the feet* are distinguished:

10 cases of head-turning are recorded, of which 9 ended favourably to mother and child; in the tenth the child perished through morbid contraction of the pelvis. Dr. Ricker points to this as far happier than the result of foot-turning, and a strong incentive to further experiment.

Foot-turning was resorted to 2473 times, or 1 in 123 times.

The *indications* for turning were stated in 530 cases: cross-presentation was the cause in 388 cases; placenta prævia, 82 times; prolapsus of the umbilical cord, 28 times; contraction of the pelvis, 18 times; hæmorrhages, 5 times; various dangerous diseases of the mother, 4 times; face-presentation, 2 times; oblique position of the head, 2 times; convulsions, 1 time.

The *results* of these 2473 cases of turning were:—176 mothers died, and 1431 children were either still-born or died shortly after birth. Thus 1 mother in $14\frac{9}{176}$, was lost; and for every $1\frac{1042}{1431}$ child, one was lost.

Dr. Ricker remarks that, in the majority of cases, midwives being at first in attendance, the cross-presentation was rarely detected until after the membranes had burst, a circumstance which undoubtedly accounts for a part of the mortality.

3. *Perforation.*

The scientific and experienced obstetrician is aware that there are many cases of narrowing of the pelvis, where help from the forceps is not to be expected; that turning by the feet often leads to the wished-for goal; and that there will remain proportionately fewer cases in which recourse to the *jus gladii* is necessary.

113 perforations were performed—that is, 1 in 2126 labours. Of these, 88 mothers were saved, 35 died, and concerning 20 there is no certain information.

4. *Embryotomy.*

There were 22 cases of embryotomy; 16 mothers recovered, 6 died. This gives 1 embryotomy in 13,825 deliveries.

5. *Artificial Premature Deliveries.*

By this is understood the operation undertaken for the purpose of effecting the delivery of the fruit before the normal end of gestation, and when viable. Hence this is distinguished from artificial abortion, and from the accouchement forcé.

The indication is a contraction of the pelvis to such a degree as to render normal birth dangerous or impossible; this exists when the smallest diameter is from three and a quarter to two and a half inches.

Several different methods have been employed: warm baths, frictions of the uterus, warm douches to the os uteri, warm injections into the uterus, partial separation of the membranes from the lower segment of the uterus, the plug, the apposition of a bladder filled with warm fluid, artificial and gradual dilatation of the cervix by the finger, and by the perforation of the membranes. We cannot, for want of details, give an exposition of the value of these means.

Only 3 artificial premature deliveries were effected: 1 by uterine frictions, 1 by a sponge placed in cervix, 1 by puncture of membranes: that is, 1 in 101,383 deliveries. All the mothers lived; 2 children survived, 1 was dead.

6. *Cæsarean Section in the Living.*

This operation was performed 12 times (of which in 1 the abdomen only was opened). 2 mothers and 7 children were saved; that is, 1 section in 26,000 deliveries. Contrasting this result with that of perforation or embryotomy, Dr. Ricker says, that since 9 lives—i.e., 2 mothers and 7 children—are saved, whilst in the latter cases all the children and one-third or one-fourth of the mothers, perish, the Cæsarean section is rather more favourable.

7. *Cæsarean Section in the Dead.*

This operation was performed 27 times. The section of the abdomen only 2 times: 1 for abdominal gestation, 1 for rupture of the uterus. In 4 cases the dead pregnant woman was delivered in some other way, namely, once by forceps after death by convulsions, and 3 times by turning. In no one of these cases was a living child extracted.

From the returns it appears that 211,568 persons died from 1821 to 1842 inclusive. It thus appears that for 6411 deaths and 9436 births, there was *one* dead pregnant woman upon whom the Cæsarean section, or some other artificial delivery, had been completed.

Dr. Ricker concludes by observing, that it would be of great interest to procure like returns in other countries, in order to facilitate comparisons with those now recorded.

B. These statistical researches, by Dr. Veit, are in continuation of others which have been analysed in a previous Quarterly Report.

Dr. Veit says, that in Prussia the proportion of children born out of wedlock is as one to three of those born in wedlock.

A comparison of 2550 observations gave a mean of seven Prussian pounds as the weight of a full-grown child.

466	weighed up to	6	pounds	= 18·3	per cent.
1066	„	7	„	= 40·3	„
767	„	8	„	= 30·0	„
291	„	$10\frac{1}{2}$	„	= 11·3	„

The boys weighed, on an average, 7·09 pounds; the girls, 6·88.

893	boys of primiparæ	weighed	$6251\frac{1}{2}$	pounds;	1 = 7·00
419	„ multiparæ	„	$3053\frac{1}{2}$	„	1 = 7·28
799	girls of primiparæ	„	5425	„	1 = 6·78
410	„ multiparæ	„	3107	„	1 = 7·06

Hence the children of multiparæ exceed those of primiparæ in weight.

The Duration of Labour.—I date the beginning of labour from the moment when the patient feels the first true, although weak, pains; the beginning of the second stage from the full dilatation of the os uteri; and its end, and with it the end of labour, at the end of the expulsion of the child. The 9731 children embraced by these statistics were all born by head presentations. The total time of the whole births was 142,112·56 hours, the average 14·60 hours. The average time of 5046 boys was 14·78; of 4685 girls, 14·40. The average time of 3483 primiparæ was 19·52; of 6248 multiparæ, 11·68 hours.

From a closer analysis of 2550 labours, of which fuller details were possessed, Dr. Veit found that the half of all labours of primiparæ ended within eighteen hours; of multiparæ, within nine hours. A labour not exceeding one hour in multiparæ was found in 0·9 per cent.

The duration of the first stage of labour was, in 1692 primiparæ, on an average, 20·32 hours; in 858 multiparæ, 14·16.

The duration of the second stage in 1692 primiparæ, on an average, 1·72; and in 858 multiparæ, 0·99 hours.

We thus see that the difference of time of first stage between primiparæ and multiparæ is 6·16 hours; and of the second stage, 0·73 hours. The size of the child has only a marked influence over the second stage, and this is only perceptible in primiparæ.

The influence of labour upon the life of the child is not easily determined from observations in a lying-in hospital. The experience throughout the whole country, although still open to fallacies, gives truer results. In Prussia there were born in the fifteen years from 1820 to 1834, according to Hoffmann, a yearly average of 506,201 children; and of these, 17,138 were still-born, or 1 in 29·5. An average of the ten years from 1837 to 1846 gives 600,323 children; of which

22,939 still-born, or 1 in 26·2. Casper has further proved that illegitimate birth has the largest share in the returns of still-born children. In the years 1819—1822 every twenty-fifth child born in wedlock was dead, whilst of illegitimate children every twelfth was dead.

Dr. Veit's investigation into the *influence* of the *sex of the child on its mortality* in labour, is full of interest. Examining the grounds upon which Joseph Clarke based his conclusion, that the greater mortality of boys was owing to their greater size and weight, and consequently to the greater pressure upon the head, he shows that this circumstance does not sufficiently account for the different mortality. He cites the objection of Casper as having much weight—viz., that the longer life-duration of the female sex must be admitted as having a deeper relation to this question. Again, he says, the difference in development between boy and girl is too inconsiderable to exert so great an influence upon the life of the child. He found the difference between boys and girls, whether first-born or other, to be only 0·22 of a civil pound; and the difference in the head-circumference to be only six lines. Clarke fixed the difference of measurement at 0·366 inch. Further, Dr. Veit is in a condition to prove that even in *like* bodily development more boys than girls always die. He has studied the influences of weight in 2550 children, under the most simple conditions, in Busch's 'Clinique.'

Thus there were: up to	6 pounds,	213	boys and	253	girls.
„	7 „	497	„	529	„
„	8 „	425	„	342	„
„	and over	177	„	114	„
		1312		1238	

The following table results from observations upon the mortality of these children: per centual proportions.

Weight.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.	
Apparently Dead.				
Six pounds	5·16	4·35	4·70	5·02
Seven pounds	5·83	4·53	6·16	
Eight pounds	8·00	4·38	6·38	6·80
Over	9·04	6·14	7·90	
Still-born.				
Six pounds	2 34	1·97	2·14	1·34
Seven pounds	1·20	0·75	0·97	
Eight pounds	0·47	0·29	0·34	0·94
Over	1·69	3·50	2·40	
Dead after Birth.				
Six pounds	4·69	2·76	3·64	2·61
Seven pounds	2·81	1·50	2·14	
Eight pounds	3·05	2·63	2·89	2·74
Over	2·82	1·75	2·40	

This table indeed proves that weight has an influence upon the result of the labour, but it also proves that the difference of weight is *not the only* factor which enters into the solution of the question—why are boys in greater danger than girls? To illustrate this further, Dr. Veit examines the proportion of deaths in boys and girls, as connected with the duration of labour and with first or subsequent labours. He finds the following conclusions: 1. The danger for the child, when the birth is completed within twelve hours, is only half as great as when the labour is protracted to twenty-four hours; and that further protraction is still more dangerous. 2ndly. The danger is visibly increased when the second stage of labour lasts longer than two hours. 3rdly. Both in like duration of entire labour, and in like duration of the second stage in particular, the male sex is more endangered than the female.

The proportion of single and plural births.—In Prussia there took place, in

twenty-four years, 13,360,557 labours, of which 151,689 were plural—that is, 149,964 twins, 1689 triplets, and 36 quadruplets.

The difference in the proportion of the sexes of children born.—Upon the same numbers as the preceding it was found that the gross proportions of girls to boys was as 100 : 105·88, and in plural births as 100 : 105·28. Thus the preponderance of the male sex is somewhat less in plural than in single births.

C. To these statistical facts we think it useful to add the analogous facts for England and Scotland issued on the authority of Dr. Farr and Dr. Stark.

Estimating the population of England, in 1850, at 17,766,129, there were registered 593,422 births in that year, or 3·340 births to the whole population, and 3310 to every 100,000 persons living.

In all England the births are registered in the greatest numbers in the *three months* of April, May, and June; but it will be noticed that the distribution of births over the four seasons differs in the different counties. Thus in Kent, extra-metropolitan, Hants, Hertford, Bedford, and Devon, the births are the most numerous in the first quarter of the year.

Boys and Girls.—In every county of any great extent of population, the male exceed the female births. In 1850, 104 boys were born in England to every 100 girls.

If the children are distributed into two classes, it is found that the boys born in wedlock are to those born out of wedlock as 13·78 to 1; while the girls of the corresponding classes are as 13·66 to 1. The reason of the discrepancy is this: the excess of boys *out of wedlock* over girls (103·38 to 100) is not so great as the excess of boys among the children born in wedlock (104·28 to 100).

The mortality of males in the first five years of life exceeds the mortality of females in the proportion of 7 to 6—for 72 of every 1000 boys, and 61 of every 1000 girls in the population, under *five* years of age, die annually; and again, at the age of five to ten, boys die in rather larger proportions than girls. From the age of ten to the age of thirty-five the mortality is greater among women than it is among men; but after the age of forty-five the mortality of men greatly exceeds that of women.

In 1851 the population of England by census was 17,982,849. The births were 615,865, or in the proportion of 3·425 to the population, or 3425 to every 100,000 persons living. This is nearly 1 in 29, a much higher rate than had been before observed.

Boys and Girls.—To every 1000 girls, 1047 boys were born; but to every 1000 girls born out of wedlock only 1039 boys were born. The sex of the child is supposed to be influenced, to a certain extent, by the relative ages of the parents; but the truth of this cannot be tested by the English returns. 42,000 children were born out of wedlock in 1851—that is 6·8, or nearly 7 in 100 of the total births.

In 1851 there were in England and Wales 2,553,894 married women under the age of fifty-five (the extreme of the child-bearing period), and the children born alive in wedlock were 573,865; so that 22 in 100 bore living children. The number of unmarried women, spinsters and widows included, of the same age (fifteen to fifty-five), was 2,449,669, and as the number of children born out of wedlock was 42,000, it would appear that to 100 of them 1·7 children were born.

The greatest number of births took place in the two first quarters of the year.

In 1852 the population of England is estimated at 18,205,627; the births registered were 624,012—that is, in proportion of 3·428 to the population, and 3428 to every 100,000 persons living.

Boys and Girls.—To every 1000 girls there were 1046 boys. 42,482 children were born out of wedlock, or 6·8 to every 100 born.

Twins.—In 6036 cases, women bore *two* living children at a birth; in 37 case three living children. In 15 cases the triple births consisted of *three boys;* in 10 cases, of *three girls;* in 7 cases, of *two boys and one girl;* in 5 cases, of *two girls and one boy.* It is evident that in these cases the boys preponderate, and that th e

cases in which the children are of the same sex occur in undue proportion. Amongst the twins, in 3587 instances the children were of the same sex, and in only 2159 of different sexes.

(In comparing these figures with those of the Duchy of Nassau, it is essential to bear in mind that in England *no account is taken of still-born children;* the living children only are registered.—Rep.)

In Scotland the Registration Act only came into operation in Jan. 1855. The returns given refer to the first six months only. It is considered that there was some deficiency in the returns for the first three months. The Reporter considers it better to quote the figures of the second trimestrium only. The population of Scotland by census in 1851 was 2,888,742. The births for the quarter specified were 25,438, giving the proportion of 95 females to 100 male births, or exactly the general proportion of the sexes at birth in England.

III. Fœtal Development.

1. *Cases of United Twins.*

A. Case of United living Children (Russian). (Monatschr. für Geb. July, 1855.)

B. A Description of the United African Twins exhibited in London. By Dr. Ramsbotham. (Med. Times and Gaz., Sept. 29, 1855.)

A. On the 4th of April, 1855, one of the rarest cases of double formations occurred in the St. Petersburg Foundling Hospital—namely, two girls growing together by the skulls—which still live, and so far appear to be in good health. Of all the cases of this kind hitherto known (of which there are seven), the union of the two individuals was never of that kind to bring the face of one child directly opposite to the face of the other. These twins are so united that if the middle line of the face of one child be prolonged from the nose, this would strike upon the ear of the other. Through the mobility of the necks the two children really lie in a straight line, one girl lying on the back, the other on the side, and thus they sleep. The face of one child is quite symmetrical as far as the forehead, and it is first in the formation of the skull that want of symmetry appears. In the face of the other, the right half is much shortened, and the eye of this side opens less than the other. The two children possess a perfectly independent existence from each other as relates to sleeping, waking, want of food, and so forth. The one sleeps quietly, whilst the other takes nourishment or looks about. Common sensibility does not appear to exist, since in cases of this kind the brains and nerves of each individual are preserved distinct. Not so always with the blood-vessels. Once one child screaming loud awoke its sister. The face of the screaming child became suffused and reddened deeply, whilst the other was still asleep. Then the face of the other began to redden and swell, and it was only after this that it opened its eyes. The features of the two children, especially of the one whose face is not shortened, are very pleasing. The physicians of the Foundling promise to observe this case more fully, and publish the results.

B. We must refer to the 'Medical Times and Gazette' for Dr. Ramsbotham's account of the united African twins.

MEDICAL INTELLIGENCE.

The late Mr. Pilcher.

Most of our readers have ere this seen the announcement of the death of a valuable member of the profession, Mr. Pilcher; but we feel assured that some memorial of a man so justly and generally esteemed will be deemed acceptable.

Mr. Pilcher entered on his professional career in Bristol, where he served an apprenticeship with the late Mr. Hill, a general practitioner of that city. He there displayed those qualities by which in after life he was so eminently distinguished. He subsequently became a student at the Borough hospitals, and during

that period resided with the late Edward Grainger, by whom, in common with all who enjoyed the instructions of that remarkable and distinguished man, he was inspired with an enthusiastic love for medical science, which endured to the last day of life. For some years, Mr. Pilcher taught anatomy in the Webb-street School, and afterwards he occupied the Surgical Chair at Grosvenor-place School, where, on the day of his death, he had delivered his lecture as usual, and, as it was remarked, with more than ordinary energy.

The characteristics by which the subject of this notice was more particularly distinguished, were unwearied industry, great judgment, and a benevolence of heart and kindness of manner, which gained for him universal esteem. Mr. Pilcher was more generally known in connexion with aural surgery, to which his attention became particularly directed from having obtained, in 1838, the Fothergillian gold medal of the Medical Society of London, for a prize essay 'On the Economy and Diseases of the Ear.' This treatise must be deemed an important addition to our knowledge of aural affections, and was at the time of publication the only collective essay on the subject in this country. The author, at the time of his decease, was engaged in preparing a new edition, for which he had collected a large amount of valuable matter, and which, we trust, will not be lost to the profession. His death has also deprived the readers of this Review of a comprehensive article on the present state of aural surgery, which Mr. Pilcher had undertaken to supply.

Although engaged particularly in the above department, Mr. Pilcher was very successful as an operative surgeon, in which capacity he was more extensively consulted than was generally known. In hernia and lithotomy he was very successful; and his extensive knowledge of surgery, and of disease in general, inspired confidence among his professional friends, and enabled him to treat surgical cases with great success. He was exceedingly zealous in his search after pathological knowledge, never allowing the opportunity of a post-mortem examination to escape him, whatever might be the trouble and personal inconvenience incurred.

As a teacher, Mr. Pilcher gained that best proof of success, the esteem and love of his pupils, into whom he infused the same ardent love for his profession which he himself so largely possessed.

His lectures were valued equally for the extent of knowledge, theoretical and practical, displayed in them, as for the clearness and perspicuity which sprung from command of language and apt illustration. One well competent to judge, has informed us, that some of these lectures, especially those on inflammation, irritation, hernia, and injuries of the head, were perfect treatises on the subjects to which they related.

In private life we believe no man was more esteemed; his benevolence was unbounded; and many have to lament the loss of a generous and most considerate benefactor. No one who knew Mr. Pilcher could avoid being struck with a benignity of manner which, in his case, was the true index of the heart.

We have before us the letter of a most distinguished member of our profession, whose sentiments will, we are assured, find an echo in a large circle of admiring and sorrowing friends. He writes: "I regarded our friend as a brother, and I grieve for his loss as a bereaved brother. Through a long series of years, under all changes and chances of fortune, in sickness and in health, in joy and sorrow, he was always the same sympathizing and faithful friend. I could always go to him for counsel and help, sure to find all the assistance which a clear and sound judgment, and an affectionate heart, could give."

Mr. Pilcher was a member of several professional and benevolent societies; a Fellow of the College of Surgeons; and a Member of the Council, to which distinguished post he was twice elected.

Mr. Pilcher died at his residence in Harley-street, on November 7th, having been seized whilst at dinner with hemiplegia; this was rapidly followed by insensibility, and death ensued in six hours after the attack.

A deputation from the teachers and pupils of the school where he taught; an-

other from the Literary Society of which he had been the earnest promoter; together with many relatives and friends, followed his remains to Kensal Green; and it may be truly said, that this distinguished surgeon and worthy man descended into the grave amid tears and sorrow.

The Army Medical Officers in the East.

It was an axiom of Napoleon I., that "rewards are the food which nourishes military virtue;" and it is a remark as forcible in its application to the medical as to the other executive officers of the army. But the principle laid down by this great man does not appear to be recognised by the supreme military authorities in this country. While promotion and honour have been lavished with unsparing hand upon the other officers—both staff and regimental—the Medical Officers have been left unnoticed, unrewarded, unhonoured. We understand that some officers have been promoted, on the recommendation of the Director-General, for meritorious services, but we are unable to state the number or their names. In the other ranks such promotions have always been Gazetted as "for distinguished services in the field;" but in the case of Medical Officers this has not been done, and thus one-half the credit has been filched from them, and its effect as a stimulus to honourable exertion on the part of the others, has been lost.

But these very promotions bring out in bold relief the injustice with which the Medical Department has been treated. Lord Hardinge has been made Field Marshal, Lord Panmure a G.C.B., while Dr. Smith, whose exertions have been beyond all praise, and who conducted the responsible duties of his department at least with as much efficiency as either of them, has not only been unrewarded, but, after being acquitted by a Committee of the House of Commons of the grave but unjust charges lavished upon him, has been left to the vituperative abuse of the *Times*, without any step being taken by the Government to save him from this injustice, by a public expression of their opinion of his zeal and efficiency. Lord Hardinge stated before the Sebastopol Committee, that he considered Dr. Smith a "very faithful and good public servant." Why, then, has he not recommended her Majesty to stamp her approbation of his conduct by some honorary reward? But the same invidious distinction has been observed in the Crimea. While the various grades of the Order of the Bath have been showered upon the others, not a single Medical Officer has been included in the lists. It may be true they are not so much exposed to the fire of the enemy as the others, but the number who have been killed and wounded in the present war, proves that they are by no means exempt from this danger, and they are required to show a much higher degree of courage than the other ranks, for in the midst of danger and general excitement they must, to be efficient, remain cool, collected, and unflinching. That as a body they have nobly done their duty, is the unvarying testimony of all who have had personal opportunities of judging. But it is still more clearly shown by the numbers who have fallen victims to that pestilence which proves far more destructive to an army than the sword of the enemy. Many of them died at their posts who might have saved their lives by a timely retreat, but were kept back by a conscientious sense of duty; and many more have come home as invalids, with broken constitutions, broken hopes, and broken spirits from a keen sense of the neglect with which they have been treated by their country. Is it, then, surprising that our letters should speak of a general feeling of discontent and dissatisfaction at the service, among the whole of the members of the department? Of an average of about 600 medical officers, 42 have died, and 160 been invalided since the beginning of the war, but *not one* has been decorated, except with that medal which has been given indiscriminately to all, from the general commanding, down to the smallest drum-boy. When Parliament assembles, we trust Sir De Lacy Evans—who well knows their worth—will ask on what principle the Medical Officers have been excluded from all honours, and will agitate till he obtain for those of the Crimean army that share of justice which he was before so instrumental in extorting for the medical officers of the army generally.

To contribute our feeble quota towards doing justice to the memory of those medical officers who have nobly sacrificed their lives in the discharge of their duty with the army in the East, we subjoin the following nominal list:

Deputy Inspector-General.

Thomas Spence, M.D.	Nov. 14, 1854.

Staff Surgeons, First Class.

G. K. Pitcairn, M.D.	Aug. 16, 1854.
John Mitchell, M.D.	Sept. 24 „
John Marshall	Feb. 10, 1855.
Chilley Pine	March 6 „

Surgeons, Regimental and Second Class Staff.

F. C. Huthwaite, Grenadier Guards	Sept. 30, 1854.
Peter Mackey, M.D., Staff	Oct. 3 „
D. Anderson, M.D., Staff	Nov. 5 „
William Browne, 95th Regiment	Nov. 26 „
William A. Anderson, 41st Regiment	Jan. 3, 1855.
John Newton, Staff	Jan. 26 „
Fras. Smith, 95th Regiment	Feb. 9 „
M. A. Jane, Staff	March 7 „
Christ. Macartney, M.B., 77th Regiment	April 11 „
James A. Wishart, M.D., Staff	May 25 „
Walter Simpson, M.D., 17th Regiment	May 31 „

Assistant-Surgeons.

E. A Jenkin, 23rd Regiment	Aug. 2, 1854.
Frederick Y. Shegog, 88th Regiment	Aug. 28 „
Ph. G. Martel, 50th Regiment	Sept. 11 „
James A. Shorrock, Rifle Brigade	Sept. 21 „
James Thomson, M.D., 44th Regiment	Oct. 5 „
A. R. Reed, M.D., Staff	Oct. 5 „
Henry Beckwith, 49th Regiment	Oct. 18 „
John James Norris, 55th Regiment	Nov. 22 „
Edward P. Boyle, Staff	Dec. 8 „
Joseph Lamont, M.D., 41st Regiment	Jan. 5, 1855.
Alexander Struthers, M.D., Acting	Jan. 19 „
John P. Langham, 7th Fusiliers	Feb. 4 „
E. S. Wason, M.D., 13th Regiment	Feb. 8 „
Frederick A. Macartney, Staff	Feb. 12 „
John Grabham, 71st Regiment	Feb. 16 „
William Renwick, 14th Regiment	March 4 „
Frederick Graham, Acting	March 21 „
Harvey Ludlow, Acting	April 5 „
Robert T. Simons, Acting	April 28 „
John H. White, Acting	July 3 „
Malcolm C. Ancell, 11th Hussars	Aug. 10 „
John Longmore, Acting	Aug. 22 „

Hospital Dressers.

—— Harrison	May 23, 1855.
—— Fell	Aug. 2 „

Principal Apothecary.

George Home Reade	Nov. 28, 1854

Dispenser of Medicines.

—— Whitwell	Sept. 2, 1855.

List of *Killed.*

Surgeon Le Blanc	9th Regiment.
Assistant-Surgeon O'Leary . . .	68th ,,

Wounded.

Surgeon Gordon	95th Regiment.
Assistant-Surgeon Wilson . . .	7th Hussars.
,, ,, Reade	Rifle Brigade.
,, ,, Cockerell . . .	Royal Artillery.
,, ,, Lundy	79th Regiment.

BOOKS RECEIVED FOR REVIEW.

On the Pathology of Hooping Cough. By Graily Hewitt, M.B. London, 1855. pp. 34.

Du Pannus et de son Traitement, avec trente Observations de la cure radicale de cette affection, par l'Inoculation Blennorrhagique, par Evariste Warlomont, Dr. M., &c. Bruxelles, 1854.

Report of the Medical Council to the Right Hon. Sir B. Hall, Bart., M.P., President of the General Board of Health, in relation to the Cholera Epidemic of 1854. London, 1855.

Report of the Committee for Scientific Inquiries in relation to the Cholera Epidemic of 1854, &c. London, 1855.

Experimental Researches on the Movement of Atmospheric Air in Tubes. By W. D. Chowne, M.D. (Reprint.)

Beiträge zur Pathologie des Auges. Von Dr. E. Jäger. Erste Lieferung. Wien, 1855. Folio.

Ergebnisse der Untersuchung des Menschlichen Auges mit dem Augenspiegel. Von Dr. E. Jäger. Wien, 1855.

Transactions of the State Medical Society of New York. Albany, 1855.

Hydro-therapeutics, or the Water Cure considered as a branch of Medical Treatment. By Dr. W. Macleod. London, 1855.

American Journal of Insanity. July, 1855.

The Microscope, and its application to Vegetable Anatomy and Physiology. By Dr. H. Schacht. Edited by F. Currey, M.A. Second Edition. London, 1855.

The Microscope, its History, Construction, and Applications. By Jabez Hogg, M.R.C.S. Second Edition. London, 1855.

On the Mode of Presentation of Dead Children in Labour. By J. M. Duncan, M.D., &c. 1855. pp. 7. (Reprint.)

On the Os Sacrum considered as a part of the Vault of the Pelvis. By J. M. Duncan, M.D., &c. pp. 16. (Reprint.)

Physiological Psychology: a Case of Suspension of the Mental Faculties, of the Powers of Speech, and Special Senses. By R. Dunn, F.R.C.S. London, 1855. pp. 44.

Living Streams, or Illustrations of the Natural History and the various Diseases of the Blood. By J. Paxton, M.D. London, 1855. pp. 47.

Osteological Memoirs, No. 1. By John Struthers, M.D. Edinburgh, 1855.

Annual Report of the Royal Lunatic Asylum, Aberdeen, for the year ending March 31, 1855.

Researches on Colour Blindness, with a Supplement on the Danger attending the Present System of Railway and Marine Coloured Signals. By G. Wilson, M.D. Edinburgh, 1855. pp. 180.

On the Nature, Treatment, and Prevention of Pulmonary Consumption, and incidentally of Scrofula. By H. M'Cormac, M.D. London, 1855. pp. 111.

The Micrographic Dictionary. By J. W. Griffith, M.D., and Arthur Henfrey, F.R.S. Parts XIV. and XV.

Atlanta Medical and Surgical Journal, Sept., 1855. Vol. I. No. 1.

Chirurgische Klinik; Beobachtungen und Erläuterungen in dem Gebiete der Chirurgie. Von Dr. H. Friedberg. Erster Band. Jena, 1855. pp. 320.

The Asylum Journal of Mental Science, Oct., 1855.

The Journal of Public Health, Sept., 1855.

The Assurance Magazine, Oct., 1855.

The Journal of Psychological Medicine, Oct., 1855.

L'eau amère de Friedrich's-hall. Par le Dr. Eisenmann. Würzbourg. 1855. pp. 32.

Report on the Results of the different Methods of Treatment pursued in Epidemic Cholera in the Provinces throughout England and Scotland in 1854, being Supplemental to the Metropolitan Report. 1855. pp. 24.

A Lecture delivered at the opening of the Medical and Surgical School of St. Thomas's Hospital, Oct. 1, 1855. By T. B. Peacock, M.D., &c. London, 1855.

The Correlation of Physical Forces. By W. R. Grove, Q.C., M.A. Third Edition. London, 1855. pp. 229.

An Introductory Lecture at the Opening of the Chatham-street School of Medicine, Manchester. By D. Stone, F.C.S. Manchester, 1855. pp. 24.

Medical Anatomy. By Francis Sibson, M.D., F.R.S. Fasciculi II. and III.

Surgical Anatomy. By Joseph Maclise, F.R.C.S. Second Edition. Fasciculus X.

Fourteenth and Fifteenth Annual Report of the Registrar-General. Abstracts of 1851—52.

A Manual of the Practice of Medicine. By G. Hilaro Barlow, M.A. and M.D., &c. London, 1856. pp 706.

Some Guiding Thoughts to the Study of Medicine, &c. By W. Gull, M.D., &c. London, 1855. pp. 29.

Hooping Cough, its History, Nature, and Successful Treatment. By Laurence Turnbull, M.D., &c. Philadelphia, 1855.

Ueber den Verlauf des Typhus unter dem Einflusse einer Methodischen Ventilation. Von Dr. L. Stromeyer. Hannover, 1855. pp. 48.

Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, Vol. xxxviii. London, 1855.

On the Organic Diseases and Functional Disorders of the Stomach. By G. Budd, M.D, F.R.S., &c. London, 1855. pp. 357.

Observations on the Term of Utero-gestation. By C. Clay, M.D. London, 1855. pp. 24.

Transactions of the Pathological Society of London, Vol. VI. London, 1855. pp 404.

Statistics and Treatment of Typhus and Typhoid Fever, from twelve years' experience gained at the Seraphim Hospital at Stockholm, 1840-1852. By Magnus Hass, M.D. Translated by Ernst Aberg, M.D. London, 1855.

On Caries of the Teeth, and the Cure of Toothache without Extraction. By D. Mackenzie. London, 1855. pp. 56.

The Medicinal and Economic Properties of Vegetable Charcoal. By J. Bird, M.R.C.S. London, 1855. pp. 82.

On the Sanitary Application of Charcoal, and on Ventilation. By J. Forbes Watson, M.D. London, 1855. (Reprint.)

Ueber die Chylusgefässe und die Resorption des Chylus. Von Dr. Ernst Brücke. Wien, 1853.

Wiener Medicin. Wochenschrift, Nos. 24, 25, 28, 29. 1855.

Ueber einen eigenthümlichen Inhalt der Darmblutgefässe. Von Prof. Ernst Brücke. (Reprint.)

Physiologische Bemerkungen uber die Arteriæ Coronariæ Cordis. Von Prof. Ernst Brücke. (Reprint.)

Nachweis von Chylus im Innern der Peyerschen Drüsen. Von Prof. Ernst Brücke. (Reprint.)

Der Verschluss der Kranzschlagadern durch die Aorten Clappen. Von Ernst Brücke. Wien, 1855.

General Outline of the Organisation of the Animal Kingdom, and Manual of Comparative Anatomy. By Thomas Rymer Jones, F.R.S. Second Edition. London, 1855. pp. 842.

Lehrbuch der Physiologie. Von Otto Funke, M.D. Zweite Lieferung. Leipzig, 1855.

Handbuch der Allgemeinen Pathologischen Anatomie. Von Dr. August Foerster. Zweiter Band. Leipzig, 1855. pp. 410.

Short Account of the Cases treated in the Cholera Hospital, Surgeon-square, during the late Epidemic. By F. W. Begbie, M.D. Edinburgh, 1855. pp. 18.

Beitrag zur Casuistik der Angeborenen Luxationen. Von W. Görtz. Inaug. Abhand. Giessen, 1855. pp. 36.

Ueber Histologie und Formen der Uteruspolypen. Von Carl Hirsch. Inaug. Dissert. Giessen, 1855. pp. 80.

Handbuch der Speciellen Pathologie und Therapie, redig. von Rud. Virchow. Vierter Band, erste Abtheilung, erste Hälfte. Erlangen, 1855.

Testimonials in favour of J. H. Bennett, M.D., &c. Edinb., 1855. pp. 203.

Chloroform: how shall we ensure Safety in its Administration. By Patrick Black, M.D., &c. London, 1855. pp. 40.

Medical Notes and Reflections. By Sir Henry Holland, Bart., F.R.S., &c. Third Edition. London, 1855. pp. 615.

Human Osteology, comprising a Description of the Bones, &c. By Luther Holden, F.R.C.S., &c. London, 1855. pp. 204.

Gesammelte Abhandlungen zur Wissenschaftlichen Medicin. Von R. Virchow, Professor, &c. Erste Hälfte. Frankfurt, 1856. pp. 320.

Guy's Hospital Reports. Edited by Sam. Wilks, M.D., and A. Poland, F.R.C.S. Third Series, Vol. 1. London, 1855.

Climate, Weather, and Disease, &c. By A. Haviland, M.R.C.S. London, 1855. pp. 74.

Elements of Medicine; a compendious View of Pathology and Therapeutics, &c. By S. H. Dickson, M.D. Philadelphia, 1855.

Yellow Fever, considered in its Historical, Pathological, Etiological, and Therapeutical Relations. By R. La Roche, M D., &c. Philadelphia, 1855. Vol. I., pp. 615. Vol. II., pp. 813.

A Treatise on the Structure and Use of the Spleen. By Edwards Crisp, M.D., &c. London. pp. 198.

A Treatise on Mechanical Support of the Rectum, &c. By J. E. Riadore, M.D. London, 1855. pp. 96.

Digestion and its Derangements. By T. K. Chambers, M.D., &c. London, 1856. pp. 552.

Supplement to the Metropolitan Report addressed to the President of the General Board of Health by the Treatment Committee of the Medical Council. London, 1855. pp. 24.

Appendix to Report of the Committee for Scientific Inquiries in Relation to the Cholera Epidemic of 1854. London, 1855. pp. 352.

The Diseases of the Rectum. By Richard Quain, F.R.S. Second Edition. London, 1852. pp. 332.

The Present State of the Theory and Practice of Medicine, an Introductory Lecture. By J. H. Bennett, M.D. Edinburgh, 1855.

A Dictionary of Practical Medicine. By James Copland, M.D., &c. No. XVII.

APPENDIX.

REPORT ON THE FIRST EIGHTEEN MONTHS OF THE FOURTH YELLOW FEVER EPIDEMIC OF BRITISH GUIANA.

BY DANIEL BLAIR, M.D.,
SURGEON-GENERAL OF BRITISH GUIANA.*

CHAPTER I.

In the third edition of the 'Account of the last Yellow Fever Epidemic of British Guiana,' reference is made to the outbreak of a new epidemic which threatened to resemble that of 1837 in direction and severity. The prediction has been verified; and the pestilence continues to afflict the susceptible portion of the community till the time of the present writing. Until the new epidemic has passed away, and the cycle of ascertainable facts has been completed, it would be premature to apply the *numerical method* to the investigation of its phenomena; but as there are certain advantages to be derived from a detail of individual cases, the elements from which the grand averages are obtained, the writer has felt that his time (during a few months' leave of absence from his professional and official duties) would not be misapplied in selecting from the hospital records a moderate number of cases of those who had been admitted for treatment during the existing epidemic, and arranging them for publication, as a sequel of the monograph above referred to.

The reports of cases in the public hospital of Demerara and Essequibo are made out by the resident surgeons at the bedside of the patients, and under the immediate superintendence of the writer. He also keeps private memoranda where the hospital reports seem to him not sufficiently ample, or the observations recorded admit of doubt as to their accuracy; and also of important facts observed by him in private practice. These memoranda will be used in the form of preparatory notes, where applicable, at the commencement of the cases, and in the construction of a general report on the epidemic disease now under consideration. The resident surgeons who were engaged in reporting the cases were, Drs. Driessan, Levin, Butt, and Goring; and a few very interesting cases are reported by Dr. Fowler, formerly of this hospital.

* When this report was commenced, it was intended as an introduction to a volume of cases illustrative of the fourth epidemic of the colony, and selected from the records of the public hospitals. Two hundred and sixty-nine cases were copied out; but the plan of publication having been altered, the cases are omitted for the present, and the report somewhat abridged, that it may not exceed the limits suitable for the pages of a periodical.

The *microscopes* used were, one of Pritchard's for ordinary work, and one of Ross's for minute observation. The *test paper* was Griffin's neutral tint, of the *old stock*. Each patient was furnished with three vessels, and the ejections were kept scrupulously apart till after examination. The double test for albumen was always applied, and sources of fallacy sedulously attended to.

The arrangement of the cases will be into *aborted, recovered*, and *fatal*, and cases occurring among the *dark races*: each division including incidentally relapse cases, and cases of second or third attack. The number of cases given in each division will bear no relation to the actual number of such cases which are to be found in the hospital-books—that would be a quantitative analysis, which must be reserved till the close of the epidemic. All the complete fatal cases will be given—that is, all those in which there has been a post-mortem examination. Almost all the cases in which recovery has followed black vomit, will also be given. Cases of special interest, no matter in which division, also will appear. The *aborted* cases, being short, might admit, with convenience, of a lengthened list; but there is so much uniformity in the march of such cases, that a long array of them would be quite unnecessary for the instruction of the student. Sometimes, however, in this class, the implied definition of them will be found to shift. Thus, cases will occasionally be found that are at once arrested by the larger dose of calomel and quinine, and a purgative; sometimes, auxiliary treatment, and slight *after*-treatment, are required in addition. Very seldom do the symptoms in this class run as far as *albuminous urine*, and never to the stage of *acid elimination*, which would exclude any such case from the category of aborted cases.

Although the hospital cases are appealed to as illustrations of the statements and opinions of the Report, it is to be recollected that the hospital reports were not made by me, but by independent observers; and that though, therefore, they have their peculiar value as such, that perfect appositeness is not to be expected, nor the development of salient points, nor the sufficiency and effectiveness of individual cases, as if the doctrine and testimony came from the same source; still I believe that the evidence will be found apmle and satisfactory.

The Georgetown Hospital, or, as it is known by ordinance, the Public Hospital of Demerara and Essequibo, besides other special branches, is divided into seamen's and colonial departments, and the wards of each are in separate buildings. The patients of the latter department consist chiefly of the immigrant labouring population, of which a large proportion are Portuguese or Madeirans, who are highly susceptible of yellow fever. Most of the cases are admitted in a late stage of the disease, owing, in part, to the insidious nature of the malady, to its being mistaken for harmless intermittent fever, as well as from apathy and indifference of the patients and their friends. The seamen have a superstitious dread of hospitals, which is, of course, intensified during the ravages of an epidemic. But, by a salutary law of the colony, the responsibility of obtaining speedy medical relief for sick seamen is thrown on the masters of vessels, respectively. Hence, although the law is often disregarded, the cases from the shipping are generally admitted in better time than

those of the colonial department, their histories are better ascertained, their treatment has a better chance of success; and hence, such cases, chiefly, have been chosen as representative cases in the following collection.

CHAPTER II.

Since the beginning of 1845, the health of the seamen of this port was all that could be desired, and that of the colony, generally, was good. In the months of June, July, August, and September, 1850, mumps became epidemic and epizootic, and was very fatal to cattle. From the 21st of July, 1851, till about the 24th of August following, a malignant influenza swept over the country, and was very fatal to the feeble and dissipated of the Coolie and Portuguese immigrant population. The influenza was, however, almost unfelt by the seamen, and till the end of that year, when yellow fever reappeared in the manner described in the last edition of the 'Account,' the harbour of Georgetown might have ranked among the healthiest in the world; and no disease existed in the colony of which the newly-arrived European or North American need have had the slightest apprehension. The year of the advent of the new epidemic, and the following year (1851 and 1852), were remarkable for the extraordinary average yield of the sugar plantations, being nearly double the average crop. The increase was due almost entirely to the favourableness of the season. From 1849, a great change took place in the distribution of rain over the colony. That year was the acme of the rainy years. Before it, and up till 1851, the rain and dry weather appear gathered up in the meteorological charts in large masses. Since then there had been a less quantity and greater dispersion. During 1851, the rain was so equally distributed over all the months, that no great washing or drying of the country took place. The meteorological characteristic of the weather preceding and accompanying the advent of the new epidemic, therefore, was *the absence of any decided dry or any decided rainy season.* It was favourable to vegetation and agreeable to the feelings; and the minimum temperature of six years occurred in the month of January, 1852 (13th), when the thermometer fell as low as 67·7°. The coincidence of the invasion with the most cool and agreeable time of the year, corresponded in this respect with the epidemic that preceded ours along the windward coast of South America; that of Cayenne having commenced about the end of November, 1850, and that of Surinam about the end of January, 1851.

Although our former epidemic had every appearance of local origin only, that from which the colony now suffers would seem to be the result of some general exciting cause acting consecutively along the south-eastern seaboard of America, which, beginning at the Brazils, passed on to French, then Dutch, then British Guiana—thence to the West India Islands, New Orleans, and, finally, Bermuda. Had the winter not interfered, probably Philadelphia and New York would have been reached. Although, if its diffusion was due to the agency of the trade-winds solely, whose course it followed, the latitude of Bermuda should have been its terminus. The hypothesis of a great epidemic wave, rising in the east, and flowing on westerly, only apparently suffers from a minute inquiry into its course; for, although Demerara was invaded at the end of 1851,

while Berbice, which is easterly, or to windward, did not suffer seriously till the end of July, 1852; still, in New Amsterdam, the port and capital of the latter country, two fatal cases occurred as early as February, 1852, and one in May following; and it is to be considered that this town (unlike Georgetown) is situated several miles above the mouth of its river, and may have been caught, so to speak, in the eddy of that great epidemic wave, which so peculiarly affects the sea margins.

Although the present epidemic has been apparently more intense and diffusive than its predecessor, and its origin seems referable to a foreign source, still it affects special localities as before; and the tenements which suffered most on a former occasion, have been again those of its severest visitations. The *focus of intensity*, as indicated by the number of cases and the short period of incubation, is, as was before, the mouth of the river and its east bank. From thence it extended, in unequal radii, to the west bank, the islands in the mouth of the Essequibo river, and the Essequibo coast to leeward; and up the east coast of Demerara to windward, more slowly, and for a shorter distance. About the middle of June, it had reached Plantation Plaisance, about ten miles east of Georgetown; and by August, Mahaica, which seems to have been its eastern boundary, only twenty miles from Georgetown. In the intervening district of Mahaicony, which separates the county of Demerara from the county of Berbice, no case occurred having its origin there. On the 9th of April, a case was admitted to the Colonial Hospital, which had its origin in Camounie Creek, about twenty miles *inland* from Georgetown, and in the air-line of the trade-winds. In November of the same year (1852), the epidemic influence, in an extensive but diluted form, and of only a month's duration, extended to the penal settlement at the junction of the Cayenie and Mayaroonie rivers, about sixty miles inland, and still in the direction of the trades. Prior to this date, a single fatal sporadic case occurred at the penal settlement, of which special notice will be taken hereafter.

The march of the epidemic, its dates and lines of diffusion, would indicate the influence of atmospheric currents on its progress. Outside the boundaries of epidemic influence just defined, there was safety. The danger seemed in some measure proportioned to the nearness of approach to the centre of infection; and several striking instances have occurred of parties descending on a visit from the uplands of the interior, and the uninfected regions of the coast, falling victims to the infection of the town. Within its circumscribed range, the epidemic manifested local predilections; and though some places seemed permanently infected, the lines of infection occasionally shifted, as in the former epidemic; and infected and uninfected localities were temporarily in juxtaposition. Thus the *Marion* of the Clyde sailed from the port in August, after having all hands sick, of whom six died. The *Unicorn*, also from the Clyde, arrived and took her berth, and after lying six weeks, also sailed, without a man sickening. Thus, also, while on Plantation La Penitence and Plantation Houston the mortality of the Portuguese was excessive in January and February, 1852, Plantation Ruimveld, which lies between these two estates, and had as many susceptible subjects on it, scarcely experienced the disease.

Lulls and exacerbations in the general violence and intensity of the

epidemic were frequently observed in its course. The first of these lulls occurred in the last half of the month of March, and the first exacerbation in June. By the end of August, another lull, but of short duration. In February and March, 1853, the epidemic power was intense. It moderated again till June, when it was renewed with great virulence. These lulls in the epidemic were as illusive as the lull of symptoms in the fatal progress of the disease; and it was often my painful duty to discourage the hopes that were so eagerly entertained by the authorities and the public, of the entire and speedy disappearance of the epidemic, and to resist, with apparent pertinacity, the repeated proposals for the return of the white troops to the military service of the colony. During the periods of exacerbation, "threatenings" in the hospital became numerous. These were cases which occurred in the persons of patients admitted for other ailments, and who, during these periods, seemed to be in an *explosive* condition. Such cases presented all the appearances of an invasion of the disease. They were almost all aborted by prompt treatment; but there was seldom any record kept of them, unless they resisted one or two doses.

Although the epidemic sprung up at a delightful season of the year, when the general health was excellent, and, perhaps, irrespective of weather, yet in its course it seemed materially influenced by meteorological conditions; and sometimes even diurnal variations were observable in the condition of the whole of the patients in the hospital, which could only be referable to atmospheric causes. A cool, dry, brisk air seemed to have a mitigating effect; while a hot, sultry, close, moist air increased the number of admissions, and aggravated the type of the disease, particularly on its immediately following the other meteorological state.

Although, when the epidemic influence was strong, intermittent fever and its sequelæ disappeared, it sometimes seemed to blend itself with that disease. It impressed itself sometimes on other diseases, and was itself impressible. Although the influenza came suddenly and disappeared suddenly, about the month of August, 1851, it still left some traces of its influence in the manifestations of disease, and might be detected modifying the yellow fever. In Surinam, the two epidemics were contemporaneous; and we find, by the medical report of the chief medical officer of that colony to the governor, that the two formed a completely mixed disease.

A "phlogistic constitution" of the atmosphere was often observed with us, indicated, through the population non-susceptible of yellow fever, by the prevalence of pleuritis, hepatitis, and dysentery. This condition was found to impress itself on the epidemic, and to influence local congestions and determinations in the progress of the disease. During the exacerbation of the epidemic in June, 1853, small-pox became very prevalent, and was suspected in some cases of spontaneous origin. Mixed cases of the two diseases occasionally happened, the small-pox always predominating. Sometimes the yellow fever would engraft itself on the secondary form of small-pox, after the stage of desquamation commenced, and then it had its own sway unmolested. The co-existence of pneumonia and pleuritis with yellow fever, sometimes the one being primary, sometimes the other, was of frequent occurrence, particularly among the

Portuguese immigrants. In the course of the epidemic, several long-standing cases of chronic disease, to the consternation and surprise of the bystanders, terminated suddenly and fatally by black vomit without any precursory fever. But if the epidemic, as a whole, was subject to modifications and fluctuations, the *early* individual symptoms of the disease were similarly affected. Sometimes the full complement of standard symptoms were present, sometimes they were imperfect or deficient, and sometimes displaced. At one time the diagnostic symptom was the supra-orbital headache. This, in the epidemics of Cayenne and Surinam, seems to have been the constant characteristic, accompanied generally by lumbar pain. At other times, the tongue symptoms alone were diagnostic. Sometimes their equivalent was observed in the fauces and uvula. In the Surinam and Cayenne epidemics our tongue symptoms do not seem to have been at all recognised. These variations and shiftings of the symptoms were not irregular or promiscuous, but *periodical;* and they continued steadily for several weeks together. Towards the end of April, 1852, the tongue symptoms were unpronounced. Towards the end of May, they were well marked. In the middle of September, the early diagnostic was the frontal headache. On the 4th of October, the tongue symptoms were again well marked. On the 15th of December, they were absent, and the head symptoms developed. On the 21st of December, the absent symptoms were unusually numerous. On the 8th of March, 1853, the tongue, eye, and lip symptoms were intensely developed. Intense surface heat, early albumen in urine, and early black vomit, were the character of the later symptoms; and smoky, pale urine, with perfect blood-corpuscles, took the place of the straw-coloured or bilious urine, with its sediment of tube-casts and epithelial matter. Notwithstanding this variation of symptoms, they were never so defective as to prevent the formation of a correct estimate of the nature of the disease with which the practitioner had to deal. The variation of symptoms had sometimes a relation to the mode of accession of the disease. In the diarrhœal or choleroid cases, the tongue and head symptoms were seldom so early or developed. Having thus sketched the circumstances and general habits of this new epidemic, I shall proceed to consider its phenomena as an individual disease.

CHAPTER III.

In general, the testimony of the patient is, that he was quite well up to the date of attack, and he can tell with accuracy when it began. He was probably awoke in the night by a severe pain in his forehead and back, with sickness of stomach and vomiting, and a sensation of heat and thirst. Or he may have had a decided chill with the frontal headache, and a sweaty skin. Or he may have had violent vomiting and purging, with cramps of the gastrocnemii muscles. In almost all cases, however, supra-orbital pain and fever are associated. Occasionally, the headache may have been experienced several days before the invasion; and a fatal case occurred, in which the characteristic headache and a feeling of *mal-aise* and oppression of the præcordia existed thirteen days before the overt invasion. Dr. Levin, the resident surgeon, who died on the third

day of his illness, complained of sore throat and dysphagia (which continued longer than the sore throat), and muscular pains of the neck and chest, for fourteen days before his seizure. These precursory symptoms were at the time ascribed to cold or influenza, which he was supposed to have contracted by exposure to a thorough draught after having been heated by violent exercise. In the fatal case of Mr. R., at Messrs. Gray, Cunningham and Co., *vomiting* alone was the first symptom complained of. It commenced at night, but he got up next day and attended to his duties in the store, and ate a hearty dinner afterwards. The following night the vomiting returned about the same hour, with fever and intense frontal headache.

The supra-orbital headache is a truly valuable diagnostic symptom in old residents, in the dark races, and those of low susceptibility, and in those cases of diseased complications which would tend to suppress the development of capillary irritation. In the case of W. Munro (Seaman's Hospital, November, 1852), it *was the only obvious symptom* of his attack, the correct diagnosis from which was subsequently demonstrated. As has already been said, it is a most valuable premonitory symptom, giving notice often several days before the actual seizure or overt manifestation of the disease. This headache, and the punctuated tongue, were the signs by which epidemic taint was detected in some cases of intermittents, and which would not yield to ordinary treatment of such cases. This headache is unlike the temporal and general headaches of intermittents, but like it in being often associated with lumbar pain. It is generally relieved speedily by the first or second dose of medicine. But it seems normally to belong only to the formative and febrile stages of the disease, and subsides spontaneously in the middle and late stages. Its etiology is obscure, and the causes may be compound. The pain during the fever is sometimes too intense to be referable alone to any imaginable degree of capillary vascularity of the lining membrane of the frontal sinuses. It is probably aggravated by the hydraulic pressure of the blood in the brain during the fever stage. The pain is sometimes described as in the orbits, more rarely in the upper part of the forehead, and occasionally as extending to the occiput. I have seen cases in which it was instantly relieved by the vomiting of bile. An increase of temperature over the forehead generally accompanies this characteristic headache.

The practitioner having noted the symptoms derivable from the testimony of the yellow fever patient, will observe a *specific capillary irritation* showing itself in the flush of the face, as characteristic as the hectic of phthisis or the fuliginous complexion of typhus. This suffusion generally occupies a zone over the eyes, and about an inch above and below them. The eyes are injected, like those of a person *just awake*, but generally without any lachrymation or photophobia, although the injection may be as intense as in ophthalmia. Sometimes the irritation extends to the palpebra, to one or both, and sometimes only one eye is affected, but that so violently, as if the patient had been *stung* or received a blow on the eye before admission, as in the case of Cash (S. H., 17th May, 1852). The nares also may be found injected, with a coarse vascularity. The lips may be crimson or vermilion coloured; the tongue scarlet at tip and edges. If the fauces be examined, the roof of the hard palate will

sometimes be found covered with a coarse network of capillaries, and this reticular vascularity extends to the uvula. If the practitioner has already been satisfied as to the nature of the case, this examination of the fauces should be omitted, on account of the *vomituritis* generally induced by pressing down the tongue preliminary to the observation. The following entries in my memoranda-book are the first notices, I believe, of this sign: "To-day I was called to see a Portuguese who was ill with yellow fever. The frontal headache and vascularity of eyes were sufficiently marked, but the tongue triflingly so. He was facing the light of the evening sun, when I asked him to show his tongue, and he opened his mouth so wide that I saw down the posterior fauces. The top of the pharyngeal pouch was unusually red and vascular. *Mem.*—This appearance to be looked for in Seaman's Hospital, 6th February, 1852."

"The *throat sign* confirmed by observation at Seaman's Hospital, 9th February, 1852."

"*New sign of yellow fever.*—The examination of the throat to observe vascularity and redness, causes nausea and retching when the tongue is pressed down by the finger or spatula. This unusual sensitiveness of the stomach enhances the value of the sign, 18th February, 1852."

If a careful examination be extended to the chest, a sub-cutaneous rash may sometimes be observed, which occasionally extends to the arms and abdomen. This efflorescence of the skin is the rarest manifestation of capillary irritation in yellow fever.

Such are the *external symptoms* which declare themselves to the eye. They may be all present, or the majority may be absent. Those generally present are the injected eye, and red-edged and tipped tongue. But though I have never required to investigate further for this class of symptoms, on the first or second day of disease, in any case of yellow fever, I could conceive the possibility of an instance of genuine yellow fever presenting none of these appearances; and, in that case, I would examine the scrotum and anus and rectum with a speculum, for a similar sign: and then I would expect no vomiting, and would look to the cæcum in the post-mortem examination for those appearances usually seen in the stomach. For all practical purposes, the tongue-sign is by far the most important, and is the seat of the most interesting daily observations during the whole course of the disease. All these external symptoms may be more or less intense, and their number and degree constitute an important element of prognosis. They are much more distinctly manifested in the European or North American than in the Madeiran, and are at the *minimum* in anæmics from intermittent fever, or where pericarditis is co-existent. The redness of the tongue varies in tint and in arrangement. In some cases it is confined to the tip; in others, the tip and edges are simultaneously affected. I once observed it in the under surface, near the frænum. In other cases, again, the redness on the tip and edges, or on the surface, is in dots or punctuations: sometimes they are few in number and elevated, and occupy the fungiform papillæ. The punctuated redness is a mild indication, and is the form generally in diseases merely tainted with the prevailing epidemic, or in the formative stage, when the frontal headache exists without any overt seizure having yet happened. In such cases, if the disease proceeds, on the second or

third day the punctuations will have *fused*, and a continuous crimson appearance will be formed. On the fourth or fifth day, if the disease has been aborted, or subsided after acid elimination, the dottings will be restored, and then speedily disappear. These little speckles are sometimes faint red, and sometimes fiery; but in all cases are distinctly discernible through any fur that may be on the tongue. At the tip and edges, the usual site of morbid redness, the tongue is always clean. When the dots project above the surface, these sparse papillæ are always crimson or scarl t. The general appearance of the tongue, however, is *uniform* redness of the tip, or tip and edges together; and the general shape is inclined to be compressed, or wedge-shaped. If we might describe by differences—the contrast with a yellow fever tongue would be a broad, flat, flaccid, pale tongue, round at the tip, and broad and indented, or thin and diaphanous at the edges—a tongue, as if slightly œdematous, and circulating little red blood in its capillaries. Such a tongue, in a yellow fever patient, would be "clean gain." The next change which appears in the yellow fever tongue refers to the upper flat surface. The fur, which at first is smooth and uniform, seems as if it had been *curdled*, and lies on the surface in innumerable little greyish-white wavy flakes. This appearance is most observable when the tongue has been broad and sordid. In the case books of the hospital it is called *curdled*—it might be called pilose, or villous. But its first name is derived from its close resemblance to milk acted on by acids, and from the idea, once entertained, that it was perhaps induced by the vomiting of the first acid-matters of the stomach. But although it is generally associated with that stage of the disease, it is not in the relation of cause and effect, for this condition of the tongue has frequently been observed previous to the stage of acid elimination. A modification of the curdled tongue is the *tessellated* tongue. In this case the villi are not tufty and flaky, but appear like separate pavement-shaped forms on the surface of the tongue. This is a more advanced stage of the morbid tongue, but the altered appearance is probably due to a greater shortness of the villi from *wear*. The tongue (where there is no inflammatory complication or head affection) is always sufficiently moist during its changes. The next step in the tongue symptom is the peeling of the epithelium. This generally begins at the point, and proceeds to the edges and down the raphé, and may continue till the whole surface is denuded and the papillæ obliterated, and the tongue becomes smooth and dryish, and the colour and appearance of raw beef. This desquamation of the tongue, as in the fatal case of Juan de Nobriga, may extend into the larynx and bronchi, causing complete aphonia and dry sonorous rhonchi under the stethoscope. It is seldom that the basement membrane is eroded or ulcerated; but this sometimes happens. In the late stages the tongue is liable to be incrusted by the buccal hæmorrhage. In one case, ulceration of the tonsils was observed. One death occurred from gangrene of the larynx, and suffocation therefrom. In the "smouldering" form of yellow fever, and when the case is passing into convalescence, and where there has been little peeling of the epithelium, the fur at the base and centre frequently appears as if stained with tobacco juice. This appearance can seldom be traced to any lesion of the tongue itself, but is found to be a

blood-stain derived from the gums at their line of junction with the teeth, and manifests the hæmorrhagic tendency in its lowest degree. In some protracted cases of recovery, an aphthous condition of the tongue has been observed. But, in general, the raw denuded tongue appears in convalescence as if brushed over with a thin coat of milk and water, and the epithelium and papillæ are speedily restored.

Though the tongue symptoms were so striking and characteristic in our epidemic, they seem either to have been undeveloped or unnoticed in the epidemics of Cayenne and Surinam. The following is all that the medical report of the Council of Health of Cayenne to the Minister of Naval and Colonial Affairs says on the subject:

"LANGUE. La langue était blanche, muqueuse elle devenait râpeuse quand les hemorrhagies buccal se declaraient. Quand l'enduit blanc-jâunâtre qui la recouvrait devenait visqueux collant, c'était de fort mauvais augure; il en était de même lorsqu'elle offrait des colorations diverses et sineuses lui dônnant l'aspect irregulier d'une carte de géographie."

In the report of the health-officer of the first class to the Governor of Surinam, the following is a translation of what is said of the tongue in the epidemic of Dutch Guiana: —"The tongue was generally broad, covered with a dark slime: only in a few cases were the edges more than usually red. In general, the tongue was moist and sticky." In this short statement of the symptoms, it will be perceived that the red appearance of the edges of the tongue had been an object of observation, and its rarity was positive, and not due to inattention of the observer. An explanation of this may perhaps be gathered from a subsequent part of the health-officer's report. He says—" A troublesome sequela of those cases that speedily recovered was the abrasion of the skin around the anus, in consequence of severe purgation. One hundred and sixty-three cases were treated for this." The cause of this excoriation round the anus, assigned by the health officer, does not seem satisfactory. It appears to me that the seat of the capillary irritation in the Surinam cases was displaced, and that the rectal end of the alimentary canal would, if examined, have presented some of the appearances which we expect in the tongue, and that the cæcum and colon took the place of the stomach and duodenum, forming the intestinal variety of yellow fever, a few cases of which were seen by us in the present epidemic. Excoriations of the anus and scrotum were rather rare symptoms with us, and seldom observed except in the last stages, or in convalescence. The tongue symptom is one of the highest value. Yellow fever by it has been detected under its strongest disguises. In the case of a Portuguese, who presented himself at the admission-room, and complaining of his side and cough, the co-existence of pleuro-pneumonia with the epidemic disease was instantly diagnosed by his red and partially peeled tongue.

Herpes labialis was rare, but looked on as a favourable sign when it appeared. Like the other individual symptoms, when it appeared at all, many instances of it came together. The vesicles were not so perfect as in those of intermittent fever, or from solar exposure. They contained less fluid, and finally became bloody crusts, but never had the appearance of rupia. In some cases the scarlatinoid rash caused turgescence as well as efflorescence of the skin, as in the fatal case of Antonio Fernandez,

which did not subside till after the establishment of black vomit, when it subsided. When patients have recently arrived from a cold climate, and have a fine, delicate, sensitive skin, their legs, arms, chest, and all exposed parts, are frequently covered with rose-coloured spots of a somewhat circular shape, varying from the size of a flea-bite to what might be covered by the point of the finger. Some are flat, some a little elevated, and some have vesications. These are mosquito wounds, and become hæmorrhagic at the end of the disease, if it terminates fatally. There is a different kind of exanthem from those already described, which I saw best marked in two young men *ex*-"Livonia" in private lodgings. It consisted of inflamed patches, also chiefly over legs and arms, but there were many over the body also. There were no vesications. The lodgings were very much infested with mosquitos, but after extensive experience in all the variety of mosquito wounds, I would hesitate to ascribe those appearances to that cause. Both cases were of the highest grade of yellow fever, but they recovered. The *stomach kept quiet*, and the recovery was, perhaps, in a great measure due to the diversion of the congestive tendency from the centre to the circumference, set up by this exanthem.

There is another *external* or *surface symptom* connected with the skin. The face, chest, arms, and legs have sometimes a slight purplish appearance after the second or third day, and sometimes the colour of a boiled lobster. This appearance varies much in degree, but may be detected by pressing the hand flat on the chest, when the fingers will for a short time be delineated in white with purple outline. This symptom occurs chiefly in the "smouldering" form of the disease, and is often so deep as to conceal the jaundiced appearance of the skin. It is quite different in its character and nature from the cuticular efflorescence before alluded to. The one is active, the other passive—the one is inflammatory (specific and peculiar), the other congestive ; the one apparently from the direct action of the irritant poison, which induces the disease, yellow fever—the other a secondary or tertiary effect. This *languid capillary circulation*, as it is called in the case-books, is generally seen, as has already been remarked, in the "smouldering' form of the disease, and is looked on with favour. It would seem to indicate that the congestions were selecting the periphery of the body for their pressure; or that the vital internal organs were relieved of a part of their load by the hyperæmia of the skin. In these cases the skin is generally cool and moist, and sudamina occasionally appear. Desquamation of the cuticle of the front of chest, and of the hands and arms, is sometimes observed in convalescence. But this can scarcely be considered as having any relation to the scarlatinoid rash. It occurs in sailors while in hospital, no matter what has been their ailment, and is confined to the sun-burned parts of the body. In the advanced stages of yellow fever, the capillaries of the conjunctiva, where the eye has been markedly affected, become coarse and enlarged, and the red injection has become orange, and there is a gumminess of the eyes and lids. A little splash or spot of ecchymosis is also common below the tunic at either angle of the eye. If the stomach has remained quiet, and the secretion of urine has ceased, the pupil it is likely is contracted, the palpebral apertures are narrowed, the brows are a little corrugated, and the light is unpleasant, and there is something of a titanic physiognomy.

This condition was very marked in the case of the captain of the *Hinda* (private lodgings), and also in that of Mr. G. and the Rev. Mr. L. It is generally associated with nervous symptoms, or restlessness, or irritability, or joviality, and is one of the manifestations of uræmic intoxication in yellow fever.

There is no mystery in the yellow suffusion of the skin and eye in this disease. It has over and over again been demonstrated to be occasioned by the presence of bile. The tint is seldom deep, except when jaundice supervenes on convalescence as a sequela. It appears in the primary disease associated with an active condition of the liver, and a full supply of bile in the alvine evacuations. It is one of the earliest signs of those internal irritations and congestions in which most of the viscera begin to become involved after the disease has been of one, two, or three days' duration, and the blending of the yellow and the red in the capillaries communicates obviously the orange tint to the sclerotica. The yellowness of the eye is soonest observed at the angle formed between the eyelid and eyeball, and the lid should be turned down while the patient is directed to look up, in seeking for its early detection. It is valuable as a signal of the attack on the liver in the procession of morbid actions, and as a criterion of considerable accuracy of the degree of lesion or disturbance of that organ. The observation of this symptom, however, is subject to fallacy. There are some sclerotics naturally tinted. This is particularly so with Coolies and Negroes, and the mixed races, in whom a little of the black pigment is frequently found in the sclerotica, giving it a smoky appearance, and which has been mistaken for the bile tint. In such cases the report of yellowness of eye would be premature. An error of an opposite kind consists in overlooking sometimes this symptom when it is actually present, and until the degree of it is so deep as to be noticeable on the exposed parts of the eye and skin. By examining, however, the line of junction between the lids and eyeball, both sources of fallacy will be avoided, for there the earliest trace is to be found, and it is seldom the site of accidental discoloration. The difference of appearance between the eye in advanced stages of yellow fever and the eye of jaundice, consists in the absence in the latter of vascular injection, and the presence of a flat gamboge colour only. If we had a case of mild ophthalmia occurring in a jaundiced patient, then, no doubt, the resemblance would be complete. When there has been little or no irritation of the eye in the first stage of yellow fever, the yellow suffusion is simply jaundice. Cases have occurred in which a notable quantity of bile was detected in the urine before discoloration could be discovered in the eye. And fatal cases have occurred, though rare, in which, till the very day of death, no yellowness of the white tissues nor biliousness of urine existed—because, as revealed by post mortem examination, the liver had not suffered in those instances.

Among the surface symptoms may be placed *Epistaxis*. But this will be noticed when the blood comes to be considered. It sometimes happens early in the disease, and it is then an active hæmorrhage, caused, probably, by the dynamic power of the circulation during febrile excitement. In the late stages of the disease, however, death has supervened from incontrollable epistaxis, and then, probably, it originates in the same patholo-

gical condition as the next surface symptom to be described. Generally, bloody furuncles appear late in the procession of symptoms. Their most common site is on the wrist, over the metacarpal joints of the fingers, along the front of the legs, below the scapula, and over the hip, and in the parotid, and on the forehead and lip. They are generally in close proximity to the smaller arterial branches—viz., the ulnar and radial, anterior tibial, glutæal, intercostal and facial arteries. In the majority of cases, these must rather be considered *sequelæ* than phenomena of the disease proper. But so close are they on the primary affection (as in the fatal cases of Miss N. of the *Belairs*, and Mr. L. M., in whom they were contemporaneous with black vomit, and in the latter case on the third day of illness), and as they are sometimes even the cause of death in the progress of yellow fever, from hæmorrhage and disorganizing infiltrations of blood, to separate them from the train of morbid processes which proceed direct from yellow fever poisoning, would do violence to truth for the sake of system. Sometimes these furuncles are very tender, are acuminated, and inflamed; sometimes they form large abscesses of purulent matter, with a pale or an inflamed surface, and this chiefly when below the scapula, or over the hip. Generally on the legs they are flat, present no inflamed appearance, but show a flat, purplish vesication, about the size of a split pea or a sixpence. If you open one of these vesications, a little watery, curdy sanies will be discharged; and you will believe that that is all, and of no consequence. But if you clip away this vesicle, and wipe the bare cutis, you will perceive in the centre of it a circular perforation, into which a probe easily passes, and which goes down through the true skin and cellular tissue to the surface of the deep fascia or the muscle. And if you now squeeze on each side of the vesication, one or two little dark clots or pellets will start up, and be accompanied or followed by a little purulent matter. There is no base or hardness; there seems to be no cyst of any consequence; and the whole affair will close up and heal, and require no further treatment than the emptying it. Now this is the simplest form of that morbid manifestation. But when it occurs over a joint, or below a strong confined fascia, abscess, with diffuse phlegmonous inflammation—or in a vascular tissue, as the parotid gland, death, from destructive infiltration of blood, gangrene, and hæmorrhage, may follow. The formation of these bloody furuncles is, it is likely, not confined to the external parts of the body. In the case of Ballobitch (Seaman's Hospital), the post-mortem examination disclosed a condition of the kidney which was probably due to this cause. The following instance may be given as an illustration of a case with bloody furuncles, although they appeared in *convalescence* from a graver attack. It is cited, because by it I became enlightened as to what, I believe, is the true nature of these (which, for want of a better name, we call) bloody furuncles.

Peter Daley, of the ship *Alenker*, was attended by me in private lodgings, in January, 1853, and recovered. The following is an extract from my notes:

"*Bloody Furuncles: considerable loss of Blood on* 11*th day of illness of Yellow Fever.*—Jan. 27th. Peter Daley, referred to at pages 29 and 31, has lost about eight ounces of blood from a bloody furuncle on wrist of left hand, and another on the metacarpal joint of little finger of right hand, to-day. I have had to apply

compresses to each. That on the wrist began about five days ago like a 'blind boil,' and was tender, for he winced on several occasions when feeling his pulse. The swelling afterwards became distinctly acuminated, and below the cuticle there was lividity, as if some bloody ichor was extravasated there, but not amounting to vesication. At present, having burst two or three days ago, the cuticle seems undermined and separated for about the diameter of three-quarters of an inch, and there is a decided loss of substance, a sinking below it. Out of this occasionally sprouts a small mass, about half the size of a filbert, but elongated, of blood, like the 'bullock's liver' of scurvy; or rather like the clotted blood which escapes when, with a lancet, you divide a recent painful external hæmorrhoid. But when this is removed, florid blood trickles out rapidly, as if an arterial twig had been opened. There seems to be the separation of a small slough this morning, after the poultice was removed (for it and the other had been poulticed till to-day). The furuncle over the finger is also very painful, and the joint swollen. Clots of blood can be squeezed out from below the fascia for the distance of an inch and a half. The edges of the orifice are livid and unhealthy. His urine is still very copious. There is still albumen in it, though not much. He had a tolerably good night last night, though the previous night's rest was bad. The night before that again was good, for I had given him some drops of solution of acetate of morphine (quarter of a grain). If we look on the disease as having passed on the 7th day, these furuncles may be considered as *sequelæ*; but they are sometimes seen in the advanced stages of bad cases. He has many small ones on different parts of his body; but those mentioned only are such as require medical treatment. I prescribed five grains of gallic acid every three hours=four doses. Do these half-active, half-passive hæmorrhages arise from the dissolution of the solids or fluids? I incline to the former.

"Jan. 31st. Peter Daley (page 37) has to-day a large phlegmonous swelling over entire surface of left hip, threatening extensive suppuration. In taking off the bandages used in restraining the bleeding, to-day, the following were the appearances—i.e., over the metacarpal joint of the little finger of right hand, and extending about two inches in long diameter,—the cuticle is elevated and separated from the true skin. When it is removed, an ulcer over the joint, about the size of a sixpence, is discovered, of considerable depth, and showing the plugged mouth of an arterial twig, from which the hæmorrhage must have proceeded. The edges of the ulcer are well-defined and clean, but the base is foul. On the left wrist, over the projection of the ulna, there is a similar ulcer, but cleaner, and with an evident tendency to heal round the edge. This ulcer, like the other, is excavated clean down through the skin and integument. It has no surrounding separation of cuticle, and no plugged vessel that I can see. Indeed, from the furuncle which preceded this ulcer the hæmorrhage was comparatively trifling.

"Feb. 1st. Peter Daley (page 39) was seen again by me about two hours ago. The ulcers over little finger and wrist have almost *completely* filled with healthy granulations since yesterday (twenty-four hours). There was little redness over left glutæi muscles to-day; but feeling distinct fluctuation, I punctured the tumour, and about half a pint of thick altered blood escaped, with a few clots of purulent matter. This sequel of yellow fever is now clear to me. In this case, as, no doubt, in others, the cause of these tumours and furuncles is the *rupture of an arterial twig;* and the presence of the extravasated and decomposed blood sets up a certain amount of irritation or inflammation, which extends to the skin, giving it the flush, and causing the presence of more or less pus in the cavity. These swellings are generally painless, and are discovered, as it were, by accident. I have no doubt that in Peter Daley's hip, the vessel had ruptured two or three days before the ailment was discovered; and if I had made a more careful examination yesterday (when my attention was directed to the hip, from observing the difficulty with which he got up from his bed, and not from any complaint that was made), I should have detected the fluid, and let it escape. When these abscesses (?) are emptied, they heal immediately; they have no inflammatory cysts to be dispersed.

"Feb. 2nd. Still very copious rusty discharge from hip. Vesications on legs drying, but containing blood. Has had to take morphine for restlessness for the last two nights, and, consequently, magnesian mixture to-day.

"Feb. 3rd. To-day, a prominent bloody vesicle has appeared over upper end of right fibula, less than the size of a sixpence. I clipped off the cuticle, and wiped away the altered blood with which it was filled. It appeared, before being cut, to be quite on the surface—cutaneous—with a slight areola; but on examining the part carefully, I observed a circular perforation, which penetrated into and through the cellular tissue, and leading evidently to a cavity. On squeezing this, blood and pus exuded. It seems to me that here, also, an arterial twig has given way, and a little false aneurism had caused the ulceration, suppuration, and vesication.

"Feb. 4th. Peter Daley's abscess (?) over hip has ceased to discharge to-day. Of the little cavity, ulcer, and vesicle over fibula, nothing remains but a blood-stain on the skin. Ulcers of wrist and fingers cicatrizing. He goes on board to-morrow."

Several similar cases, such as those of Major and Anderson, were in the Seaman's Hospital at the same time; and by further observation of them and others subsequently, the conclusions which I had arrived at from Peter Daley's case were confirmed.

But there is another species of abscess which occurs as a sequel of this disease, and which I have never seen in the primary stages; and Peter Daley himself affords an example. In a note of the 30th of January, I have entered thus: "To-day, I detected a slight, livid, painless swelling over his left eyebrow, *which had come since yesterday*, and on opening it, about two drachms of apparently healthy pure pus escaped." Whence came this? was it absorbed from the bandaged ulcer—could it be?

High temperature of the body seems to have persisted longer through the stages of the disease in this epidemic than the past. There is great irregularity in the temperature of the surface. Sometimes the forehead is the hottest part of the body, and occasionally the chest. The uncovered portions of the body in the late stages are easily reduced in temperature; and thus, while the exposed chest and extremities may feel cool to the touch, the axilla may raise the thermometer to 102° or 103°. The highest temperature I have observed in the axilla during the course of the disease was 107°.

We have now considered the chief symptoms ascertainable from the testimony of the patient, and by the observation of the surface of his body. Those depending on an examination of the *secretions, excretions, blood*, and *breath*, will next be considered. And here it may be remarked, that the test-tube and microscope are as necessary for the correct diagnosis and prognosis of yellow fever, as the stethoscope and pleximeter for diseases of the chest.

CHAPTER IV.

At page 93, in the 'Account of the last Yellow Fever Epidemic of British Guiana,' there is a note by Dr. Davy, in which is mentioned the discovery, by Dr. Collings, of albuminosity of urine as a characteristic of yellow fever. This important discovery was duly appreciated in the investigation of the phenomena of the present epidemic. The following remarks will embody the results of observations made on the urine of yellow fever generally, since the 6th of February, 1852. The urine is

always *acid* in the first stage, and continues so generally till convalescence, when it becomes alkaline, or until it becomes heavily charged with bile. In the case of Macey (Seaman's Hospital), the urine in the advanced stages was neutral on being passed, and immediately became intensely alkaline. This happened also in the case of Ellwood (Seaman's Hospital). These instances of alkalinity in fresh urine seemed due entirely to the presence of amm o nia. Numerous experiments on the specific gravity of the urine were made without any striking general result being elicited. During the early stage of the fever the urine is normal in colour, clearness, and quantity. As the disease proceeds, about the third day, the colour alters, and becomes that of sulphur, or primrose, or straw, or light gamboge, and is perhaps slightly turbid, with a little floating sediment. The colour, during the progress of the disease, deepens, till it becomes yellow or orange; and if the case end in convalescence, the urine is very copious, and may appear, *en masse*, black. As the colour deepens, the sediment becomes more decided, both in quantity and gravity. It is, however, seldom very considerable in quantity, and might escape careless casual observation. But in one case, that of Theodore Ternaban (Seaman's Hospital), it contained a sediment which occupied one-half the urinal. If the case is going to terminate with *suppression*, it generally does so in an abrupt manner. At other times, when the event is to be the same, the urine is expelled of an amber colour and of an oily consistency, and in quantities of a drachm to an ounce, as if with some tenesmus of the bladder. In one case only was diuresis noticed (Barnet, Seaman's Hospital, March, 1853) during the active course of the disease. This was after the use of a tobacco clyster, and was at last followed by fatal suppression. About the month of June, 1853, the physical appearance of the urine was for a few weeks considerably altered. It then had a pale watery or smoky appearance, with a layer of blood corpuscles as a sediment; and in some cases the urine was *very bloody*. In uncomplicated yellow fever the urine is never buff nor red (unless from blood), and a glance of it at the bed-side of the patient has been sufficient to correct at once erroneous impressions as to the nature of the case. Fevers of rheumatic and inflammatory origin have thus been discriminated from the epidemic. A pinkish sediment was observed in a few intermittent fever complications. Malingering is very rare during an epidemic; indeed, among the seamen, the chief difficulty lay in inducing them to enter the hospital early enough. There was one exception, however, and he was detected at once by the urine. Quillan, on the 9th of February, 1853, returned to the hospital after having been discharged cured of an attack of yellow fever. He complained much of nausea, and showed copious vomit in his basin. Pulse was very quick, and he looked ill and prostrated. On looking at his pot, full of pale, non-coagulable urine, his case was seen through forthwith. He was partly malingering and partly suffering from hysterical excitement. On further inquiry, I found that he came from the *Copia*, the master of which we had had fined for neglect of his sick men, and who had the very worst reputation among the seamen for his severity or brutality. The *Copia* was about to sail, and Quillan's plan for leaving the vessel was to sham sickness. The crisis of his fate rendered him nervous, and his urine betrayed him. The

copiousness and wateriness of hysterical urine contrasts well with that of yellow fever. During the progress of the disease *retention* sometimes occurs from apathy. The patient does not pass it, either because he thinks he cannot, or he feels no impulse. But in such cases, if he is told to do so authoritatively, it will be done. Retention requiring catheterism occurred in six individuals in both hospitals. In one of these (Swede Anderson, Seaman's Hospital) the retention occurred in convalescence, and required three operations. When *suppression* occurs in the course of the disease, it may be regarded as the most fatal sign. In one case, however (Barkway, Seaman's Hospital), the secretion was restored, and the patient recovered. About the period when the urine changes its colour, and particularly if there be turbidity, if in quantity more than three or four ounces, it will, when recently passed, appear *frothy*. It then contains albumen—for ascertaining which the double test of heat and nitric acid should always be used. It is also well to be apprized that urine was observed about the month of June, 1853, in which albumen, though present, did not answer to the double test till the specimen was put aside, and suffered to *cool*. The cases wherein this happened were chiefly dissipated subjects, but not in all instances. Albumen appears on the second or third day generally; but in a few days it has been found as early as the first day of illness; and in a few cases it did not appear till the day of death, and after black vomit had set in. In several instances on the fourth day, when the tongue was completely denuded, the urine was not yet coagulable. Albumen was seldom seen in aborted cases. In a few of these it appeared during their convalescence—for instances, the following may be cited: Peter Kayle, 19th of January, 1853; Henry Russel, 27th of November, 1852; M'Grigor, 19th of October, 1852; John Smith, 29th of October, 1852; Poole, 7th of December, 1852,—all of Seaman's Hospital. During that period of the epidemic when torpidity of the bowels was observed, and croton oil was occasionally required as an early purge, the urine was later in becoming albuminous. In three cases the albuminosity was *intermittent* for one or two days. These were Asthrup (Seaman's Hospital, April, 1852), Profine Martinez (Colonial Hospital, June, 1852), and John Ferguson (Seaman's Hospital, October, 1852). Albumen appeared in every fatal case of normal duration. It sometimes ceased in convalescence suddenly, always before the yellow suffusion of skin and eye, or bile in the urine, disappeared, except in the single case of Manuel de Nobriga, in whom Bright's disease seemed to be a sequel of yellow fever, and who, after remaining in hospital upwards of two months, left with his urine still albuminous. Between the eleventh and twentieth day of gravior cases, it generally disappeared, and its disappearance formed the criterion for the discharge of the patient from the hospital. The colour of the precipitated albumen was never *white*, as it is in our cases of Bright's disease. It is doubtful if the primrose or sulphur colour is due to bile. In several such specimens the nitric acid failed to bring out the bile tint, although the urine was coagulable (as in the cases of Jones and Collard, Seaman's Hospital, December, 1852). But the gamboge yellow and orange colour were clearly referable to that source, as daily experience with Heffer's test demonstrated. As before mentioned, bile was thus occasionally detected in the urine before the eye or skin was appreciably discoloured. In one

case (that of Bevan, Seaman's Hospital, 1853) the urine remained abilious till the period of his death.

The *turbidity* of the urine was not necessarily connected with its albuminosity. The urine may be deeply tinted with bile, and highly albuminous, and yet clear. The turbidity of the urine was caused by the presence of mucous epithelial matter, coagulated albumen, and casts of the urinary tubuli. It is probable that the free acid of the urine has a coagulating power, and sometimes communicates turbidity. The presence of mucus will have a similar effect, but the turbidity then is not general, but occupies a lower stratum of the fluid, and is light and floating there, while the supernatant liquid is clear. There is nothing distinctive or of importance in this mucous condition when the urinary secretion is copious. Perfect epithelial scales are rarely found in the sediment, but broken-up epithelial matter is abundant. In the case of Ternaban, before referred to, the appearance of the sediment to the naked eye was that of pus. The microscope showed this enormous mass to be broken-up epithelial matter. It was all soluble in *liquor potassæ.*

There is a variety of urinary sediment which appears of a yellowish-brown colour, a little darker than the fluid in which it is contained, and exists in small curdy-looking masses. It is only partly soluble in liquor potassæ or nitric acid. Under the microscope it has a fibrillated appearance, and it entangles numerous tube-casts and large organic globules and epithelial scales. This variety is rarely seen, but when it is, it bears the most fatal import. There is another variety of the "curdy sediment," in which this particular material is deficient; but it also entangles tube-casts, and it appears to be composed of amorphous epithelial matter, and when treated with acetic acid, shows large and small organic globules—the latter about the size of mucous corpuscles; and these bodies seem to constitute the mass of this curdy sediment. In all cases, except the two now mentioned, the tube-casts roll separately and detached in the urinary sediment. Probably one of these may be the matter which was seen by Dr. Collings, and was considered by him to be of the nature of *casein.* I was impressed with the opinion that fibrine entered into the composition of the curdy sediment, and also that the same material constituted the basement membrane of the tube-casts.

Although albuminosity is almost always the antecedent to the presence of tube-casts, a case (that of William Narro, November, 1852, Seaman's Hospital) occurred in which they were found in non-albuminous urine. The tube-casts are generally short, thick, and club-shaped, and nearly opaque. Along with them, also, there are frequently amorphous bodies, apparently of the same material. The casts consist of a basement membrane, and are covered with minute pavement epithelial scales, between the interstices of which there is some translucency. At one end they have generally a broken-off appearance, but some are round at both ends. Few are equal in diameter throughout their whole length; some are sacculated, some fusiform. They are sometimes slightly stained with hæmatosine or bile. At the broken end they are frequently destitute of epithelial covering. A long tortuous cast is occasionally seen, but being nearly transparent and without epithelium, may escape observation. I measured three specimens of tube-casts from Chugg and Holmes (Seaman's

Hospital, 4th of December, 1852), and Feliciana de Jesus (in Colonial Hospital, 8th of December, 1852). The measurements were made with Ross's micrometer eye-piece, and show the greatest length and breadth of each cast observed, in parts of an inch. Chugg's were $\frac{1}{210} \times \frac{1}{950}$, $\frac{1}{270} \times \frac{1}{950}$, $\frac{1}{633} \times \frac{1}{950}$, $\frac{1}{270} \times \frac{1}{380}$, $\frac{1}{210} \times \frac{1}{633}$, $\frac{1}{158} \times \frac{1}{475}$, $\frac{1}{126} \times \frac{1}{475}$, $\frac{1}{210} \times \frac{1}{661}$, $\frac{1}{190} \times \frac{1}{1266}$, $\frac{1}{633} \times \frac{1}{950}$, $\frac{1}{633} \times \frac{1}{950}$, $\frac{1}{190} \times \frac{1}{661}$. Holmes's were $\frac{1}{146} \times \frac{1}{950}$, $\frac{1}{950} \times \frac{1}{1266}$, $\frac{1}{380} \times \frac{1}{1266}$, $\frac{1}{316} \times \frac{1}{950}$, $\frac{1}{146} \times \frac{1}{1266}$. Feliciana de Jesus' were $\frac{1}{190} \times \frac{1}{475}$, $\frac{1}{380} \times \frac{1}{475}$, $\frac{1}{156} \times \frac{1}{422}$, $\frac{1}{211} \times \frac{1}{633}$. As tube-casts are so soluble, not only in liquor potassæ, but also in ammonia (though more slowly), it is necessary to look for them before decomposition of the urine takes place. The scanty, acid, amber-coloured urine, of oily consistency, in the last stages of yellow fever, is always highly coagulable, but contains no tube casts, and is loaded with mucous corpuscles.

It is very common, before the urine becomes albuminous, in using the nitric acid test, to perceive considerable effervescence, although the urine be acid, and no carbonate of ammonia can be suspected as being present. It is likely due to the decomposition of uric acid, or urea, by nitric acid, while the urine is heated. Is the effervescence in such cases due to an excess of one or other of these; or is it a normal condition, and are the instances of non-effervescence due to the deficiency of either? Whenever urine has been set up and examined for uric acid, it has always been found. But, except in the case of Profine Martinez, before referred to, I recollect of no instance in which it has been found as a sediment. In Martinez' case, it was on the tenth day of his illness on which it was observed, and the deposit was copious. In the case of Morgan (Seaman's Hospital, September, 1852), his post-mortem urine was examined both for urea and uric acid. The hydrochloric acid test discovered the latter, but no urea could be detected, although, in the single opportunity for experiment which occurred during life, it was found to be copious. The specific gravity of the urine during life was 1·023 at 85°. The sediment was loaded with tube-casts. When heated, the coagulum occupied more than a quarter of the space in the tube. When the albumen was separated by filtration, the urine yielded nitrate of urea so copiously, that it became solid. Yet the urine found in his bladder after death did not yield a trace. On the same day that Morgan's urine was examined for urea, Gilmey's, also, was tested for the same. The coagulum of his urine occupied upwards of a third of the space in the tube, and about one half of the specimen tried for nitrate of urea became solid: it appearing, from these two experiments, as if the quantity of urea present was in inverse ratio to the albumen. In two or three experiments for phosphoric acid, it was found abundant in yellow-fever urine.

The observer of this description of urine cannot but be struck by the rarity of the presence of crystalline bodies in it. After a time he ceases to expect them. There were only six cases in which, during the active course of the disease, triple phosphates were found. There was one case in which a copious sediment of urate of ammonia was present, with the urine still acid. This was in one of the two cases of the "Livonia" before referred to, in which the red patches appeared on the skin. After convalescence, the albumen was generally replaced by the earthy salts and

triple phosphates and urate of ammonia, and the tribasic triple phosphates were frequently seen. On the 4th of December, 1852, however, while examining the urine of Chugg, before referred to, I discovered distinct and well defined minute octahedra of oxalate of lime in the sediment, which also contained numerous casts of tubes, epithelium, and apparently coagulated albumen. Associated with these were vibriones and moving monads. About the same time, in W. Bertie's urine, I discovered oxalate of lime crystals and vibriones. The urine on both occasions had stood for twenty-four hours. As yellow-fever urine is such as, *à priori*, oxalate of lime might be expected in, I surmised that it had previously escaped our observation by our neglect of the rules given for detaching it, and by observing the urine too soon after emission. Some of Robert Forsyth's urine was, consequently, put by the same day for examination for this salt of lime. After remaining twenty-four hours, the following were the results of observation: "Coagulable; numerous casts of tubes, most of them perfect, of average size, a little yellowish in colour. With the one-eighth inch object-glass I can detect no animalcules nor crystals. It is still slightly acid." Twenty-four hours afterwards, the phial having, in the mean time, been kept firmly corked, "sediment loaded with well-defined triple phosphates; two quartz-like uric acid crystals under the glass, slightly claret-tinted. The casts have nearly disappeared. The two in view are thin and wasted, but still retaining the yellow tint. The urine is now strongly alkaline." Subsequently to this experiment, I set aside seven different samples of yellow-fever urine for the purpose of examining it for oxalate of lime, under the guidance of Dr. Golding Bird's directions. The first four numbered specimens remained well corked and undisturbed fifty hours, for the deposition of crystals. The last three remained twenty-eight hours. Each specimen was first examined by a half-inch, and subsequently, by a $\frac{1}{8}$th inch object-glass of Ross. 1st. "Alexander Muschard.—Urine still acid; pellicle of fungus on surface; a few tube-casts observed, and much comminuted matter, probably of the same material; numerous sporules; no crystals; no vibriones. 2nd. George Thompson.—Urine still acid; several organic globules; much epithelial matter; a very few casts of tubes, tinged yellow; sediment copious but flocculent, and floating; no crystals, no vibriones. 3rd. Michael Flynn.—Sediment heavy; urine fetid; slightly alkaline; four crystals of triple phosphates in drop under observation; a few small casts of tubes; numerous amorphous pieces, probably of the same material; numerous luminous little spheres which, under a $\frac{1}{8}$th inch glass appear to be oval sporules; some vibriones. 4th. Antonio Ballabatch.—Urine still acid; sediment dense; very numerous tube-casts, faintly yellow; three of them in drop under observation deeply blood-tinted; some blue pieces, possibly extraneous; a few organic globules; minute luminous points, which under high power prove to be vibriones; no crystals. 5th. Michael Flynn (same patient as gave number 3).—Urine fetid; sediment heavy; still acid; numerous casts; amorphous pieces; two large casts, deeply-coloured orange; one amorphous piece, the same; several straight transparent casts without epithelial covering; many comminuted pieces of yellow tint; no crystals; vibriones seen by high power. 6th. Robert Forsyth.—Urine alkaline; copious buff sediment,

part of which adheres to sides of phial; no casts; sediment consists of triple phosphates and urate of ammonia; no oxalates. 7th. Adam Smith.—Urine neutral or slightly alkaline, of vinous-urinous odour; sediment half dense; triple phosphates very numerous; casts of tubes becoming thin; no oxalates." Vibriones were seen on several occasions in fresh urine; but all in the most violent cases. For instance, in the case of Bruce (Seaman's Hospital, October, 1852), three hours after the emission of the urine; and in the recovered case of the master of the *Margaret Poynter* (private lodgings), after the occurrence of black vomit, on the fifth day of his illness, in a peculiarly dark sediment of fresh urine.

On the 17th of May, 1852, the first sporadic case of *bloody urine* was noticed. A year afterwards, it became a symptom of frequent occurrence, grouping, and giving a character to the cases, and then disappearing, as has been already noticed. In a few cases, such as that of Johnston (Seaman's Hospital, October, 1852), it assumed the form of active hæmorrhage. It appeared on the first day of fever in the case of Farish (Seaman's Hospital, June, 1853). In many of these cases of bloody urine there were no casts of tubes or of epithelium; and in a few cases there was "smoky" urine, with a thin layer of blood corpuscles as a sediment when the supernatant fluid showed only a mere trace of albumen (as in the boy Alger, Seaman's Hospital, 5th of January, 1853). In some few cases the blood intermitted, as in the cases of King and M'Call (Seaman's Hospital, January, 1853). In the latter case, the bloody urine of the morning was succeeded by pale urine, with cloudy sediment, which consisted of mucous corpuscles and organic globules, in the evening. The bloody urine, in many cases, seemed a favourable sign; and the interpretation of it probably was, that the hæmorrhage, proceeding from the calyces or pelvis of the kidneys, tended to relieve the congestion of the secreting apparatus—such as in the interesting case of King, above referred to, wherein the urine was bloody, highly bilious, and copious.

These observations on the urine of yellow fever, refer chiefly to that of males. With that of females, the difficulty of obtaining pure specimens was almost insurmountable. This arose, not only from the action of the bowels, but at that stage when the urine should become a study of great value and interest, the catamenia were sure to appear, whether due or not, and thus effectually embarrass the examination of the urine. My impression however is, from the few imperfect observations that could be obtained, that the urine is found less frequently, and less highly, albuminous than in males; that it is more quickly and abruptly terminated in convalescence; and that the flow of urine is fuller throughout. If the numerical method of induction applied to this subject should confirm this opinion, what is the rationale of the fact? Is the female urinary apparatus better endowed than that of the male? Is there any relation between the tendency to suppression and the calibre of the tubuli uriniferi? Or does the vaginal or catamenial hæmorrhage tend to relieve the renal congestion?

While our experiments and observations on the urinary symptoms were going on, they were extended to such cases of intermittent fever as presented themselves. In about twenty cases of this disease, contempo-

raneous with the epidemic, the urine was examined for albumen, and in no instance was it found present. One of these cases was that of Josefa de Susa, who had been previously in the hospital with yellow fever. She had had copious black vomit; a bloody furuncle then appeared on the cheek, and terminated by an abscess of the left parotid gland. A singular circumstance occurred in this case. The operation of opening the abscess caused nausea and vomiting, and renewed, for a day during convalescence, the stage of acid elimination. This woman returned to the hospital about two months afterwards, suffering with intermittent fever, and her urine was examined for albumen without detecting a trace.

On the 3rd of May, a mixed case of yellow fever and small-pox occurred in a Portuguese boy, named Manuel Gomes. He had been treated in town by an experienced practitioner for yellow fever, and sent to the hospital, in which the treatment was continued. He had the red-tipped and red-edged tongue on admission, irritability of stomach, with greenish, acid ejections, flushed face, and *albuminous urine*. He had been ill three days before admission, and the day after his admission the first rash of small-pox eruption came out; and subsequently he was removed to the small-pox branch, where he recovered in due time. This case brought attention to the necessity of ascertaining the state of the urine in small-pox, in order to estimate the value of albuminosity of urine in differential diagnosis. Several experiments were then made on the urine of small-pox patients, but no albumen was found. No record was kept of these extemporaneous experiments. But on the 10th of May, all the patients in the small-pox wards were subjected to examination with the following results:

Name.	Number of days ill.	Condition of urine.	Specific Gravity.
— Cuffy	42	Noncoagulable	1·014
Henry Cunings	14	do.	1·012
Tom. Manning	22	do.	1·016
Manuel Gomes (above)	8	do. (effervesces)	too scanty for urinometer.
George Warren	8	do.	1·008
Zacharias	8	do.	too scanty.
Maria Lewis	14	do.	1·017
Elizabeth	22	do.	1·008
Diana Sam	10	do.	1·008
Eliza Grant	8	do.	1·022
Juliana di Silva	12	do.	1·023
Susan Ward, no urine at the time of ob.			
Stephen (negro, 2 years old) eruption just out on third day		do.	
Mary M'Crae, admitted yesterday, eruption just appearing		do.	

At the end of April, 1853, a Portuguese child was admitted with purpura. She recovered, without medication, in about two weeks. She had no fever, nor irritation of mucous membranes, nor hæmorrhage; but her skin was thickly studded with petechiæ. This is a very rare disease in Demerara. I have no recollection of more than three cases within my experience, and this is the only one which had occurred during several years. The urine was albuminous in this case.

While on the subject of the urinary symptoms, it may be remarked that the report of the members of the Council of Health of Cayenne to the Minister of Marine, on the subject of the epidemic of French Guiana, announces that they carefully examined the urine, and discovered in it and the kidneys a notable quantity of *pus*. The following is an extract from the report:

"Reins.—Les désordres des organes urinaires ont été constant. Les reins avaient perdu leur consistance; on distinguait cependant les deux substances, et la corticale semblait plus molle; toutes deux étaient décolorées; ces organes étaient souvent gorgés d'un sang diffluent et contenaient un fluide lactescent ressemblant a du pus, et même du pus chez un grand nombre de sujets. Un fait digne de remarque, c'est la promptitude avec laquelle le pus disparaissait quelques secondes apres l'incision de cet organe: il faut observer très attentivement pour constater sa presence, au moment de l'incision, car il se confond immédiatement avec les autres liquides." . . "Les urines avaient le plus souvent un teint jaune verdâtre qui leur était communiqué par la bile, de la presence de laquelle nous nous sommes assurés au moyen du réactif signalé par M. Dutrouleau. Elles contenaient aussi du pus qu'il fallait de grandes précautions pour apercevoir, car il se mêlait a l'urine avec la plus grande facilité. Venait-on le filtrer, il restait sur le papier, et alors, au moyen de l'acide nitrique et de l'ammoniaque, on en constatait facilement la nature."

Notwithstanding the great precautions taken, this statement as to the existence of pus in the kidneys and urine, is clearly founded on fallacious observation; and the error is due, no doubt, to the want of microscopic aid in the investigation. If a section of a yellow-fever kidney be made, and a papilla be uncovered from its calyx, and, either with the back of your knife, or finger and thumb, you compress this papilla, a purulent looking drop will be expelled, which under the microscope will show a multitude of epithelial granules, and some more or less perfect tube-casts. Now, undoubtedly, this was the fluid which the Cayenne observers mistook for pus. The extract given was from the chapter on the "*kidneys.*" The following is the entire chapter devoted to the subject of the urine, and it will be seen from it, that they were not aware of the albuminosity of the urine in yellow fever nor the nature of its sediment, and how easily, therefore, they fell into the mistake:—"Urines.—La suppression complète des urines ne s'est montrée que rarement et seulement au début de l'épidémie. Quand il y avait suspension on pouvait le plus souvent, a l'aide du cathétérisme, en évacuer une notable quantité. Elles étaient peu colorées ou légèrement teintes de jaune-verdâtre par la bile, quelque fois sedimenteuses. Chez les convalescents, elles devenaient parfois abondantes et colorées."

It is almost superfluous to remark on the important indications that arise out of the study of the urine symptoms in the medical management of yellow fever. Placed in a ward of such patients, and led to the expectation of seeing no other kind of case presented to you for treatment, yet a glance at the urine at the bed-side of the patient may enable you to decide at once that the case in hand is *not yellow fever*. Such instances have happened with the fevers of peritonitis, rheumatism, and pneumonia. Not only are these symptoms extensively useful in clinical diagnosis, but they will probably be found the characteristic of the specific differences of tropical fevers, and may transfer yellow fever to an entirely new place in

the classification of disease. The importance of these symptoms, as an auxiliary to defective *surface* symptoms, in identifying the true nature of the ailment, is at once apparent. The albuminosity, also, furnishes one of the most obvious manifestations of the disease entering its second stage, and its extension to the great solid viscera. Cases have died, as will be explained, even when the urine was full and free; but (as in the case of the mate of the *Sobraon*) life is prolonged thereby; and no guarantee of safety in one epidemic was so sure as an unobstructed action of the kidneys; and no sign, not even black vomit, so dooming as a suppression of urine. Hope then was gone. No matter how desperate the condition otherwise, if there was copious transparent urine, though ever so coagulable, and black as ink from bile, the struggle was hopefully maintained. For it was felt that the system was still competent to the elimination or decomposition of the yellow fever poison. But *suppression* after the abundant appearance, or curdy appearance of albumen and tube-casts, rendered despair reasonable. The scanty oily-looking urine was generally present in cases that might be abandoned. The tube-casts had disappeared—for the capability *of washing out these plugs of the urinary tubules* no longer existed: they were irrecoverably choked; and the bulk of the scanty secretion seemed to be derived, not from the kidney, but the bladder itself. It may be safely affirmed, that for a correct knowledge of the progress, diagnosis, and prognosis of yellow fever, the close observation of the condition of the urine is indispensable; and that after the attempt to abort the disease has failed, the prime object of solicitude and of treatment is the function of the kidney.

CHAPTER V.

When the attack commences, as it frequently does (not sporadically, but in clusters, as is the mode of appearance, disappearance, and re-appearance of the several prominent symptoms) by diarrhœa or cholera, it is seldom that any opportunity offers of examining the alvine evacuations; for this affection is of short duration. When the disease has not so commenced, the first stools observed are generally those resulting from the administration of medicine. In the hospital reports of our early cases, the following phrase frequently occurs:—"Stools characteristic of the powder." These were the evacuations which followed the resolvent or aborting dose and castor oil. They were generally copious, feculent, pultaceous, with old fæces, and sometimes horribly fetid. They had generally a mottled heterogeneous appearance, made up of old fæces and pulpy carbonaceous looking matter, and a copious intermixture of yellow bile with a white *materies*, the latter having the appearance of chopped half-boiled eggs. This was the stool characteristic of the powder. It had brought away old accumulations of constipated matter: it had acted powerfully on the liver and mucous glands, and it had removed the black material which we often see in the early stage of the yellow fever, and which in some cases constituted the entire mass of fæces, and which we named the *melanotic stool.* The cases of Mether, Farry, and Goodnight, in the Seaman's Hospital, about the 4th of April, 1852, furnished perfect specimens of this description of alvine evacuation. The melanotic stool, or patches of it, seems

the first tangible morbid product of the disease, and is highly diagnostic in the first stage. Its tint varies. It is black (as after the ingestion of preparations of iron) or blackish-brown, or blackish-grey. It is always in considerable quantity and pultaceous. Neither in appearance, or in the stage in which it is found, need it be confounded with another dark stool —the scanty *black-vomit-stool*, which appears at the close of the disease. Sometimes, however, scybalæ of the melanotic stool unexpectedly appear in the evacuation after it might have been supposed that the bowels had been completely emptied. Very dark green bilious stool, *en masse*, has been hurriedly mistaken for this; but the former is thin, while the latter is consistent, and tilting up the former against the white sides of the pot readily detects its true colour. It is probable that this melanotic stool derives its appearance from the extravasations of blood in small quantity into the intestinal canal from the cæcum or colon, and this acted on and blackened by some of the intestinal gases, or acids, mixes with the fæces and communicates the characteristic tint. As an indication, its importance may be ranked with that of epistaxis, and below that of the slight florid streak of blood which is occasionally seen with the mucus in the early vomitings, particularly when the quantity vomited is scanty, and there is much retching. The condition of the intestines in which the melanotic stool appears may be the diminutive of that in which a hæmorrhagic dysentery ushers in the fever, as in the rare cases of Lynch (Seaman's Hospital, 24th of December, 1852); or Carmichael (Seaman's Hospital, 13th of February, 1853); or Morris (Seaman's Hospital, 3d of June, 1852), in the fatal cases of which the cæcum presented the appearances generally observed in the stomach.

The appearance of the bilious element of the stools is at first yellow, and subsequently (contemporaneously with the stage of acid elimination) green. Up to the period when it ceases altogether it is generally copious. About the stage when the suppression of urine occurs, the stool becomes abilious, though sometimes a tint of it is observed to the last. After the melanotic stool has passed away, another appears, which is also very characteristic. It is named in the hospital records the "*caddy stool,*" from its resemblance to the fine dark sandy mud, so common in our alluvial deposits, and known by that local designation. This alvine evacuation is of a dirty grey colour, abilious, and liquid, with a sediment (caddy like). It cannot be mistaken for the melanotic stool. It sometimes disappears, or is replaced by the restored secretion of bile, as in the case of George Brasset (Seaman's Hospital, 15th of July, 1852), and its sedimentary character as well as its colour is then lost; and when it appears, as in the same case, it is deficient in its crystalline constituents. A small quantity of bile may be occasionally present without destruction of its identity, as in the case of Thomas Young (Seaman's Hospital, 1st of September, 1852). The composition, as well as the appearance of the stool, is peculiar. If a small portion of the sediment be taken up with a pipette, and submitted to the microscope, well defined crystals of triple phosphates and uric acid will be found, sometimes singly, and sometimes together in the same specimen, as in the following cases:—George Brasset and Thomas Young, before-mentioned, J. Doherty (Seaman's Hospital, 20th of July, 1852), Morgan (Seaman's Hospital, 17th of September, 1852), W. Munro

(Seaman's Hospital, 29th of November, 1852), W. Burns (Seaman's Hospital, 26th of December, 1852), and Abraham Limisson (Seaman's Hospital, 25th July, 1852). In addition to the above crystalline bodies, it contains numerous little amorphous masses of black opaque matter, which seems to be its *constant* ingredient. In Brasset's case the uric acid crystals were very numerous in pale cubes; there were also coherent rhomboids, and many small masses like yellow quartz. They entirely disappeared when the bile re-appeared. In Thomas Young's case, when some bile was present, triple phosphates alone were found. In Morgan's case the triple phosphates were absent, and the uric acid was chiefly in long rhomboidal prisms in coherent parcels, and single hourglass-shaped crystals. In the case of Wallace (Seaman's Hospital, 22nd of October, 1852), when a little bile tinged the caddy stool, triple phosphates alone were present. In the case of James Carson (Seaman's Hospital, 24th of December, 1852), some crystalline bodies were observed, the nature of which we could not determine. They were not unlike broken quinine crystals, but they wanted the fibrous character of that substance, and they were much more regular in their outline sides, and angles, than is ever seen in the sulphate of quinine. They also dissolved in dilute hydrochloric acid, which sulphate of quinine does not, and for the same reason they were not uric acid. They were insoluble in liquor potassæ and ammonia, and as several of them showed some imperfect prismatic forms, I was inclined to believe them to be triple phosphates, although this opinion is discountenanced by the fact that triple phosphates are always so decisive in their forms, and are soluble in the acids mentioned. Among the crystals and black amorphous bodies of the caddy stool sediment evident under the microscope, are also found bright yellow oblong bodies (cholesterine?) somewhat darkened, but not much altered by hydrochloric acid. Their bright yellow colour, unseen by the naked eye, contrasts strongly with the grey and crystalline heterogeneous matter which surrounds them. If the patient had been taking soup, vegetable and other débris (such as the cellular tissue of onions), will be found also in the sediment. This caddy stool may exist without the presence of the urinary crystals. This variety of it was particularly noticed in January, 1853, when blood corpuscles began to appear in the urine, and when it was paler and less albuminous, and the tube-casts were thinner and fewer, and the urinary organs seemed altogether less embarrassed in their functions than usual. At this time also a tendency to torpor was observed in the early stage of the disease, and croton oil had to be substituted for the usual mild purgative. There is a spurious caddy stool which I have observed in the case of Judge (Seaman's Hospital, 24th of August, 1852). In this case the sediment consisted of undigested starch globules, stained by dark green bile, and also bile globules or cells (?) of a striated appearance and bright yellow colour. The caddy stool was observed as well among the Portuguese immigrants as the seamen, and its composition was similar.

As the disease still further advanced, and towards its fatal termination, the alvine evacuations again changed their character, and became scanty and mucous. The mucosity varied much in consistency—from gelatinous, as in the case of H. Collins (Seaman's Hospital, 4th of December, 1852) to that of rice water, as in the case of H. Britton (Seaman's

Hospital, 1st of January, 1853). Its ordinary consistence and colour was that of thick mucilage, and it was more or less in quantity as it was more or less thin. The mucous stool in the case of Laman (Seaman's Hospital, 20th of September, 1852) was half an ounce in quantity; that of Dryburgh (Seaman's Hospital, 25th of July, 1852), about one ounce; that of H. Russel (semi-gelatinous), about one drachm. The mucous stool was also variously tinted. It was sometimes grass, or olive, or spinage green, sometimes fawn-coloured, sometimes primrose, sometimes rusty, and sometimes *brown*, or *black*, or *streaked*. The last described colours were denominated "*B. V.* (black vomit) *stool.*" These mucous stools almost always appeared *after* black vomit, and were contemporaneous with the scanty urine before described, when it appears. The alvine evacuations in yellow fever, from the beginning to the end of the attack, are always alkaline, except in one instance—that of the black vomit stool: in that it is always acid. Its chemical quality is evidently due to the admixture of a portion of the black vomit, which has descended (if not found in the intestines) by peristaltic motion into the intestines, and mixed with the scanty mucous stool, and in such quantity as not only to neutralize it, but be in excess. The scanty thick mucous stool—almost a jelly—has generally a little thin serum around it in the bottom of the pot. The bulk of all these varieties of the scanty mucous stool consists of mucus, broken-up epithelial matter, and myriads of epithelial granules. Sometimes little wavy flakes, like morsels of cuticle, are also to be found. They also frequently contain the crystalline bodies of the caddy stool, particularly when they are rather thin and serous. By appearance, they would be taken for rectal stools and the results of tenesmus; but such is not the case. A burning sensation is often complained of, but seldom any tenesmus, and no doubt these stools consist of that mucous matter which we find after death lining the intestinal canal generally. In a few cases, where there has been total suppression of urine, these stools have become diarrhœal, as in the case of the master of the *Hinda* (private lodgings). In him the procession of the symptoms was as follows: "Caddy stool, then a urinous-looking stool without bile, then a reddish mucous fluid, as if altered blood had stained it, then a black molasses-like stool, evidently the admixture of imperfectly formed black vomit,—all within twenty-four hours, during which time there has been no secretion of urine, and he has been very frequently on the chair for diarrhœa. He is becoming very restless; tremor of arms; speech faltering; intelligence dull." He died on the following day. The evacuation of these stools seemed to be a well-meant effort of nature, and compensatory of the suppression of urine. As will be seen by the foregoing extract from my notes, there are several modifications of the *mucous stool.* But all the elementary forms, I believe, are included in the descriptions already given. Sometimes fatal cases terminate with hæmorrhage from the bowels. In such instances, of course, the alvine evacuations just described will not be apparent.

In observing these evacuations, a minute portion placed on the glass slip should always be diluted with a drop of pure water. Great care was taken to prevent fallacy of observation, and to assign appearances to their proper causes. At first we suspected that the mucous stool might

have originated from the irritation of the resolvent dose on the mucous crypts of the intestine, and the more particularly as in some of these stools we detected a few spiculæ of quinine. But we found that cases which had been neglected and untreated, and brought in to us in the last stage of disease, presented the same symptoms. It was also irrespective of the number of doses given, and it was separated by intervening phenomena from the supposed exciting cause. We were hence compelled to infer that this mucous stool at the close of yellow fever forms a portion of the normal morbid phenomena. We also suspected, at one time, that the crystalline matter of the caddy stool might have been due to the actual presence or the chemical agency of the medicinal substances employed; and the magnesian mixture first came under suspicion. But we found the same triple phosphates where this medicine had not been employed. We experimented next on the nitrate of potash, carbonate of soda, and aq. acet. ammon., without success in explaining the presence of urinary salts in the stool. The urine which had been passed, in a different vessel simultaneously with the stool, was also in all cases explored, and care was taken that not a drop of the two liquids had mixed; and in no case were these crystalline bodies found simultaneously in the stool and urine. The minute particles of undissolved quinine certainly resemble uric acid crystals, and when not broken, might, to a prurient imagination, assume the form of triple phosphates. But when large, their *fibrous* structure is apparent, and when broken, the irregularity of their sides and angles cannot simulate regular crystals; and they dissolve in hot alcohol, and while dissolving, show the long striæ of their structure. Feeling, however, our great liability to error in these observations, I transmitted to England a specimen of the *caddy stool* for Dr. Davy's examination. It unfortunately decomposed before its arrival, and all trace of crystalline material had disappeared. It is with diffidence, therefore, that these observations on the composition of the alvine evacuations in yellow fever are offered to the profession. They require the confirmation of future observers. But in the meantime, it would seem as if the intestines could, to some extent, assume a vicarious function with the kidney in yellow fever. *Live* lumbricoides were occasionally vomited and passed by stool during the course of the disease, and found in the intestines post-mortem. In the fatal case of Cornice, of the *Una* (private lodgings), a *dead* tapeworm was passed after the first dose of medicine. In convalescence, after the alvine evacuations have obtained bulk and consistency, they are for some time of a lead colour and abilious, while the urine is copious and charged with bile, and the skin jaundiced. This condition of the stool often changes suddenly. The convalescent vomits up, or passes off by the bowels, a quantity of yellow bile, and the jaundice symptoms begin from that moment to disappear. This secondary jaundice, a true sequel of yellow fever, I am inclined to think is due to ecchymosis around the orifice of the *ductus communis choledochus* mechanically obstructing the vent into the intestines; and its sudden removal arises from the absorption of that ecchymosis and the pressure of the engorged gall-ducts from any sudden muscular exertion.

CHAPTER VI.

THE first ejections from the stomach of a yellow fever patient are seldom seen by the physician, but are described to him as food, &c., in a more or less digested state. After these have been discharged, mucus and bile next appear, occasionally with a streak or speck of blood, and with violent retching. The ejections of the stomach are at this time alkaline. The master of the *Valiant* vomited as well as purged yellow bile by pints, up to the fourth day of his illness. This bilious vomiting was succeeded by the ejection of bloody mucus from the stomach, and simultaneously the urine became albuminous. But still he recovered without the case proceeding even to acid elimination. This, however, is a rare case, and generally after the first vomiting the stomach becomes tolerably settled until the second stage sets in, on the second, third, fourth, or as late as the fifth day of the disease. Then, without warning or nausea, the stomach, on any trifling provocation, may eject a quantity of clear, pale, almost limpid or slightly opalescent *acid* fluid, as in the cases of Peter Brodie (Seaman's Hospital, August, 1852) and Harrington (Seaman's Hospital, 7th of December, 1852). Here the disease may terminate or go on to a protracted period, and still make no further progress, the symptom, as it were, becoming a chronic affection, as in the case of Tolloway (Seaman's Hospital); or, as usually happens, this symptom is merely the precursor of a higher and more complex elaboration of the stomach. The symptom now under consideration is the *white vomit,* and indicates the beginning of the stage of acid elimination, and is generally contemporaneous with the first peeling of the tongue. In a few cases, *hoarseness* has immediately followed the ejection of this fluid, as in the case of Mrs. W. But this can scarcely be ascribed to any corrosiveness of the fluid, but rather that in these unusual cases the peeling of the epithelium had been earlier, and extended further into the fauces than usual. In some cases, as those of Mr. W. and Master J. B., this vomit seemed equivalent to the perspiration of intermittent fever, and the whole ailment instantly vanished. In others, as Mrs. H.'s servant, the whole *febrile heat* and excitement ceased, but the disease passed on to a fatal termination notwithstanding, and occasionally the advent of this symptom seemed void of all modifying influence on the progress of the disease. The name *white vomit* may be objectionable as a term to indicate what is meant by it, for this ejection is often bile tinted, but the bile is evidently an extraneous and accidental ingredient in its composition. There is a *spurious white vomit,* which seems to have no critical effect, and is innocuous. It is plentiful, thick, ropy, and alkaline, and consists almost altogether of mucus. Occasionally in true white vomit an admixture with this ropy fluid takes place, and in such abundance as to neutralize the acidity of the former (as in the case of Miller, Seaman's Hospital, 4th of March, 1852), and the presence of the acid is ascertained only by its action on the bile which may be present, and to which it communicates a grass or verdigris green colour. True white vomit is serum, more or less acid, which, after repeated trials, remained clear on the application of heat and nitric acid. Sometimes the stage of acid elimination is first manifested by the alvine evacuations, as in Mrs. H.'s servant, before referred to, and is indicated

by the changed colour of the bile. In some rapid cases, such as that of Mr. Dods (of the *Grafton*, private lodgings), in which the urine was albuminous on the first day, there was no intermediate white vomit or green-tinted vomit. He ejected yellow bile copiously up to the second day, when black vomit came on abruptly. The transition of symptoms, however, is generally gradual, and the white vomit, stained or unstained, is formed, and presents the "snuff-like" specks, the "suspicious sediment," the "*black vomit incipiens*," before it merges into well-defined black vomit. Although there is much reason to believe that the acids of this fluid are those only which are natural to the gastric juices, yet in several cases we have found in this stage the saline acid, as in Ringham (Seaman's Hospital, 2nd of March, 1852) and the same in A. Morison (Seaman's Hospital, 1st of March, 1852) and in O'Donoghue. In the last-named, also, rusty black vomit-looking matter, and highly acid, was expectorated from the lungs and bronchi, as if the acid were a *materies morbi*, or as if other surfaces might assume, under certain circumstances, vicariously, the functions of the great acid secreting organ, the stomach. In the case of Robert Smith. also (Seaman's Hospital, 10th of June, 1853), who suffered from pleuro-pneumonia as a complication of yellow fever, after the *rusty* expectoration ceased, the sputa were of a grass-green colour, apparently from the action of acid on the bilious constituent of the expectoration, while the skin was yellow. The *stage of acid elimination* continues to the close of the disease, and is most intensely manifested during the production of black vomit. Several attempts were made by us to determine the chemical characters of this acid, but without conclusive or satisfactory results. As in the investigation of the alvine evacuations, a difficulty is met with at the threshold, in discriminating what is precisely normal to the subject of examination from what is extraneous and accidental. On one occasion we distilled some of the filtered serosity of black vomit; an acid came over, and we continued the distillation till the vapour ceased to affect the test-paper. The residue in the retort remained acid. Here, then, one point seemed determined—that in black vomit there existed at least two acids, one volatile, the other fixed. We neutralized the distilled fluid with ammonia, and afterwards evaporated almost to dryness, then treating this nearly dry residue with a drop of concentrated sulphuric acid, we detected the *acetic acid* odour. Here appeared another discovery—the volatile acid was certainly acetic. But almost all the patients drink wine. Here was probably the source of this acid. On the 25th of June, 1852, some of the black vomit of Leonard (Seaman's Hospital) was filtered through paper, and put away for future experiment. It was highly acid. After remaining four days it was again examined, and still acid. On removing the cork a slight explosion and effervescence ensued. Microscopic plants and sporules were observed in it. It had a slightly vinous odour. On applying Trommer's and Moore's tests, I discovered the presence of sugar to a large extent. What! is this a gastric diabetes? can the stomach secrete sugar like the kidney? and is this sugar converted into poisonous oxalic acid? Here was a pretty hypothesis. But in order to test it, I stopped the allowance of sugar in the yellow fever diet and drink, and since then there has been no more effervescence, nor torulæ, nor sugar, in the black

vomit serum always responds to the tests for hydrochloric acid; but as marine salt may always be expected in such a fluid, the results are subject to fallacy in the hands of untrained operators. I therefore entirely distrust any of our chemical researches on this branch of the subject, except those of the most simple and obvious kind, and will not even recount the many experiments that were undertaken with a view to determine the nature of the acid or acids contained in white and black vomit. I, however, forwarded to Dr. Davy a bottle of the fluid, and received from him the following result of his examinations, as contained in a letter from him, dated the 27th of December, 1852, of which the following is an extract:

"The black vomit was not, I think, much changed. When the cork was withdrawn no air escaped; on rest, and many days were necessary, it separated into a pretty clear brownish fluid, and a blackish sediment. The fluid I found of specific gravity 1·019. It became slightly turbid when heated, denoting the presence of a minute quantity of albumen, which was re dissolved on rest, and probably in consequence of the acid present. The nature of the acid I endeavoured to ascertain. I think I may say it was principally the muriatic, with a trace of sulphuric. I could not satisfy myself of the presence of either the acetic or lactic. Quinine I detected as well as starch, with the former of which no doubt the sulphuric acid had been introduced. Muriate of ammonia I also found in the solution, and in a notable quantity. I could discover no traces of urea, or lithic acid, or of oxalic acid. The sediment—the black matter—was small in quantity. When dried, it weighed only two grains. Under the microscope it exhibited no well-marked or distinctive character. Incinerated, it left a comparatively bulky ash, the greater part of which was not soluble in an acid, and seemed to be chiefly siliceous, no doubt derived from food. The weak acid solution contained a little iron and phosphate of lime, such as the colouring matter of the blood yields when similarly treated."

In corroboration of some of the results of this analysis, I may mention that I have repeatedly examined the serum of black vomit for urea and uric acid, and have uniformly failed in detecting either by the usual chemical modes of procedure. However, as in the case of Brown (Seaman's Hospital, 23rd of October, 1852), on evaporating a drop of the serum in the sunshine on a plate of glass to dryness, not only were crystals of muriate of ammonia noticeable, but also dagger-shaped and crosslet crystals of muriate of soda were found, the form which that salt is said to assume in the presence of urea. In the case of Sullivan (Seaman's Hospital, 3rd of October, 1852), a distinct urinous odour was perceived by all present at the distillation of his black vomit. I had been, for a considerable time, watching for manifestation of the effects of renal obstruction on the blood and excretions. It was on the 1st of October, 1852, that, notwithstanding our repeated failures to obtain urea or uric acid from the black vomit, and the acid character of that fluid, that we thought of questioning it for ammonia. The following is the entry in my notes of the result: "To-day, at the Seaman's Hospital, to the filtered liquid of black vomit (which was highly acid) I added in a test-tube an excess of liquor potassæ. On carefully introducing a test-paper into the vacant space it became blue, and a glass rod with muriatic acid showed white fumes. This was the black vomit in Wood's case. On application of heat to the tube the ammonia was evolved abundantly."

The presence of ammonia in black vomit is universal, that is, it has always been found when looked for, and may be considered one of the tests of black vomit. *White vomit* also contains it in a notable quantity. The specific gravity of black vomit was frequently ascertained, and found to vary from 1·004 to 1·006 at the usual temperature of the air at noon, 86°. Its variations in density were no doubt chiefly occasioned by the accidental admixtures of fluids drunk. Occasionally it was slightly bloody, and then it was coagulable. But in general, the acid of the black vomit seemed adequate to the precipitation of all the albumen. And thus we have had the paradoxical condition of an animal fluid containing hæmatosine without albumen. The sediment of black vomit seemed to consist of coagulated albumen and the débris of blood-cells. In no case in which the black vomit was normal to the eye, was a single perfect corpuscle observed. When pressed through a paper filter the colour is rendered considerably paler. The sediment of black vomit seems more highly acid than the supernatant liquid—it makes a stronger impression on the test-paper. The sediment acts as a ferment on liquids containing sugar. In samples which have been filtered and neutralized to excess with aqua calcis, and put aside, its condition of alkalinity will persist. But in the unfiltered portions, in a few days, the acid re-action will be fully restored. The sediment behaves, under chemical re-agents, similarly to the albumen of the urine. It is dissolved by liquor potassæ, and restored by nitric acid. Several instances have occurred in which black fluids have been ejected from the stomach, and mistaken for black vomit. On the 29th of February, 1852, while passing through the wards of the colonial branch of the hospital, wherein there were several cases of yellow fever, an intelligent nurse brought a basin nearly full of what he considered black vomit, which had been vomited by a Portuguese boy who lay huddled up in bed, seemingly very ill. He had been admitted the previous day for anæmia, and had taken for it the compound steel pill of the hospital. Now although the matter vomited was *blue* black instead of *brown* black, and had not that division into sediment and liquid usually observed, and although the patient's tongue was stained inky, yet a careless and inexperienced observer might possibly have mistaken the ferruginous dose for genuine black vomit. Other instances less palpably fallacious might be adduced of error of observation in this particular, and it is evident that *tests*, independent of mere superficial appearances, are desirable to ascertain the presence of this peculiar and significant product of the stomach—the more so, as traces of it may be present wherein there is no discoloration of the vomited matter, as when the blood corpuscles or hæmatosine has become enveloped in mucus, and thereby kept apart from the action of the acid—cases of which I have seen. The first test should be for its acidity; and, if found, the test is, *pro tanto*, corroborative. But instances, not many, to be sure, but several, will be mentioned in which the fluid ejected from the stomach, and pathologically identical with black vomit, was strongly alkaline. The second test is the solution of the sediment by *liquor potassæ*, which gives the fluid a port wine colour, and brings it out in fluid otherwise pale; when grey mucous flocculi entangling the blood have

hitherto suppressed the true black vomit colour, (as in the case of R. Stopsford, Seaman's Hospital, 13th of February, 1853.) The restoration of the sediment by nitric acid is further corroborative of this test. The third test is the disengagement of ammonia from the fluid by the addition of an excess of liquor potassæ when the black vomit is acid, and by heat alone in the exceptional cases wherein the black vomit is alkaline. This third test may be considered pathognomonic. There is sometimes, in the early stage of acid elimination, a vomit which might be mistaken by the inexperienced eye for black vomit. It has a dark half-floating sediment. This, on examination, will be found to consist of epithelium and mucus, the former stained with bile, the true colour of which comes out under the microscope. In the same stage the vomit also is sometimes a *glairy* acid fluid, with greyish-black tenacious sediment (as with Robinson, Seaman's Hospital, 3rd of January, 1852), which is neither dissolved by liquor potassæ nor shows the port wine tint. The microscope reveals its nature. Like the former, it also consists of epithelium, tinted with bile and closely invested with mucus. The light flocculent matter frequently found floating in genuine black vomit is always mucus, entangling various substances. In one case which I examined, milk globules were found. The patient had drank tea a short time previously. *Normal black vomit* may be described as having a laminar or granular sediment, of a deeper or paler shade of brown, sometimes verging on jet-black, with a clearly-defined supernatant serum of low specific gravity, and without mucosity, partaking of the colour of the sediment, but sometimes nearly limpid when the sediment is black (as if all the colouring matter had subsided). Many deviations from this standard occur from causes already alluded to, such as the presence of ingesta, hæmorrhage, and excessive secretion of mucus. In one case (that of L. Valdon, Seaman's Hospital, 27th of August, 1852), both serum and sediment were bile-tinted. There are, however, two singular varieties worthy of particular remark, though appearing rarely: they may be called the "*caddy black vomit,*" although they rarely contain sediment like the alvine evacuations of that name. The first two cases which happened were probably those of Smith and Myhal (Seaman's Hospital, 7th of February, 1852). But at that time the peculiarities were not duly appreciated. The next case was in private practice, in the person of a Mr. Dods, the mate, and subsequently, before his death, the master of the *Grafton* (29th of June, 1852). The next were in Theodore Ternaben (Seaman's Hospital, 4th of September, 1852), and Josea Joachim (Colonial Hospital, 7th of December, 1852), and the last in the steward of the *Livonia,* (in private lodgings, 25th of December, 1852). This vomit does not persist. It appears but once or twice in the individual, and is succeeded by or alternates with normal black vomit. It is of a dirty grey-brown colour, rather homogeneous in appearance, about as thick as mucilage, rather opaque, contains *vibriones*, and is generally strongly alkaline; but may be acid, as in the case of Ternaben. It would seem as if the ammonia in such cases was formed and poured out in excess of the acid, or that the acid was deficient in normal quantity. Josea Joachim's breath was tested, and found highly alkaline. The application of heat to his vomit, without any addition, caused the evolution of copious ammoniacal fumes. In Terna-

ben's case liquor potassæ rendered the vomit transparent, produced a claret colour, and the specimen gave off ammonia, as usual. The microscopic examinations were made within three hours after the vomit had been ejected, quite as early as was the practice in other cases, and yet no vibriones have been observed in the other varieties of black vomit, not even in specimens which have been put aside for several days. In Ternaben's case it is perhaps not correct to call the animalcules *vibriones*. Some of them were globular, about a quarter the size of a blood corpuscle, and some linear, but the latter seemed to be formed by the attachment of four or five of the monads. The movements were very brisk when the light was strong. Were these animalcules the cause of the change in the appearance of the black vomit, or had the excess of ammonia that effect? I incline to the former opinion. For the acid black vomit of Ternaben had the same aspect, and although carbonate of ammonia has been frequently administered internally, no such condition of the black vomit ever resulted therefrom. Moreover, twenty-two hours after the death of Josea Joachim, I had his stomach opened and a sample of the contents removed. The same description of fluid was then seen, but it was *acid.* It refused to yield ammonia till after the addition of *liquor potassæ.* He had taken no acid food or drink of any description before death. The specimen removed had a slight sediment on standing for an hour. It had a strong, unpleasant, somewhat fetid *garlic odour.* The sediment contained only a few shreds of broken epithelium and cell-walls, but *the whole liquid* swarmed with *vibriones,* and their number in this instance undoubtedly communicated to the fluid its dirty greyish-brown colour. The stomach was found coated with the usual tenacious black vomit lining. This condition of the vomit had its counterpart in the urine, as already noticed.

During the former epidemic it was noticed in cases of black vomit, that when it *preceded* the yellow suffusion the prospects of life were improved. The relations of this fact were not then understood. Black vomit is significant of imminent danger, from the circumstance that it is the *dernier ressort* of nature to relieve that contamination of the circulation which has been produced chiefly by impairment of the function of the kidney, and the retention thereby, within the system, of the worn-out nitrogenous elements of the body and their poisonous metamorphoses. Now, if black vomit appear early in the disease, before its march has extended to the great internal viscera, before the bile function has been disturbed or the urine rendered albuminous, it ceases to be the significant symptom which has obtained so much ill-omened celebrity. It is then the sign of a local, instead of a constitutional affection. I have now before me notes of four cases in private practice of what might be termed *benign* black vomit—those of Miss G., Miss S., a Portuguese woman, and a German baker. All these cases terminated in recovery. As yellow fever cases, they were nearly all anomalous. Miss G. had no fever, but strong supra-orbital pains and albuminous urine. Miss S. had one day fever like a paroxysm of intermittent, and the mouthful of black vomit the same day. The Portuguese woman complained only of *malaise,* and on the second day brought up black vomit. The German baker (was three months in the colony: his

comrade, who arrived at the same time, was already dead, from the epidemic,) had fever, but the symptoms were mild, and on the 3rd day he vomited black vomit, *without having had albuminous* urine previously. In such cases the quantity is generally small, and is rarely vomited a second time. Four anomalous cases also occurred in the hospitals during the time included in this report (eighteen months), in which black vomit *preceded* albuminous urine. One was in an anæmic Portuguese, fatal, and presented an extraordinary instance of *truly discoloured* blood after death, —for scarce a trace of even a cell-wall could be found in the port wine-looking sediment. In another (Colin Knoley, Seaman's Hospital, 14th of January, 1853) the black vomit was *succeeded by white vomit.* One of the other two (Reid and Murphy, Seaman's Hospital, 24th of February, 1853) had early black vomit without albuminous urine, seemed to convalesce, but subsequently got albuminous urine and black vomit, of which he died. A post-mortem examination revealed that the first black vomit was probably occasioned by a hæmorrhagic extravasation at the juncture of the œsophagus with the stomach. Among the hundreds of cases of black vomit which I have seen since my attention was directed to the urine-symptoms in yellow fever, those cases just enumerated are all in which a palpable affection of the kidneys was not antecedent to the vomit. But exceptional and anomalous though they be, as Reid's vomit answered to all the tests of genuine black vomit, there is still some mystery about this subject, and perhaps grounds are furnished for the belief that the yellow fever poison acts not only secondarily, in obstructing the liberation of the effete materials of the body, but also directly, in augmenting their quantity. During the first eighteen months of this epidemic there were three cases of chronic disease in which life terminated, to the surprise of all around, with black vomit: these were Dr. B., Mr. B., and Mrs. H. There had been no antecedent fever in either case, nor a single sign of yellow fever that had been recognised. In one of these cases I did not know the condition of the kidneys, and cannot now ascertain, but in the two others I am aware that suppression of urine had occurred for several days before the appearance of the vomit.

CHAPTER VII.

There were many opportunities for becoming acquainted with the condition of the blood during this epidemic. Cupping, the use of the artificial and natural leech, arteriotomy, in a few cases venesection, epistaxis, and other hæmorrhages gave ample opportunity during life for examining its physical, chemical, and microscopic qualities. In no instance could we discover any really abnormal condition of colour, corpuscles, serum, and crassamentum during the first stage, except sometimes the presence of bile. In Mr. Dod's case before mentioned, in consequence of the intense congestion of his face, I opened the temporal artery on the second day of his illness. The blood (three ounces) was florid and coagulated well. The serum alkaline. A little nitric acid dropped into a small portion of it caused instant coagulation, at first opaque white, but after a few minutes a bright yellow, with a *ring* of *purple.* Bile had passed off freely, and until the fifth day, that of his death, decided yellow suffusion could

not be observed. The artery burst open several times before his death, and could be with difficulty restrained, but the blood itself showed no abnormal appearance, except that the bile-test became more decisive up to the time of his death. In every instance in the first stage, the blood retained its normal alkalinity. The changes in the blood therefore were found only in the last stages, and in the post-mortem blood. And yet cases, terminating fatally after normal black vomit and hæmorrhages, as in Flynn (Seaman's Hospital, 14th of December, 1852), G. Ball (Seaman's Hospital, 13th of November, 1852), John Knowles (Seaman's Hospital, 13th of November, 1852), H. Stewart (Seaman's Hospital, 16th of February, 1853), are numerous, in which no unhealthy appearance of blood after death could be noticed, except as to the bile-tinge. The following are samples of the entries in my note-book on this subject:—

"*Blood in Yellow Fever.*—Francis Mitchell, to-day, in Seaman's Hospital, had free epistaxis. The blood was florid and formed a good clot. Under Ross' 1-8th inch object glass, found the discs normal. This was his second day of admission to hospital, 5th of December, 1852. . . . *Blood on second day of Yellow Fever.*—To-day I examined the blood of Mitchel, of the *Lucy* (Seaman's Hospital) The appearance of the blood was healthy, so also under the microscope. The *rouleaus* stood almost perpendicular. The blood was obtained by cupping the neck; 7th of November, 1852. . . . . *Blood on the fourth day of Yellow Fever.*—(*After black vomit.*)—To-day I had a few drops of blood drawn by an artificial leech from the nates of Charles Mitchel. The blood was rich and florid to the eye, and under the microscope was filled with apparently healthy corpuscles. So numerous were they that they much impeded the transmission of light, and for the better observing of them, the thinnest portion of the blood-film on the glass had to be selected. They stood up in erect rouleaus; 9th of November, 1852. . . . . *Blood in Yellow Fever after Death.*—In the case of Charles Mitchel, before referred to, there were two considerably sized fibrinous coagula in the heart. On examining the blood taken from the heart, by the microscope, the corpuscles seemed perfectly healthy and numerous. They arranged themselves here and there in rouleaus. The blood was neutral to the test paper."

The appearance of yellow fibrinous coagula in the heart was frequent after the worst cases, and in fact what may be termed the texture of the blood, often remained good. The following is my note on the case of Michael Flynn:—

"*Blood in Yellow Fever.*—To-day, three hours after death of Michael Flynn, I had an ounce-and-half phial four-fifths filled with blood from his heart. Two hours afterwards I examined the phial, and found the crassamentum so firm as to be unmoved by inverting the phial. On its surface was a bright crimson pellicle, concave, with the limits of the concavity extending about 1-5th of an inch up the side of the phial and covered with serum to the same depth. The [illegible] was slightly alkaline. On forcing a pipette down through the crassamentum, I obtained a particle of blood for the microscope. The corpuscles were found flat and dark in their centre to half their radii, as if from collapse of the centre. Although one or two seemed ruptured, the rest of the discs were perfect in outline. On examining the phial three hours afterwards, at 8 P.M., I found that the clot and serum had still further separated, each occupying about a half of the space of the phial. The serum was a little turbid, and the crassamentum apparently softer. On examining microscopically now by the light of an Argand lamp, transmitted through a 'bull's-eye,' scarcely any of the discs had central darkness—neither were any ruptured cells visible. But about half the number of corpuscles had lost their perfection of outline, and were jagged by nucleoli on their edges, and the number of these seemed to increase during the act of observation. At the side of the thin glass, at which

a little salted water had been applied, the corpuscles arranged themselves in rouleaus; in another specimen, however, they were numerous, without the use of salted water. In this specimen some imperfect or burst cells were seen. The serum when heated coagulated firmly and gave off no ammonia, with or without liquor potassæ. I saw nothing in this blood decidedly abnormal either in colour or physical qualities or minute organism: at any rate, nothing to countenance the idea that the blood was 'dissolved' or even seriously injured by the progress of the disease; and in this aspect of the case—the result of these observations,—I have been considerably disappointed; for the passive (?) hæmorrhages before death led me to expect a serious change in the circulating fluid; 14th December, 1852. . . . . *Death in Yellow Fever.—Blood normal* in colour and consistency, in the case of John Knowles, Seaman's Hospital. I examined his blood to-day, immediately after death. The heart was gorged. The clot was firm, and in due proportion in the test tube when it cooled. The corpuscles were not to be distinguished from those in perfect health; 13th November, 1852. . . . . *Blood of George Ball.*—Two hours after death still warm. A clot of yellow fibrine, about half-an-ounce in weight, found in heart. The serum of a deep yellow bile-colour. The blood clotted firmly. There was an abundance of albumen. The corpuscles normal, except a little bossed or convex in centre, as if the cells were distended; blood slightly alkaline—did not yield ammonia by heat alone, and not much on the addition of liquor potassæ; although comatose before death, his breath was strongly alkaline." Gibney (Seaman's Hospital, 21st of September, 1852) may be cited as another instance of healthy fibrine in fatal yellow fever.

There is, therefore, no doubt of the fact that the blood in the first stage of yellow fever has no appearance of being unhealthy, except as to its occasional intermixture with bile; and also that in many cases which terminate fatally, and with previous black-vomit, the blood is found normal in all its appreciable qualities, except as to the before-mentioned intermixture. But in order to arrive at this conclusion, the blood specimen must be procured direct from the proper containing vessels. If instead of examining the blood of epistaxis in yellow fever we take as our specimen that which has been discharged from the rectum, or by hæmatemesis, when the acid elimination has been scant and the blood little acted on, a very different condition will be found, as was observed in the cases of Jackson (Seaman's Hospital, 21st of April, 1852), Macnamara (Seaman's Hospital, 4th of November, 1852), and Racy (Seaman's Hospital, 7th November, 1852). The following memoranda will serve to describe the condition of the blood in all these cases:—

"*Examination of Blood of Hæmatemesis of Yellow Fever.*—To-day Macnamara, in Seaman's Hospital, vomited about four ounces of mere blood. It was a thin dark fluid, without fibrine—was strongly alkaline—in appearance like port wine. He had had creosote and soda prescribed for irritability of stomach, but none had been given before the blood was ejected. He had passed urine moderately (three ounces) about the same time that he vomited. It was acid, coagulable, with a few tube casts. His breath was alkaline. The blood was not brightened by treating it with nitrate of potash and muriate of soda. On gently heating a specimen in a glass tube, without any addition, it gave out ammonia freely. The heated blood showed scarcely as large a proportion of albumen as the urine had done. Three hours after the blood was vomited, I examined it microscopically. There was not a single perfect corpuscle found, and very little débris. The fluid was nearly colourless under the microscope. There were numerous vibriones of various sizes; some 1-3rd the diameter of a blood corpuscle in breadth, and twice as long as the diameter of a blood corpuscle; others not half this size. They were equally broad throughout their entire length, and their motions were vermicular. There were also other little moving translucent bodies, circular or globular, about a

quarter the size of a blood corpuscle. For the sake of comparison, I at the same time examined some blood of epistaxis which I had brought home from the Seaman's Hospital, and put aside in a phial a week before. When the cork was removed, a slight explosion ensued, and the smell was offensive. It was so thick, however, as to paint the sides of the phial when revolved, and of a deep bright red. When a drop of this was examined under the microscope, no perfect corpuscle was seen, but a large quantity evidently of cell-walls, and the hæmatosine was of a deep tint. There were no animalcules in it. 4th of November, 1852."

Blood passed off by stool, though unmixed with, and of good crassitude and colour to the naked eye, is always found under the microscope with all its corpuscles ruptured. In this intestinal blood, I have never detected vibriones. It seems clear that the alteration observable in the blood from the stomach and intestines, is due in great measure to chemical changes which occur after its extravasation. But though the blood within its proper vessels is often found healthy, through the whole course of the disease up to the last moment of life, it is not always so; and in the last stages is frequently found injured in its obvious constituents of fibrine and cells. As illustrative cases of the deterioration of the fibrine element, reference may be made to those of Morgan and Laman (Seaman's Hospital, 21st of September, 1852), James Walker (Seaman's Hospital, 28th of November, 1852), and Antonio Fernandez (Colonial Hospital, March, 1853). In Morgan's case the fibrine was so diminished in quantity as almost to be lost. In Laman it seemed to have, in a great measure, lost its power of fibrillation. In Walker both fibrine and cells suffered. The right side of the heart was full of dark thin blood, without clots or fibrinous coagula. The colour of the blood was of a dirty brown, and entirely fluid; the corpuscles were all altered and mis-shapen. In all cases, however, the albuminous element seemed, by the rough test of its becoming solid by heat to coagulation point, to be sufficient. A kind of medium deterioration occurred in the case of John Savage (Seaman's Hospital, 19th of November, 1852). My first observation on his case was as follows:—

"*Blood in Yellow Fever.*—To-day John Savage (second day of illness), was cupped on nape of neck. The blood was of a bright vermilion colour, with good clot. The half of the number of corpuscles, however, were rough and jagged, apparently from the adhesion of nucleoli, or the splitting of cells. A few were evidently ruptured and torn. About one-half were normal. Perhaps the heat and spirit vapour in the operation had something to do with these appearances, —14th of November.

The next note is as follows:—

"*Blood after Death in Yellow Fever.*—I had an ounce of blood from Savage's heart about four hours after death. There was a fair proportion of clot, but it was soft, though well separated. The serum looked very thin, and on revolving the blood in the phial, the sides were scarcely stained. But as to the clot, the whole looked like port wine and water. A drop taken from the bottom of the phial, on being examined by the microscope was found to contain corpuscles, but not numerous. A few were injured, but the vast majority were normal. There were none having the appearance before imputed to the heat and spirit-vapour. When the serum was heated, it all set into a firm coagulum almost dry. It was only slightly alkaline, and gave off no ammonia when heated. Although the kidneys, as usual, were much gorged, their function had been but little impaired; thirty ounces of urine having been found in his bladder, though none had been passed for twelve hours before death."

But during life, also, the blood is sometimes found altered. Thus, in Jackson, whose case has been already referred to, after black vomit was established, on the 20th of April, though the blood from epistaxis was florid, and the corpuscles were numerous, they were misshapen, and showed no tendency to form rouleaus. But a few were still normal. Next day, when hæmatemesis succeeded, black vomit and slight epistaxis returned, the corpuscles were still more altered,—they became angular and elongated, with scarcely one normal cell. In the case of John Bridges, admitted to the Seaman's Hospital, 9th of November, 1852, a drop of blood taken by the artificial leech showed the corpuscles spread over the field of view like a pavement. They all seemed flat and jammed against each other, so that there was scarcely any current or movement among them. There was not a single corpuscle of normal appearance; there were no rouleaus, but it was evident that the cells were entire. They speedily became rough by escaped nucleoli. On applying a little salted water to the edge of the glass, currents were immediately induced, and the corpuscles became normal and plump in appearance; but in about a minute they all burst, and the field showed nothing but cell-walls. He had had black vomit before admission. His tongue was denuded of epithelium. He had had no treatment, and described his illness as of only two days' duration. In Peter M'Quin's case (who died early, epileptic, 11th of November, 1852), the corpuscles were flat, indistinct, and irregular in shape, with many nucleoli adhering; but on adding salted water, they bristled with nucleoli like mulberries. Manuel Fernandez was admitted to the Colonial Hospital on the 6th of March, with yellow fever. He had been perfectly *blanched* by previous attacks of intermittent fever. His tongue showed no capillary irritation, his face was pale, and his case at first was erroneously diagnosed, judgment having been biassed by the previous history of the patient. He was treated, therefore, in the beginning, for an intermittent attack. After death there was scarcely any yellowness of the skin. There was no *bloodiness* of the integuments in making the sectio, nor of the tissues of any viscus but the kidneys and stomach. Every other part was anæmic. The *liver*, though recorded as "blood-congested," from its deep purplish-red colour, was not bloody when cut into. The urine found in the bladder was highly coagulable, though that passed during life was not so. The blood was *highly* ammoniacal, though not described emphatically so in the report, and *was totally dissolved.* In those specimens which I took away and examined both by natural and artificial light, I failed to detect a single normal corpuscle. When the blood was examined, no decomposition in the body had taken place (seventeen hours after death); the *rigor mortis* was beginning to yield. The blood was like port wine in colour and consistency. In one specimen under the object glass, two or three almost invisible attenuated corpuscles crossed the field of view, but none of any description in the other specimens, and not even the trace of a cell-wall was to be found. Could this total dissolution of the blood have been possible at any instant before death? Was it the joint effect of the intermittent fever, malaria, and yellow fever poison? Was it the solvent power of ammonia? The healthy condition of the blood in yellow fever seems associated with free action of the kidneys, or copious

black vomit and alkaline exhalations of the breath. And the deterioration of the fibrine has an obvious relation to the amount of *free* ammonia remaining in the circulation. The changes in the *shape* of the corpuscles are probably due to alterations in the density and saline constituents of the serum. The blood of the cadaver in this epidemic, was in the vast majority of cases more or less ammoniacal. In the case of Antonio Fernandez, the water used was *soapy* to the feel till the fibrine was washed out. This soapiness was noticed by Dr. Shier, who called my attention to the fact, before he was aware of our former observations on the ammoniacal alkalinity of the blood in these cases. In a few cases, however, the blood was acid, as in that of Roberts (Seaman's Hospital, 2nd of November, 1852); but it was rarely that ammonia was not extricated in any case by the addition of lime. Bile constantly, ammonia almost constantly, and some undetermined acid occasionally, were the only foreign substances which we were able to detect in the yellow fever blood. Of course, others may have been, and were, likely, present. In order to ascertain the proportions of some of the normal constituents of the blood, I requested Dr. Shier to undertake a chemical examination of some specimens, in the Colonial laboratory. He readily consented, and devoted every week-day from the 21st of March to the 19th of April, to the subject. With the exception of one day, I was present the whole time. The following were the results of the laboratory operations on the post-mortem blood, after following, as far as was practicable, the modes of procedure recommended in Bowman's 'Medical Chemistry,' fourth section, On Blood.

Abstract of Ten Specific Gravity Experiments on Post Mortem Blood of Yellow Fever.

Antonio Fernandez,	1·067826+	at 89°	George Cripsey . .	1·062865	at 88°
Maria de Jesus .	1·056998+	39°	Francisco Marks . .	1·852576	88°
Edward Richardson	1·065462+	86°	Manuel de Silva . .	1·059198+	86°
George Sacket (boy)	1·04632+	86°	Juan Paul	1·059137	87
Rich. Hanson (boy)	1·040008	88°	Robert Lawrence .	1·0616605	85

Proportion in 1000 *Grains.*

Water in Richardson's blood	796·522	Oily fat in ditto	·76
Dry matter in ditto . . .	203·478	Total fat in ditto	1·79+
Inorganic saline matter (ash) in dry blood	50·95	Water extractions (minus ash)	3·321+
Fibrine (minus ash) . . .	1·780	Alcohol extractions (minus ash)	1·526
Water in Juan Paul's blood	787·385+	Water in crassamentum . .	723·633
Dry matter in ditto . . .	212·478+	Dry matter in ditto . . .	276·367
Inorganic saline matter in dry blood	37·12	Fibrine (minus ash) . . .	8·38
Water of serum in Antonio Fernandez's blood . . .	895·877+	Inorganic saline matter in dry crassamentum . . .	31·185
Dry matter in ditto . . .	104·123+	Crystalline fat in dry crassamentum	2·538
Inorganic saline matter in ditto	8·516+	Oily fat in ditto	3·501
Albumen in ditto	72·432	Total fat in dry crassamentum	6·039
Crystalline fat in ditto . .	1·03	Iron in dry crassamentum .	·567

The first important fact which was incidentally observed in conducting the experiments, was the rapidity with which the blood decomposed after

being taken from the vessels of the cadaver. It set rapidly, and within half-an-hour all the healthy physiological changes occurred which were to be expected, and soon after decomposition commences. Frequently no separation at all occurred in the coagulum. The blood was taken from Antonio Fernandez and Maria de Jesus in the afternoon, put into beakers, the ground edges of which were greased, and a plate of glass closely applied over each. These beakers were then put into an ice box till morning. Next day the blood of the female was apparently uncoagulated and somewhat fetid, and in the evening was so offensive, that it had to be thrown away. Immediately on the blood being removed from the body on the previous day it became firm, as well in the beaker as in the specific gravity bottle. Decomposition afterwards, no doubt, caused its fluidity and attenuation. In the case of Antonio Fernandez the clot was large, without buffy coat, with slightly cupped surface, and imperfectly separated from the serum, which was of a dark reddish yellow colour. The odour of the blood was then slightly fetid. The serum was removed by a pipette from two specimens, one to determine the proportion of *albumen* and the other the proportion of *water* in the serum. To verify former observations, 31·605 grains were taken for the application of the bile test. But the serum was not perfectly clear, and our inability to obtain the requisite quantity necessarily caused a deviation from the plan prescribed by Bowman for the analysis of coagulated blood. The following note occurs in our journal of the 9th of April:—

"It may be necessary to record that, in estimating the *albumen, salts,* and *extractions* of Antonio Fernandez' blood, we could not follow the plan of Bowman in his section on the quantitative analysis of coagulated blood, from the smallness of the quantity of serum obtainable. The albumen was therefore obtained by the method recommended by the same author for obtaining it in diseased blood. The washings are being treated with ether for the fat. But as hydrochloric acid was added to neutralize the alkalinity of the serum, of course no true estimate could be made of the *salts* from that sample. The salts of the serum were therefore estimated from the dry matter obtained in estimating the *water* of the serum. In addition to an estimate of the fat of the serum, we have now under treatment a sample of *dry blood* of Fernandez, to ascertain its proportion of *fat.* We shall proceed afterwards to estimate also the saline constituents of the clot. In reference to the estimate of the *water* in the clot of Fernandez, it may be remarked, that after being weighed it was dried during several days on a chloride of calcium bath, an uniform density of the fluid being maintained by a tube returning the condensed vapour. While drying, the clot was carefully and repeatedly broken up into small fragments to facilitate the escape of vapour, and the drying continued till it ceased to lose weight. It was not minutely pulverized, however, and again dried, as it probably should have been before being finally weighed. No instruction to that effect being given by Bowman, and having ourselves made no analyses of healthy blood whereby a standard might be obtained, we deemed it prudent in this instance not to exceed our instructions, lest comparative results might be affected by a want of parallelism in the methods of procedure."

The present mode of defibrinating the blood is coarse and unsatisfactory, and some new or more chemical method is desirable. While, however, the present methods are pursued, and may be continued for comparative results, the degree of fineness of the muslin bag in which the blood is washed should be stated. In that employed by us in defibrinating the

blood of Fernandez, the tissue contained two hundred threads in the superficial square inch. Richardson's blood was attempted to be defibrinated by agitation with pieces of lead; but finding this mode inoperative, and that very little fibrine had attached itself to the lead, we completed the operation by subjecting the blood to a gentle stream of pure rain water in a *calico* bag, which, when wet, was almost air-tight. I subjected the washings in both instances to microscopic examination, after they had remained about sixteen hours to settle. They were then fetid. In Fernandez' I detected numerous fibrillæ and granules among the wreck of the blood cells, and numerous oval and bottle-shaped polygastric animalcules, which moved with great velocity, and were each about four times the size of a blood corpuscle. There were also bodies in the sediment like quartz-shaped uric acid crystals, but on treating them with nitric acid and ammonia, they did not prove to be such. Some of these bodies seemed black to the naked eye, and bluish black by transmitted light, but by reflected light they showed the same quartz-like lustre and appearance. These, likely, had been stained by the dye of a black or dark-blue string, with which the mouth of the muslin bag had been tied. Richardson's blood had coagulated like currant jelly, and the serum had never separated. It was so ammoniacal, that fumes were detected by the muriatic acid rod at the temperature of the atmosphere, without being heated. The washings of his blood yielded considerable sediment. This sediment had a yellowish, curdy, flaky appearance to the naked eye, exactly like the "curdy" urinary sediment which I had observed, and is described before. The sediment showed no fibrillæ, but had a granular appearance, as if the fibrillæ had been disintegrated, or their granular structure disconnected, which may be the mode of the destruction of fibrine by yellow fever. If so, the amount of fibrine estimated in yellow fever blood by the usual methods must be considered as not the whole fibrinous matter contained in the blood, but only the whole which has escaped disintegration, or which retains its power of fibrillating, and thereby capable of being collected by the present methods. There were some singularities in the case of Antonio Fernandez. He had suffered from an attack of pleuritis extending over about three inches of the left side, coming on during the progress of the yellow fever, and occasioned probably by the situation of his bed, which was in nearly a thorough draught. He also had the scarlatinoid rash more markedly and more extensively than I ever saw before, and it was accompanied by a turgescence of the skin, which subsided on the advent of black vomit. As the black vomit was not very copious, and lasted only one day, and although he lost a considerable quantity of blood by urine, as he had suffered from an inflammatory complication, I naturally expected to find his blood rich in fibrine, and but little deficient in its saline constituents. It may be here noticed, that in obtaining the specimens for examination from the large vessels of the chest, care was taken that no fluid from the pleura, mediastinum, or pericardium, should be mixed with the blood. Some effusion had taken place as a consequence of pleuritis in the case of Fernandez. In washing out the fat from the albumen by boiling ether, the filters on the second day refused to act, probably from an obstruction of their pores, and steam-washing was had recourse to during two suc-

cessive days, until no trace of organic or saline matter passed through, the criterion of which was the stainless evaporation of a drop of the filtered fluid on a piece of glass heated over the spirit lamp. It may be remarked that this criterion would not be applicable to filter-washing with *commercial* ether, which leaves a stain of itself, from probably an impure spirit (containing fusil oil) being frequently used in its manufacture. Without attention to this fact, the ether filtration may go on to an indefinite period—for the stain on the glass will be well marked, and will *volatilize before being charred*, leading to the inference that the fat is not yet completely separated from the albumen, which may or may not be correct. The alcohol used for the *extractions* was of the strength of 45° of Baumé, and four washings were applied.

On the 13th of April, an estimate of the *iron* in the inorganic matter (ash) of the *dry blood* of Fernandez, which had been incinerated the previous day, was commenced. As this analysis was independent of the instructions contained in Bowman's 'Medical Chemistry,' it will be right to describe the method pursued:—To the ash was added an excess of muriatic acid, and then it was digested in a bath till solution was effected, and a few drops of nitric acid were added to peroxidise the iron. It was afterwards filtered to free it from some particles of impurity, and treated with ammonia for precipitation, and allowed to remain till next morning. The ammoniacal precipitate of iron was then steam-washed till only a trace of stain could be detected on evaporating a drop of the filtered liquid on a piece of glass. The filter (No. 5) and its contents were then dried in another filter paper, so as to be removed into an agate mortar, when it was mixed with an excess of *pure* carbonate of soda. The filter paper was then ignited and placed in a counterpoised platina crucible, and further incinerated over a spirit-lamp, and then mixed with an excess of *pure* carbonate of soda, and added to the other portion so treated. The whole was then fused, and after fusion lixiviated with distilled water and left till next day. On the following day, after maceration, filtration, and steam-washing on filter paper of known weight, the precipitate and paper were dried and weighed in a counterpoised tube. The net weight of the iron was found to be ·23 of a grain. The great care in removing the phosphates may show a weight of iron comparatively light. It may be remarked, that throughout the analysis of Fernandez' blood, the phosphates caused much trouble and delay. A crucible could never be used a second time after simple washing, or the use of an acid. Fusion by microcosmic salt, or other flux, was required after each incineration. Notwithstanding this strong crusting of the crucibles, the ash of the several incinerations was very deliquescent, no doubt from the presence of potash. After deliquescence spangles were seen over the surface. On examining one sample of residuary ash on the last day of operations with a one-inch object-glass, I found that these spangles were long flat prisms, associated with amorphous opaque crystalline matter, tinted brown, probably from the presence of iron (it was the sample from the albumen washing). The whole of the prisms rapidly disappeared on the addition of nitric acid, and a great part of the amorphous matter. An accident happened to the specimen, when ammonia was added and the glass put in the sunshine. So I cannot say that the crystals were restored.

It is probable, however, that the prisms were triple phosphates, and the amorphous matter phosphate of lime. The estimate of *water* in Richardson's blood appears high. This may be in part owing to the extreme care with which the drying process was conducted. A water bath was used in the first instance, and the mass was then pulverized, and the drying finished off with a heat of from 230° to 240° in a chloride of calcium bath.

In extended investigation on the specific gravity of yellow fever blood, a law of age and sex might be evolved. It may be noticed in the instances already given, that the lowest gravities are in the boy and woman. Other circumstances being equal, the copious ejection of black-vomit should increase the density of the blood by diminishing its proportion of water, and this view would seem to be borne out by the converse fact that Francesco Mark, who died without black vomit, has blood of the lowest density of all the adult males; and Juan Paul, who had but little black vomit before death, is the next lowest in the same category. In Francesco Mark's case, the specific gravity bottle was filled seven and a half hours after death, and the blood set firmly in it. Robert Laurence was fifty years of age; the specific gravity bottle was filled twelve hours after death, and was weighed two hours afterwards. The blood had then set firmly without separation of serum. He had had copious black vomit before death. In George Crispy's case, the bottle was filled eight hours after death, and the blood set well in it. A quantity was also placed in a small beaker, and twenty-four hours afterwards a soft coagulum filled the whole space occupied by the blood, without separation at the sides. But there was on the upper surface about half-an-ounce of very dark serum, with floating pellicles. This serum may have constituted about $\frac{1}{10}$th of the whole. The blood smelled decidedly *urinous*. On examining it with Pritchard's $\frac{1}{4}$th or $\frac{1}{3}$rd inch object glass (for the power is not stamped on the case) the pellicle seemed to consist of granules, such as are seen in the curdy sediment of albuminous urine. There also appeared what seemed to be oil globules, and other bodies which were not round, but somewhat prismatic in shape and luminous in centre, such as are delineated in drawings of hippuric acid. As regards P. Burke, on the 12th of April, 1853, I tried to take the specific gravity of his blood two hours after death, but it coagulated so rapidly that it could not be got into the bottle in a homogeneous state, and there was an excess of serum introduced. It was weighed, notwithstanding, and its specific gravity in the condition stated, was 1·04508, at a temperature of 87°. In the bottle the serum separated clearly and in large quantity, and was as usual alkaline. He had had copious black vomit before death. Some of his blood was also set up in a beaker, and after twenty-four hours inspected. It then had the clot and serum separate; but the clot was very weak and the serum of a bloody orange colour and turbid, from bile and the hæmatosine of ruptured cells. No fetor was observable. On the 9th of April I wished to take the specific gravity of the blood of Charles Bush, who died in the Seaman's Hospital on the previous day, in order to compare it with that of Francesco Mark, the former having had copious black vomit before death. But he had already been dead twenty-four hours; and very soon after the blood was put into the bottle it began to bubble with gas, and actually frothed soon after. When weighed while

the bubbles of gas were rising, its specific gravity was still 1·050, and in this state of decomposition it was very fluid, and readily flowed out of the bottle when inverted.

Numerous quantitative analyses of the blood of yellow fever would obviously be of the greatest importance to the elucidation of the pathology of the disease. But such an undertaking is impracticable; though a working chemist, associated with an intelligent physician, might well occupy five or six years in such pursuits to the great advantage of the whole tropical world. In the meantime much valuable information might be added by the zealous practitioner to the general stock, by multiplying accurate observations of the blood's density, and its alkalimetry according to Griffin's method; these, with a table of some of the most important symptoms, and the age and sex, &c., of each patient, attached, would yield excellent results.

CHAPTER VIII.

Immediately after becoming acquainted with the discovery of Frereichs, regarding the conversion of urea, its applicability to our yellow fever investigation was at once apparent, and I forthwith proceeded to the Seaman's Hospital, with the view of ascertaining if the *breath* of the patients in the advanced stages would give any signs of the presence of ammonia. The attempt failed on that occasion to afford any indications; and a note was not even made of the experiment as to the date or result. The impression for the time was fixed, that the urea necessarily in the blood in cases with suppression of the function of the kidney remained unchanged. Up to this period the alkalinity of the blood, which had been frequently observed, was supposed to be that of its normal condition, and our object of research was chiefly the recognition of its departure from this state—its acidity. The examination of the blood, and the detection of ammonia in it, in the case of Lannan, renewed our attention to Frereichs' theory, and we argued that the carbonate of ammonia might be formed, but concealed by a nascent combination with some acid. The next experiments were entirely successful.

The following is my note of it:—

"*Carbonate of Ammonia detected by me to-day in the breath of Stress and Whittaker, both of the Seaman's Hospital; yellow fever cases.*—I found that Stress had passed about one ounce of urine to-day, which was rather mucous, with a sediment of epithelium tube casts, and several *crystals of triple phosphates*. It was highly coagulable. After allowing the coagulum to subside and separate, I took a watch-glass, and reduced the clear urine slowly by the heat of a spirit-lamp to one-third its bulk. I then added an equal quantity of nitric acid, and placed the watch-glass on a piece of ice. The experiment was carefully repeated thrice. A mere trace of nitrate of urea was obtained. At first it was supposed to be entirely absent, and it is so entered in the case-book; but on adding alcohol, and then evaporating a drop on a piece of glass, traces of the nitrate of urea were observed by the microscope. The case of Stress at the time of observation was that of incipient black vomit. He was distressed, breathing quickly, and somewhat nasal. I moistened a neutral test-paper (Griffin's), and held it to his breath for about half a minute, when it became blue. I then held a glass rod, dipped in muriatic acid close to his mouth, when white fumes were visible. Whittaker's case was more advanced. He had intense black vomit. Eye yellow; respiration nasal; inclination to restless torpor. No urine to examine. The instant he breathed on the

wet test-paper, it became blue, and muriatic acid showed white fumes. I prescribed lemonade *ad libitum*, with a little sugar, and immersion in an acetic acid tepid bath, of the strength of about one-sixteenth of vinegar to the whole bath. 26th Sept., 1852."

After this, the investigation was quickly followed up, and it became apparent that the urea of the suppressed urine is eliminated from the system as a volatile salt by its metamorphosis into a carbonate of ammonia, which, as such, is frequently found in the breath, occasionally in the black vomit and hæmatemesis, and almost always in the stool, twice in the urine (Ellwood and Macey), always in normal black vomit in combination with an acid; and, indeed, apparently pervading all the tissues of the body.

We have made many attempts to detect urea and uric acid in the circulation and in the serum of the ventricle of the brain, but uniformly without success. This certainly may have arisen from the incompetency of the operators, and subsequent manipulation may accomplish it. Still, it seems probable that the mode by which an attempt is made by nature to unload the system of the urea when its natural channel is obstructed in yellow fever, is, failing a restoration of the function of the kidneys, the conversion of this substance into ammonia, which is eliminated in the manner before described. The uremic condition of the blood seems a fugitive affection. In the case of Flynn, before referred to, it seemed to have passed off before death. The blood was only slightly alkaline, although the breath, when examined, was highly ammoniacal. But by the breath, black vomit, and a partial restoration of the function of the kidney (he passed on the day of his death eight ounces of urine, specific gravity 1·033, at 80°), the circulation had been relieved. Such was the case also in George Balls. His blood was tested for ammonia, and found free of it after death, although during life the breath had been highly ammoniacal. Josca Joachim, before referred to, on account of being a subject wherein the peculiar black vomit appeared, and whose breath and vomit showed a saturation of the system with ammonia during life, had large fibrinous coagulæ in his heart after death, and no *free* ammonia in his blood. The blood was acid, and ammoniacal vapours were produced only after the addition of *liquor potassæ*. In this case the system seemed relieved of its urea by a tertiary combination—the formation of a neutral salt by the ammonia with an acid (phosphoric?). Sometimes, where you have suppression of urine and symptoms of uremic poisoning, you may find little or no alkalinity of breath, as in the cases of Clarke (Seaman's Hospital, 19th of October, 1852) and Walker (Seaman's Hospital, 28th of November, 1852). In some of these instances I can suggest no explanation but that urea of itself is adequate to all the phenomena, as originally supposed, or that sometimes the feebleness and *shallowness* of the expiratory movement, when the lungs are undergoing engorgement, and the diffusion of the exhaled air through both mouth and nostrils, may prevent the test-paper or glass rod from being affected. I have been in the habit, from the latter consideration, of always closing both nostrils with the finger and thumb, and permitting the patient to breathe through the mouth only while the test is being applied. The degree of alkalinity may be roughly estimated in these experiments by the number of expirations

required to strike a distinct blue on the moistened end of the test-paper. Uræmic symptoms are most severely and distinctly brought out when the urine is suppressed after black vomit, has commenced copiously and afterwards ceased, and the mucous diarrhœa also ceased, as in the cases of Mr. Glynn (at Mr. S.'s), Mr. B. J., the cook of the *Susan* (Seaman's Hospital, 5th of February, 1852) and a mate about the same time. Then, instead of the placidity of mind and freedom from suffering for which the fatal termination of yellow fever is often so remarkable, the whole train of manifestation is changed. The pulse, instead of its usual loss of power and threadiness, revives or remains full and strong, the pupils become contracted, the eye sometimes again assumes a glistening appearance, and delirium, convulsions, fearful shrieks, and stertorous breathing may close the dreadful scene. Of course this condition varies in degree, sometimes amounting only to uremic intoxication, in ratio with the extent of the locked up secretions. In the protracted case of the mate of the *Sabraon* (private practice; black vomit on the eleventh day, and death on the thirteenth) the uremic symptoms appeared on two occasions. At first they occurred before the black vomit. They were marked by apathy and despondence, to which succeeded low muttering delirium and *subsultus tendinum.* This condition lasted two days, after which black vomit ensued in immense quantities, and *forthwith the intellect became perfectly clear*, and the subsultus much diminished. But an incessant hiccup supervened. The vomit changed into a port wine-like fluid, at first a little acid, but in a few hours alkaline, and it emitted ammonia on the application of heat without *liquor potassæ.* Under the microscope not a single entire corpuscle was to be seen, but much *débris* of blood-cells. The urine had been tolerably free throughout this protracted case. On the day before his death he passed twelve ounces. It was highly acid—rather turbid, with a thin layer of blood corpuscles, and with a very few amorphous and not large masses of the material of tube casts. Its specific gravity at 86° was 1·018. It was highly albuminous. After being heated to evaporate the albumen, it was then carefully tried for urea, and the evaporation conducted very gently. It formed no crystals of the nitrate of urea. But a trace was discovered in the mucous-looking ring, at the edge of the watch glass, by alcohol, under the microscope. It was tried thrice with the same result. Twenty-four hours before death the urine became suppressed; vomiting also ceased. He then became exceedingly restless; much jactitation, intolerable sense of internal heat complained of, beginning in the throat and epigastrium, and subsequently extending to the feet and hands, while the surface is actually cool. Refuses everything. Tongue, that was yesterday clean, now dryish and incrusted with blood. Delirium and coma closed the fatal scene at midnight, 23rd of January, 1853. This modification of the uræmic symptoms in the first instance may have arisen from a moral cause. This patient was doing well, and apparently convalescent, after having had black vomit *incipiens* on the fourth or fifth day. But the master of the vessel visited him, and rudely reproached him for the expense he put the vessel to, by his lying up in private lodgings, instead of having gone to the hospital. He visibly took these taunts to heart, and the unfavourable and fatal symptoms commenced directly.

In general, the yellow fever cadaver remains in a suitable condition for dissection as long as that of any other disease. But when the urea has not got vent during life, and the putrescent elements are retained, decomposition is rapid. A case in point was that of Tomlinson (Seaman's Hospital, 9th of October, 1852). The following is my note:

"*Singularly Rapid Decomposition after Death in the case of Tomlinson.*—Yesterday at noon he had no appearance of illness; skin was cool, pulse little excited, although in the third stage of yellow fever. There was, however, an almost total suppression of urine, and his breath was highly alkaline. He died yesterday evening, and this morning the corpse had the appearance of having weltered in the sun many days. It was black, enormously distended, and covered with large vesications. It was in an unapproachable state for dissection. He had had no well-defined black vomit. There had been some white vomit, and about four ounces of imperfectly-developed black vomit altogether; and only one scanty sanious stool of about three ounces. I examined three ounces of urine, which had passed yesterday at two P.M. The coagulum, when heated, did not readily subside, and amounted to about one-fifth of the whole. When tried for urea, no crystals formed. A slight haze, however, formed on the surface, which, when treated with alcohol, showed traces of the nitrate under the microscope. The urine was strongly acid;—9th October, 1852."

In some moribund cases I have observed strong alkalinity of breath, while acid beads of perspiration stood on the face and forehead, which when evaporated and examined microscopically showed, after evaporation to dryness, dagger-shaped and cross-slit crystals, as in the case of Cook (Seaman's Hospital, 9th of December, 1852). But uræmic poisoning is not the only mode of death (see cases, Patterson, Seaman's Hospital, 9th of July, 1853, and Antonio Gonsalvo, Colonial Hospital, same date); nor are the cerebral symptoms always due to that cause. Hyperæmia is capable of inducing similar symptoms, as in the case of Laird (Seaman's Hospital, 16th of October, 1852), in which, indeed, both classes of symptoms were present, but the latter antecedent as to time.

Respiration in the last stage of yellow fever is sometimes very laborious, and frequently at each inspiration the nostrils collapse and shut, and if the half-comatose patient keeps the mouth shut (as in the case of Juan Martinez, Colonial Hospital, 13th of June, 1852), asphyxia may ensue therefrom. It is obviously difficult in many of these cases to refer the symptom to its true cause—to distinguish the effects of a poisonous circulation on the brain generally from those of direct pressure on the medulla oblongata. There is a description of the respiratory act, named, I believe, by Dr. Graves, "cerebral respiration." This epithet frequently occurs in our case books. In many of the cases to which it is applied, the intelligence is not much, if at all, impaired; and the name of suspiration might perhaps judiciously be substituted for that of cerebral respiration. It is a hurried sighing respiration, in which the nostrils also take part; it is frequently accompanied by restlessness and jactitation. In the generality of cases, this state is really independent of all nervous influence, as far as any affection of the body can be, and is the direct effect of congestion of the lungs, threatening impending pulmonary apoplexy.

(To be continued.)

PESTILENTIAL CONSTITUTION (*resumed*).

TABLES.